





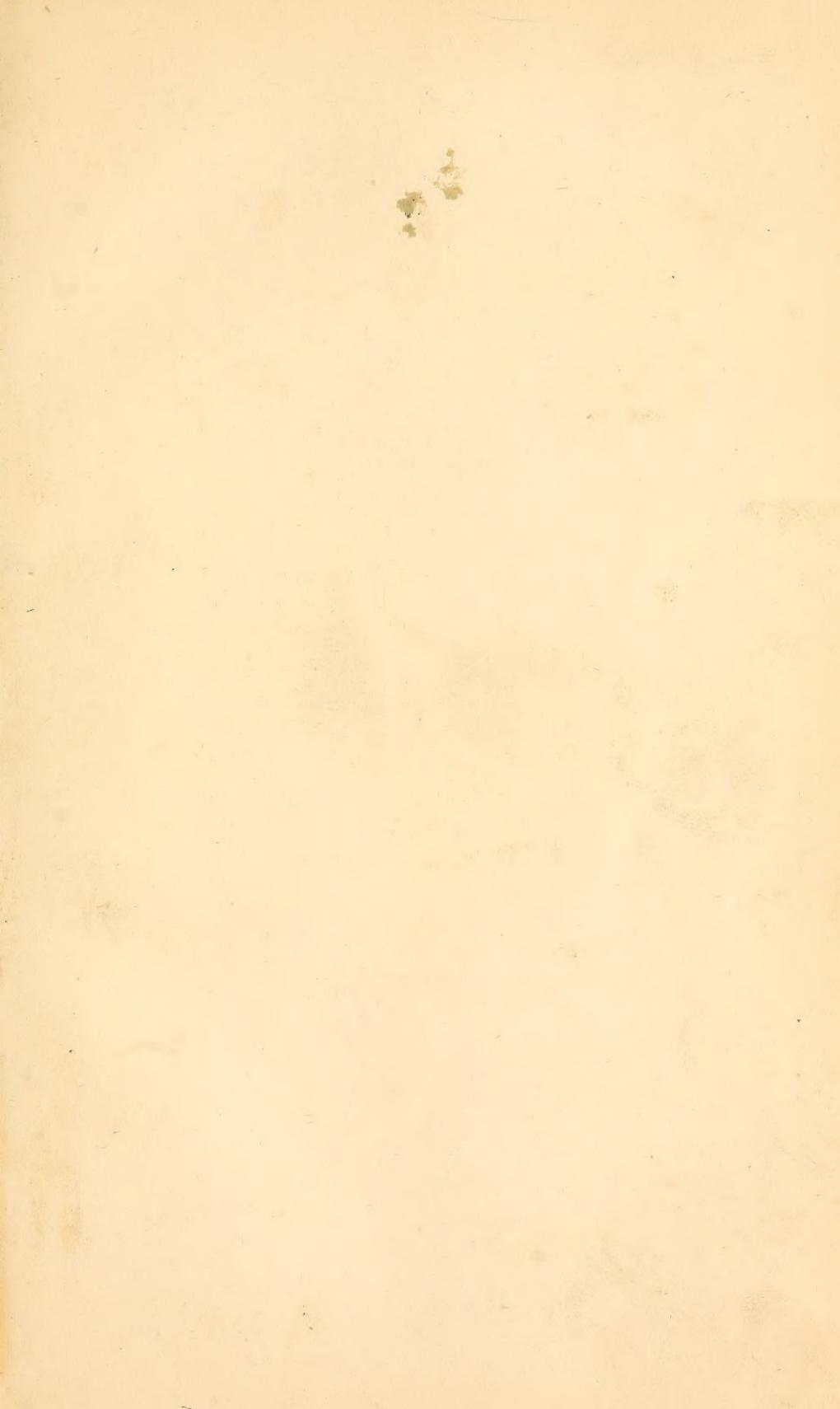
Class \_\_\_\_\_

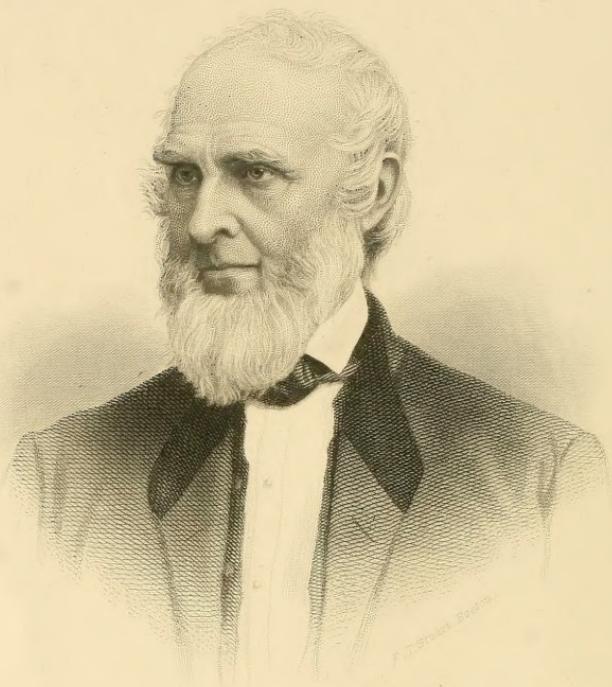
Book \_\_\_\_\_

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT









Yours truly  
John G. Chapman





HISTORY  
OF  
AMESBURY

INCLUDING THE  
*FIRST SEVENTEEN YEARS OF SALISBURY,*  
*TO THE SEPARATION IN 1654;*

AND  
MERRIMAC

*FROM ITS INCORPORATION IN 1876;*

---

BY JOSEPH MERRILL.

---

HAVERHILL:  
PRESS OF FRANKLIN P. STILES.  
1880.



11  
211

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880, by Joseph  
Merrill, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

F<sup>1</sup>4  
A<sup>4</sup>M<sup>5</sup>

## PREFACE.

---

In presenting the following volume the writer does not claim that a full and perfect account of the town is given, as at this late day it would be impossible to do so. The main object has been to preserve all that is now known in regard to the history of the town. To gather from all available sources facts and items relating to the progress and doings of the town from the first few who crossed the Powow river to the present day. This has been no easy or hasty task, but has required patient labor for long years. For a quarter of a century we have been slowly but steadily pursuing this work. The town records and documents, which have been in our custody for nearly forty years, have been carefully examined, and many private papers, diaries, account books and documents of various kinds. The old Norfolk county records, also, have been thoroughly examined, affording much valuable information. The work is not an enticing novel, (although some of it is "stranger than fiction") but a simple narrative of events as they occurred. Those pioneers are allowed to speak for themselves in their own peculiar language, thus illustrating the early days of the town better than modern language could do. We have endeavored to give a truthful version of all subjects treated; but, should errors be found, we can truly say that they were not intentional. A map of the location of the town at East Salisbury in 1639 is given to show the regularity and system with which the colonists set about their work.

To the many friends who, by the loan of documents, books, diaries and records of various kinds have kindly aided in the work, we tender sincere thanks. The interest which they manifested has afforded the encouragement which was greatly needed.

Our thanks are especially due to John G. Whittier, Rev. P. S. Boyd and Dr. H. G. Leslie, the committee chosen by the town to examine the manuscript, for their very favorable report and subsequent assistance and encouragement.

JOSEPH MERRILL.



## CONTENTS.

---

1637.

Remarks on condition of country; Indians; John Bailey and William Schooler, their trial for murder and the result.

1638.

Plantation granted at Merrimac; Marshes; Fowls and work.

1639.

First meeting; Divisions; Roads and House-lots; Green; System of Division; Public Worship; Named Colchester; Three Meetings; Several fined; Goats and swine; Localities; Sweepage Lots, their value; Hummocks.

1640.

New Committee; Great Island to George Carr; Numerous Grants; Line next Hampton; Line next Pentucket; Regulation of Meetings; Trees; Change of name to Salisbury; Drill master; Indian troubles; Garrison house; Mill road; Powow river; Boggie meadows; Andrew Greelie, deputy.

1641.

Grant at Great pond; Four-rod way west of Powow river; Road from the river northward; Weare point; Jamaco; Road over Ferry hills; Price of labor regulated; Year defined; Winter; Summer; Clapboards; Price of; Boards; Ferry fees; Price of butter and milk; Grant toward Mill; Regulation of cattle; Trees; Pipestaves; Mill road; Ox common; Land grants; Reprimand of the General Court; Marrying; Committee to run a line next Pentucket.

1642.

General meeting; Rates; Pipestaves; Fishing in the Powow river restored to John Bayly; Ordinary; Church bell; Cutting trees; Grant of sixty acres to Abraham Morrill; Grant for fishing on island; Rate; Ammunition; Thirty families ordered off; Indians; How the alarm was given; Soldiers; Garrison houses; Watches; Bounty for wolves; Powder; Ox common.

1643.

Company armed; Where deposited; Ammunition; Order renewed; Public charges; Grant to minister; Five hundred acres granted; Fences; Hogs; Samuel Hall; Howard chosen; Record of grants; Rate; Town creek; Cows; Fences.

1644.

New territory; Joseph Moyce sells house; Value of land west of Powow river; Rate; R. Goodale to hunt; Commissioners to end small cases; Six hundred acres to Ward; Watch kept; Saltpeter; J. Haddon sells house.

1645.

Authority of Prudential men; Hunting; Fined for cutting trees; Road to Little river; Abusive speech of S. Hall; Fences; Rate; Candlewood trees;

Beach road; Road west of the Powow river; Ordinary; Meeting-house daubed.

1646.

R. Blasdell to draw wine; New church: Committee; Rate; Bounty on wolves.

1647.

School required; Teacher hired; Little river; Fences; Goats; R. North rings the bell; John Hoyt sells; Anthony Colby sells; Drawing wine.

1648.

Mr. Worcester may cut; Goats; Fences; Wolves; Ferry dispute; Rate; Line next Hampton; Disorder in meeting: Islands; Court grant.

1649.

R. Blasdell to keep ordinary; Trees; Staves; Thomas Whicher; Tar; Beach common; Thomas Petitt, freeman; James, Indian; Bill of Orchards; Shire town; Courts held here.

1650.

Bounty on wolves; Rate; Fine for voting wrong; Stephen Flanders, townsman; Pine for mill; Canoes; George Martin; John Hoyt.

1651.

Mr. Winsley's grave; Salt pans; Hampton line rate; Grant at Ring's island; Vallentine Rowell, townsman; Philip Challis.

1652.

Samuel Groome, townsman: Meeting-house repaired and enlarged; Rate; Commons; Calling meetings; Edward Cottle, townsman; Meadows laid out; "Elders Cove"; Pentucket bounds; John Bayly died; Ship-building; Mill; Mint; Prison; Comet; Witchcraft; Road from mill bridge.

1653.

Town stock of ammunition; Court broken on an alarm of Indians.

1654.

General remarks; settlement of Amesbury; Articles of Agreement; Signers; Territory; Surface; Pond.

1655.

Inhabitants; Order of business; Names of inhabitants; Clerk; Staves; Number of inhabitants fixed; James George, townsman; Oaths; First eighteen; Cattle; Poyer of the company; affairs in general.

1656.

Destruction of forests forbidden; Saw mill; To build; Conditions; Deposition of Richard Currier; Division of land; Joseph Peasley, townsman; His character.

1657.

Nathan Gould, townsman; Haverhill bounds; Hampton line.

1658.

Great swamp laid out; Committee; Not done; Lot-layers: Ten acres to John Weed; Petition to the General Court; Division beyond the pond;

Lots; Petition not granted; Joseph Peasley preaches; Order of General Court; Mortgage of Macy.

1659.

Grant to Pike; Road to Buttonwood; Children's land; Names of; Walter Taylor, townsman; Land on river; Joseph Peasley; Opposition to attending meeting in old town; Mr. Worcester at new town; Peasley forbidden to preach; Reasons for; Thomas Macy; Fined; Letter of; Flees to Nantucket; Whittier's poem.

1660.

Cattle, regulation of; Townships to sons; Bounty on wolves; Indians; Petition for new town; Shubael Dumer; Courts consent; Failure of.

1661.

Frog pond; Thomas Haynes; Indian grounds; Anthony Colby; Sketch of.  
1662.

Richard Currier, clerk; George Carr, common right; Great swamp; Lion's Mouth; Great lots; Vallentine Rowell; Death of; Sketch of.

1663.

New burying ground enlarged; Golgotha; Five hundred and twenty acres given out; Ezekiel Worthen, townsman; Sketch of.

1664.

Committee to lay out Great swamp; Lots of; Common land; Hampton lots; Hollow highway; John Pressey buys at river.

1665.

Meeting house built; Size of; Location of; Committee to obtain minister; Not successful; Treat with Capt. Pike; Cows on common; Herdsman.

1666.

Minister's salary; Petition to the General Court for minister and township; R. Currier, agent; Pet granted; Organization of; Townships; R. Goodale; Sketch of; Freemen, number of.

1667.

Land to several; Dissent; Bridge at G. Martin's; Richard Hubbard, a common right; William Hackett, a common right; Trouble with Haverhill; John Nash and Thomas Nichols, townsman; Minister's support; Thomas Sargent, townsman; Town named; Land for minister; People seated in the meeting-house.

1668.

Minister's pay; Name of town; Goodwin's ferry; Four divisions of land; George Carr's four hundred acres confirmed; Cattle; Way from mill.

1669.

Thomas Stevens and Joseph Lanckester, common rights; Land to minister; Committee to purchase house for minister; Mr. Woodbridge; Efforts to obtain a minister; Sends to Mr. Hobberd; No success; New committee; Obtain Mr. Hubbard; John Gimson and Joseph Worthen, townsman; Highway north of river lots; The ferry; Dispute about.

1670.

Commissioners; New meeting; William Carr, townsman; Road and Land-ing at Ferry laid out; Cellar on hill.

1671.

Firewood to minister; Mr. Hubbard's labors satisfactory; Richard Currier.

1672.

Minister's house; Salary raised; Vote against minister; Rev. Thomas Wells; Engaged; Salary; Land; New house; Committee to build; Delay; House not built; Vane lot.

1673.

Vote to build repealed; Gives Mr. Wells the Vane lot; Hoyt house; He buys land and builds.

1674.

Philip Challis' bill of sale; New town book; Committee to revise the clerk's book; Thomas Wells, a townsman.

1675.

Meeting illegal; New clerk continued; Rate; Business of town; Island in Country pond; People seated; William Sargent; Death of; Sketch.

1676.

Division into wards; Watches; Indians; Forts; Location of; People armed; Line next New Hampshire; Night; Regulations.

1677.

Eastern Indians; Murder in town; Weed family; Robert Quinby; Death of; Sketch.

1678.

Controversy with the minister; Committee to settle; Public house.

1679.

Lecture ordered; Rates; Jurors; Law suit; Samuel Foot, agent.

1680.

Mr. Wells' salary increased.

1681.

General renewal of bounds ordered; To be recorded.

1682.

Officers unwilling to serve; Committee to lay out Peke land; Deposition about saw mill.

1683.

Meeting-house lot enlarged; Minister's land to be sold or let.

1684.

Thomas Rowell; Death of; Sketch; Edmund Elliott; Death of; Sketch of; Where lived.

1685.

Main road renewed; Return of; Committee.

1686.

Mr. Wells' salary; Births, marriages and deaths; Registration of; First book; George Martin; Death of; Sketch of.

1687.

Committee to seat persons in the meeting-house; Bounty on wolves; Indians; Richard Currier; Death of; Sketch of; Walter Taylor; Death of; Sketch of; Thomas Jewell.

1688.

Opposition to Mr. Wells; John Hoyt; Death of; Sketch of; Jarret Had-don; Death of; Sketch of.

1689.

Samuel Colby, representative; Selectmen to report; Trouble with Mr. Wells; Royal commission; Opposed by the town; Vote on; Treatment of Mr. Wells; John Weed; Death of; Sketch of; Widow William Hunting-ton; Death of; Sketch of.

1690.

Indian troubles; "frountere towne"; Petition granted; Edward Cottle: John Hoyt; £50 to the minister; Samuel Foot; Death of; Sketch of.

1691.

Minister's salary continued; John Hoyt, jr.; Death of; Sketch of; Thomas Hoyt; Death of; Sketch of; Mary Blasdell; Death of; Indians.

1692.

Road over Ferry hill; Pay for; Treatment of Mr. Wells again; His reply; Assent to conditions of; Susannah Martin; Trial as a witch; Conviction; Execution of; Reflections.

1693.

Tything men; Office described; Representative; School-masters; Grant to Francis Davis; John Martin; Death of; Sketch of.

1694.

Mr. Wells, school-master; Scholars; Qualifications of; Indians; Murder of Joseph Pike and — Long; Location of Indian relics.

1695.

Town meetings; Attendance on; Cutting trees; Care of common; valuation taken; Widow died.

1696.

Mr. Wells, school-master; Bounty repealed; Indian murders; John Hoyt and Mr. Peters killed; Sketch of; Imprisoned; Petition of; Haverhill, descent upon; Road at Cobler's brook; Jamaco house.

1697.

Mr. Wells' pew; Petition for; Meeting-house; Foot's garrison.

1698.

William Barnes; Death of; Sketch of; Children.

1699.

Galleries in meeting-house; Repairs: Appropriation for; Room granted;

Haverhill line; Prosecution of; Traditions of East Meadows; Schools; Appropriation for.

1700.

Review of past; Lecture; Controversy with Major Pike; Letter of; Action of town; Remarks; Sketch of.

1701.

Mrs. Orlando Bagley's death; Friends' treatment; Compelled to pay for preaching; Vessel registered.

1702.

School law; Free school; The system; Gallery room in meeting-house granted to Mary Currier and others; Their marriage; Susanna Frame; Friends compelled to pay the Minister's tax.

1703.

Commoner's organization; Their action; Second meeting; Davis family; Elizabeth Colby leave to build pew; Suit of Richard Martin; Land near Moses Merrill's laid out; Right to vote; Francis Davis; John Davis; Howard; Thomas Challis; Hunt's lane; Friends; Vessel built.

1704.

School-master; Tanning; Rates; Ringing bell; Quaker's dissent; Indians and John Collins; Vessel built.

1705.

Road given up; Landing; Danger from Indians; Schools; meeting at Jamaco; Roads; Their condition; Highway at James' creek; Robert Ring; Death of; Mary Currier; Death of; Friends; Friends' meeting-house; Friends' marriages.

1706.

Rate for schools; Meeting at Jamaco; Thomas Sargent; Death of; Sketch of; Death of the Weed family; Disease; Reflections; Friends and John Cazer.

1707.

Pound ordered; School dames; Two masters; Schools; Constables resign; John Pressey; Death of; John Collins.

1708.

Road ordered near John Challis'; Fulling mill; Commoner's grants; Constables prosecuted.

1709.

Pound at Pond plain; Burying ground fenced; Teachers; Commoners' meetings; Result; Six-rod highway fenced in; Trouble with John Whitcher.

1710.

Trouble with Col. March; Suit of Joshua Bayly; Commoners' rights; Iron works; Vessels at Jamaco; £30 for schools; Brand cattle; John Kimball; Death of; Sketch of; Ebenezer Blasdell; Death of; Sketch of; Francis Davis; Death of.

1711.

Meeting at Jamaco; School-master; Schools, where kept; Road narrowed.  
1712.

Dam at Pond's mouth; Thomas Currier; Death of; Sketch of; New clerk.  
1713.

Schools; Wolves; Bounty on; Line next Kingstown; Territory.  
1714.

Meeting-house; Repairs of; New house; Two; Opposition; First one to  
be built at Pond Plain; Arch built; Schools; Thomas Harvey; Death of;  
Sketch of; Friends grant meetings to Newbury and Haverhill.

1715.

"Clerk of ye market"; Duties; Meeting-house at parsonage; Dimensions  
of; Committee to build; £150 raised; Meeting-house at Jamaco; Remarks.

1716.

Land for minister; Bounty on wolves; School-house lot; Given the town;  
School-house ordered; School-master; John Challis' taxes; Deaths.

1717.

Town meeting; Adjournment of; School-house to be finished; Teachers;  
Meeting-house; not completed; Old meeting-house given to Mr. Wells;  
Petition of Mr. Wells granted.

1718.

John Barnard; Death of; Sketch of.

1719.

Constables; Bounds of land; Samuel Weed; Ancient; John Colby; Death  
of; West school-house.

1720.

Money for expenses; Petition of Gideon Lowell; Petition of Richard Cur-  
rier; Schools.

1721.

Constable's bond; Hunt's road; Regulation of hogs; Bills of credit;  
Meetings at Jamaco; Meeting-house vote reconsidered; Meeting-house  
ordered; Opposition; Location of.

1722.

Town prosecuted for want of school; Highway to Kingstown; Schools;  
Annual meeting; Location of Meeting-house; Indian raids; Traditions;  
Way to Kingstown; Colleague for Mr. Wells; Petition of Elizabeth Colby.

1723.

Representative; Landing at Nichols' creek; Road to Swett's ferry;  
Thomas Barnard; Death of; Sketch of; Joseph Kimball; Death of.

1724.

West meeting-house; Assignment of pews; Support of Minister; How  
furnished; Division into parishes; Confirmation defeated; Rice Edwards'  
petition; Thomas Nichols; Death of; Sketch of.

1725.

Wharf granted; Disagreeing about parish matters; Line established; Parsonage divided; Confirmation agreed to; School.

1726.

Representative; Division of county; Object of; Church organization at Jamaco; Account of; List of tax payers there; First minister.

1727.

Burying place at Pond Plain; Province rates; How paid; Prices; No trees cut; Thomas Fowler; Death of; Sketch of; Earthquake; Mary Wells; Death of.

1728.

Bills of credit; This town's share; Trustees; Interest; John Bagley; Death of.

1729.

Hook's ferry; Trouble about; Pay of representative; Thomas Stevens; Death of; Sketch of; Thomas Table; Richard Martin; Death of; Sketch of; Josiah Bartlett; Nathaniel Brown; Sketch of.

1730.

Charter rights; Stocks ordered; Thomas Cottle; Hook's law-suit.

1731.

Bridge across the Powow; Dam, also; West parish burying ground; School-house; School-master; Training field; First meeting-house.

1732.

Hook's ferry; Mr. Wells' pay; His great age.

1733.

Record of horses; Ear marks; Sample of; Cattle marks; Division of the minister's land.

1734.

Petition for school land; Fishing in the Merrimac; Regulation of; Thomas Wells; Death of; Sketch of; Edmund March; Mother Balch.

1735.

Ferry at Savage rock; Hook's ferry; Trouble about; Division of the county; Petition of Henry Flood; Meeting adjourned to Ichabod Colby's; Jacob Merrill; Death of; Quakers; Dr. Hale taxed.

1736.

Road from Clapboard landing to Cottle's landing; Deaths.

1737.

House of correction; Teachers; Pay of; Wolves; Road through William Moulton's; Damages; Dispute; John Pressy; Death of; Scarcity of hay and corn; New Hampshire line; Governor's cavalcade.

1738.

Bounty on wolves; £5 offered.

1739.

Minister's land; Deer; Meeting-house bell to David Blasdell; John Sargent, captain; Dr. Huse.

1740.

Tunnel at Fond Ridge; Constable's report; Petition to the king; River road.

1741.

Poor-house; Leave to build a wharf; Mary Fowler; *Non compos*; Schools; Quakers; Richard Kelley's diary; Hard winter.

1742.

Almshouse; Hired; Inmates; Samuel Shepherd, constable; Dismissed.

1743.

Workhouse; Ferry at Savage's rock; Weights and measures; Elisha Odlin at East parish; Dismissal of Edmund March.

1744.

Abraham Merrill; Death of; Sketch of; Cost of ordaining Mr. Odlin; Mr. March's dismissal; Cost of; His house, etc.; Captain Currier.

1745.

Hannah Bettel; Wants help; Refused; House built for the minister; Raising a vessel.

1746.

Idle persons; Bounty on wolves; Gideon Lowell's exchange of land; Hannah Bettel helped; By-laws passed; About trees; Town's ammunition; Rate ordered; West parish sells parish land.

1747.

Task-master; Poor and idle persons; Road fenced in; Soldiers at Cape Breton; Churchmen; Black child; Brick-yard at Buttonwood; Deaths in the Kelley family.

1748.

Poor boarded out; Foot stoves; Description of; Exchange of road over Baley's hill; Landing described; Mill at Buttonwood.

1749.

Burying ground to be fenced; Town charges; Frog pond, etc.

1750.

Selectmen's salary; Their power; Jonathan Bagley's wharf; Bridge over Powow at Ferry; Lime kiln; At Ferry; Spindle of meeting-house.

1751.

William Challis fined; Caused trouble; Change of calendar; Military companies; Ship-yard wanted.

1752.

Rev. Elisha Odlin died; Gift to widow; Church dismissions.

1753.

Schools; Hook's ferry; Landings; Buttonwood brick-yard; Dr. Rogers; Death of; Patience Weed; Kimballs.

1754.

New clerk; Committee to deliver books; Excise duties; Vetoed; Thanks to governor; East parish ministers; Mr. Hibbert.

1755.

New road; Earthquake; Severe shock; Continual; Enlistment to Kennebec, Minis and Crown Point.

1756.

French and Indian wars; Soldiers called for; Captain Worthen; His company; Enlistments; Orlando Bagley; Death of; Sketch of; Braddock's campaign; French people brought here.

1757.

Town has no grammar school; Prosecuted; Sandy Hill meeting-house lot; David Blaisdell; Death of; Sketch of; Church dismissions at West parish; Capt. Kelley; Soldiers for Lake George; Soldiers drafted; Marched; Returned; Alarm; Ammunition.

1758.

Poor; Ship-building; French people; Haverhill line; Lord Loudon's forces; Soldiers for; Names of.

1759.

Repairing of roads; French and Indian war; Soldiers and laborers; New school-house.

1760.

Appropriations; Petition of William Whittier; List of persons; Small-pox; Poor persons; Town meeting; Adjourned; Quaker tax document; Depositions of Enoch and Daniel Flanders.

1761.

Appropriations; Removal of courts; Small-pox accounts; Yet in town; House to be built; Nursing expenses; O. Badger's petition; Meeting-house; Removal of; Account of; Poor and idle persons; Committee's report.

1762.

Landings; Ship-yard; Appropriations; Widow Mattes; Widow Timothy Colby; Order to; Ferry road defined; Hour glass.

1763.

Work-house; Pest-house to be taken; No action.

1764.

Savage's Rock ferry removed; Appropriations; New road refused.

1765.

Fishing; The poor; Weavers; Peter Dulosh; Sleds; Regulation of.

1766.

Annual meeting; Samuel Shepherd; Hook's ferry continued.

1767.

Appropriations; Burying ground; The ferry; French people; Moses Chase's petition; Granted land; Marchant Cleaves; Tailor's shop; Tax on tea, etc.

1768.

Ferry school-house; Taxes unpaid; Widow Mariner; Vagabond; Differ-

ent views; Mulatto child; Appropriations; Land to Ichabod March; Earthquake; Boston convention; Not attended.

1769.

Schools; Men drowned on the bar; Names of; Soldiers.

1770.

Peter Dulosh; John Barnard; Death of; Sketch of; Colony tax.

1771.

Address to the governor; Eli Gale's shop; Timothy Barnard's wharf; William H. Ballard; Joseph Currier; Invoice of West Parish.

1772.

New pound; Appropriation; Meeting-house.

1773.

Tornado; Effects of; Great destruction of property.

1774.

Appropriations; John Bagley; Sketch of; Preparations for open resistance; Provincial Congress; Minute men; Taxes not paid; Warning out; Capt. R. Kelley; Death of; Sketch of; James Rowell drowned.

1775.

Representative to the Provincial Congress; Continental Congress; Vot to be recorded; Minute men; Stock; Course of town; Minute men; Taxes; Pay of minute men; Hire money; Representative to Provincial Congress; Sinking a pier; Enlisting papers; The cause; Rations; Clothing; Capt. Currier's petition; Table of casualties; Orders, etc.; Capt. Ballard.

1776.

Committee of safety; New regiment; Dissatisfaction; British vessels; Fort; Independence; Declaration of; Bounties; Men; Enlistments; Calls; Small-pox; Population; Josiah Bartlett.

1777.

Effects of war; Arms and ammunition; Depreciation; Calls; Bounty; Mrs. Goodrich; Burgoyne captured; Instructions to representative; Capt. Pilsbury; Death of; Sketch of.

1778.

Soldiers; Pay of; Men called for; Bounties; Calls; Town prosecuted for want of school; School established; Calls; Appropriations; Help from France.

1779.

Currency; Depreciation of; New constitution; Delegates; Prices poor; Stocker's house; Charles Weed's house; Call.

1780.

Committee of safety; New government; Third article rejected; Adoption; Call; Appropriation; Beef; Town meeting; Loans by women; Col. Bagley; Death of; Sketch of; Dark period; Winter; Dark day.

1781.

Town report; Call; School-house; Town debt; Investigation; Procure men; Beef; Men; Pay of; Population; Militia.

1782.

Amesbury ferry; Call; Valuation; Money; Fishery.

1783.

Hard times; Selectmen's accounts; Law-suits; Patriotism; Tories.

1784.

Road from Ferry to Clapboard landing; Road from Thomas Rowell's to Moses Sargent's; Difficulty with Mr. Hibbert; New meeting-house; New society; Benjamin Bell.

1785.

Set off to New Hampshire; Militia; Ice and snow; Moses Chase's shop; New house for minister.

1786.

Mr. Hibbert; Presbyterian society; Opposition to; Almshouse; Negroes; River road; Opposition; Settlement with Mr. Hibbert; Shay's rebellion; Soldiers; Law-suit at West parish; Sale of land.

1787.

Soldier's pay; Instructions to representative; Appropriations; Guns, etc. River road; New meeting-house in the West parish.

1788.

Appropriations; New valuation; First presidential election; Oil mill; Flax.

1789.

Governor's election; Inauguration of Washington; At Amesbury; Tradition; F. Welch ordained at Second parish.

1790.

Schools; Appropriations; Bridge over Goodwin's creek.

1791.

Appropriations; Poor; Schools; Bridge over the Merrimac; Canal.

1792.

Collection of taxes; Presidential election; Appropriations; E. M. bridge chartered; Mill, leave for.

1793.

Appropriations; Small-pox; Alarm; Roads; Francis Welch; Death of.

1794.

Small-pox; Moody; Death of; Soldiers; Provisions for; Powow river bridge; Joseph Wingate; E. Cleaveland; Deed; Artillery company.

1795.

Appropriations; Powow river bridge; Burying place; Road straightened Revisal of the constitution; Tornado.

1796.

Road petition; Treaty; Fishing; Mills bridge; School money; The vote for governor; Presbyterian society; Poor; Ferry school-house; Master.

1797.

Appropriations; Representative to Congress; School districts; Poor; Grant of land; Presbyterian society.

1798.

Appropriations; New road at Indian creek; State election; Address to the president; Winter; Dog tax.

1799.

Washington; Death of; E. Hull; Stephen Hull ordained; Repairs of the East parish meeting-house.

1800.

Repairs of East parish meeting-house; Tax; Rev. David Smith dismissed; Land to Eli Gale and William Goodrich; Dr. Weld; Teachers; Pound re-built; Small-pox; Carriage business.

1801.

Elections; East parish meeting-house repairs; Trouble of; Committee sustained; Mills school tax; Death of John Sawyer; Teachers.

1802.

Road to Davis' mill; Great storm; Stephen Hull ordained; Tything men; Sandy Hill meeting-house; Isaac Merrill killed by lightning; William Lurvey, death of; School-house tax in the West Parish; Powder house; Materials of.

1803.

Road at Davis' mill; Exchange of; Schools; Episcopalians; Orlando Sargent; Death of; Ichabod March; Death of; Ferry school tax; Teachers.

1804.

Poor; Fence burying ground; Election; Academy; Samuel Mead settled by Second church; Pleasant Valley school tax; Pond Hills school tax.

1805.

Academy raised; Fire at Mills; Susannah Goodwin; Samuel Ordway; Death of.

1806.

Eclipse; Men drowned; Judith Colby; Death of; Capt. John Currier; Death of.

1807.

Capt. Barnard Lowell; Death of; Six men drowned in the Merrimac.

1808.

Embargo; Petition about; Tempest; Capt. Robert Sargent; Death of; Col. Isaac Whittier; Death of; Levi Blaisdell drowned.

1809.

Deaths of aged persons, viz.: Widow Lurvey, Moses Goodwin, Isaac Randall and Dr. Nathan Huse.

1810.

Appropriations; Ship-building; Ferry bakery burnt; Anna Cottle; Death of.

1811.

Highway district changed; Newburyport pier; Help from Amesbury.

1812.

Soldiers provided for; Engine men; Stephen Hull dismissed; Isaac Huntington; Death of; War declared; Militia; Drill of; Factory built.

1813.

Soldiers' pay; Judith Bagley; Death of; Sketch of; Factory at Mills.

1814.

Soldier's pay; Poor-house; Spotted fever; Capt. Richard Hoyt; Death of; Sarah Sargent; Death of; Deacon Obadiah Colby; Death of; Benjamin Sawyer; Soldiers.

1815.

September gale; Rum for funerals; Capt. Abner Lowell; Death of.

1816.

Separation from Massachusetts; B. Sawyer installed; Widow Randall died; Deacon Willis Patten; Death of; Peter; Death of; Frost; Pottery.

1817.

Brigade muster; President Monroe at Ferry; Hannah Hunt; Death of.

1818.

Iron and Nail factory; Change of meetings; Daniel Weed, collector; Rocks bridge carried away; Benjamin Lurvey, Esq.; Death of; Sketch of.

1819.

Discount; New school district; Moses Welch ordained; Marchant Cleaves; Death of.

1820.

Appropriations; Presidential election.

1821.

Thomas Huntington drowned; Foul play.

1822.

Thomas Huntington found; Warren lodge; Pond flowed; Right purchased; Amesbury Flannel Company.

1823.

General muster; Pegg; Death of; John Blaisdell drowned.

1824.

Common land sold; Mills landing sold; Bridge at Ferry; Presidential election; General LaFayette; Dr. French; Death of.

1825.

Soldiers' pay; Road at Ramsey's; Disposition of poor; Dr. Towle; Major Thomas Hoyt; Death of; New mill.

1826.

New county; Alice Colby's house; Pressey's bridge; Bagley boys; Peter S. Eaton, pastor of the Second church; John Huntington; Death of.

1827.

Newburyport bridge; Deer island bridge breaks down; Ferry at Patten's creek; Episcopal church.

1828.

Congregational society at the Mills; Rev. David Damon; Road at Indian creek; Savings bank.

1829.

River highway district; Break-water; First steamer.

1830.

Appropriations; East burying ground; Survey of town; School district No. 9; Division of; Representative contest; Christopher Sargent; Death of; Sketch of.

1831.

School committee; Pay of; William Nichols, senator; Middle road petitioned for; Break-water; Jacob Bagley Currier; Death of; Ephraim Weed; Death of; Congregational church at the Mills organized.

1832.

Middle road laid out; Cholera; Cautionary measures; Presidential election; Dr. Towle; Death of; Barn burnt.

1833.

Elijah Weed's house; Joseph Boardman; Death of; Support of preaching; Meteors.

1834.

No liquor sold; School money; B. R. Hutchinson drowned; Silk culture; J. H. Town at Congregational church at Mills; Crops in town.

1835.

River road; William Huntington; Death of; Meeting-house at Point; Rev. Benjamin Bell; Death of; Steamer on the Merrimac; Rev. B. Sawyer resigns.

1836.

Stone bridge at the Mills; River road widened; Bailey's dam; Estate of Aaron Colby; Presidential election; Universalist meeting-house at West Amesbury; Ferry school-house fence; Primas Hale; Death of; Sketch of; New meeting-house; Rev. J. H. Town dismissed; Powow River bank; St. James church; Rev. S. H. Keeler; J. G. Whittier; Small-pox.

1837.

River road to be worked; River school district divided; Surplus revenue; Contest of; Hearses; P. S. Eaton dismissed; Universalist society at West Amesbury; Shoemaking; Rev. C. C. Taylor at Episcopal church; Rev. L. W. Clark.

1838.

Surplus revenue; Contest of; Rev. J. B. Hadley at Point; Joseph Stockman drowned; Sketch of.

1839.

Daniel Weed; Death of; Sketch of; John Blaisdell; Death of; Sketch of; Capt. Valentine Bagley; Death of; Sketch of; New school-house at River; New meeting-house at West Amesbury; Rev. J. S. Barry at Universalist society at West Amesbury; Rev. S. H. Keeler dismissed.

1840.

Appropriations; Poor-farm; Town house; White Hall road; Essex bridge; Presidential election; Rev. S. H. Merrill installed at the Mills; J. H. Davis' school at the Academy; Spire to the Congregational church; Population.

1841.

New road from pound; Rev. J. J. Locke; Rev. Silas Blaisdell; Death of; Enoch Wells.

1842.

Poor-farm sold; Men drowned; Rev. L. W. Clark dismissed; Rev. H. B. Smith installed; Congregational bell.

1843.

Town house; Little Salisbury; Railroads; Powow bridge at Ferry re-built; Rev. G. G. Strickland; House burnt; Remarks.

1844.

Political parties; New clerk; Rev. S. H. Merrill dismissed; J. H. Mordough; D. Gorden Estes.

1845.

Road from Bear hill to pond; White Hall road; Universalist society incorporated at the Mills; G. G. Strickland, pastor; Planing machine.

1846.

Railroads; Not built; Stephen Kendrick, sexton; Episcopal church.

1847.

Burying grounds; New highway widened; New town; Opposition; Committee to oppose; Defeat of; H. B. Smith; S. C. Hewit.

1848.

Police; By-laws and dogs; Poor-farm; Committee chosen; Sandy Hill meeting-house; Remarks relating to; Rev. Albert Paine; West Amesbury Manufacturing Company.

1849.

Poor-farm; Purchase of; Rev. E. Howe; Rev. Josiah Gilman; Free Baptist meeting-house.

1850.

Appropriations; Ship-building; Fire engines; House burnt; Rev. Rufus King; Rev. W. Williams; J. H. Davis; New school-house; Friends' meeting-house.

1851.

Bailey's mill; Washed away; Constitutional convention; Wheel Factory road; C. L. Rowell's road; William H. Haskell's road; Great storm; Buttonwood tree; Ferry school-house built; Rev. H. P. Cutting.

1852.

Dog law; Strike at the Mills; Operatives sustained; Town action; Presidential election; Rev. J. Davenport; Rev. Benjamin Austin; Rev. J. E. Pomfret; Alfred Bailey's carpenter shop.

1853.

Constitutional convention; Jonathan Nayson, delegate; Votes on; Carriage business at the Mills; Rev. Rufus King.

1854.

Collector's pay; Town landing sold; Bear Hill road; New location; Rev. Albert Paine; Rev. Leander Thompson.

1855.

Deed of town landing; Proceeds of; Dispute about; Amendments to the Constitution; Plurality system; Rev. Robert Chase.

1856.

Essex Merrimac bridge; Charter of; Know Nothings; Presidential election; Rev. W. P. Colby; Rev. A. C. Childs; Agricultural society.

1857.

Apportionment of school money; Constitutional amendments; Adopted; Fishing in the Merrimac; Lawrence dam; Fishing grounds; Fish; Hezekiah Challis; Salisbury Mills; Post-office at South Amesbury.

1858.

Rev. C. Damon; Rev. A. C. Childs; Rev. D. G. Estes; Robert Patten, Esq.; Dr. Balch; M. D. F. Steere.

1859.

High school; Road at Patten's creek; School district defined; High school.

1860.

Appropriations; High school; E. G. Colby, Esq.; O. S. Bayley, Esq.; New street; Rev. T. D. P. Stone; Small-pox; Population.

1861.

Rebellion; Town meeting; Resolutions; Pay of volunteers; Enthusiasm of the people; Call for soldiers; Company formed; Dr. Atkinson; Death of.

1862.

Peter Colby's cemetery; Call for soldiers; Bounty; Additional bounty; Nine-month's men; Bounty; Powow bridge; Rev. T. D. P. Stone; Rev. G. E. Freeman; Boys drowned; Nail factory; Jonathan Morrill; Death of.

1863.

Town bonds; Fire district; Almshouse enlarged; Landing sold; Recruiting committee; Rev. P. S. Eaton; Death of; Wharf at South Amesbury; Manufacturing business; Hollow mill; Lowell Bagley, Esq.; Death of; Amesbury Hat Company; Mills high school building.

1864.

Hearses; By-laws; Recruits; Bounty; Draft; Men drafted; Recruiting; Cemetery sold; Presidential election; \$10,000 for recruiting; A. L. Bailey's wharf; Unite towns; Failure of; Horse railroad; Horton Hat Company; National bank.

1865.

Roads accepted; Hose; By-laws; Rebellion; Ended; Number of soldiers furnished; Officers; Catholic church; Rev. E. A. Rand.

1866.

High schools; East burying ground enlarged; Hose; Congregational church dedicated; Horton Hat company sold out.

1867.

Greenwood street; Fall election; Rev. L. Thompson; Rev. E. A. Rand; Baptist church; Rev. John Brady.

1868.

Aubin street; Ferry landing; Woodland sold; Pasture bought; East cemetery enlarged by commissioners; Road straightened at Bolser's; Free bridges; Rev. L. Gregory; Rev. W. H. Kling; New school-house; West Amesbury railroad; William Nichols; Death of.

1869.

School district; New school-house; Railroad; Town may subscribe; Academy incorporated; Rev. W. F. Potter; Baptist meeting-house; New post-office building; Carriage factory burned.

1870.

Appropriations; Ferry school-house; Cattle disease; Baptist meeting-house dedicated; Capt. Currier's house; Store removed; Death of A. L. Bailey; Fire at West Amesbury.

1871.

Roads accepted; Hose; Fire district; Rev. N. R. Wright; Rev. P. S. Boyd; Rev. W. H. Kling; Death of Thomas Bailey; Fire district; Earthquake.

1872.

Road commissioners; Truant Laws; Presidential election; Engine house painted; Rev. E. M. Bartlett; Rev. S. S. Spear; Opera hall; Gardner dam.

1873.

Road commissioners; Street accepted; Friend street school-house; Railroad; Subscription to; Town house burned; Town meeting; Where held; Representative election; Rev. W. D. Corkin; New Catholic church; Foundation laid; Small-pox; Axle factory; Christian society.

1874.

Death of Dr. Sparhawk; Soldiers' monument.

1875.

Appropriations; Rev. L. Gregory dismissed.

1876.

Division of the town; Salisbury Mills stop.

1877.

Depression of business; Death of E. M. Huntington.

1878.

New hat factory; Salisbury Mills sold; Hail storm; E. H. Rowell.

1879.

Dr. Dearborn; Death of; High school graduates.

1880.

Jonathan Nayson; Death of; Sketch of; Death of Dr. McAllister; Essex mills sold; Rev. N. Lasell; Death of; Remarks.

## GENERAL MATTERS.

Post-office sketch; Statistics of carriage business; Wheel Factory; Biddle & Company; Merrimac Hat Company; Amesbury and Salisbury express; Savings bank; Powow River National bank; Academy; Insurance company; E. P. Wallace Post, Grand Army; Reform Club; Old Ladies' Home; Warren Lodge of Masons; Trinity Chapter of Masons; Odd Fellows; Harmony Encampment of Odd Fellows; Knights of Honor; Knights of Pythias; Endowment Rank; McHale Association; Temple of Honor; Fire District; Hose Company; Hook and Ladder Company; Engine Company; Agricultural Society; Veteran Artillery; Religious societies; Physicians; Dentists; Lawyer; Trial Justices; Town officers.

## MERRIMAC.

1876.

Incorporation of; W. P. Sargent; Public meetings; Consent of Amesbury; Boundary line; Choice of town officers; Town Hall; Location of Lot; Purchasers of; Corner stone laid; Description of Hall; Dedication; Sketch of W. P. Sargent; Library; Dr. Nichols' donation; Trustees of Library; Town considered; Manufactures; Meeting-houses; School-houses and schools; Remarks; Surface of the town; Tanning business; Library dedicated; Sketch of Dr. Nichols; Rev. W. H. Hubbard; Hotel; Congregational society; House burnt; Capt. J. W. Sargent; J. S. Poyen; Post-offices; Carriage business; National bank; Savings bank; Merrimac Manufacturing Company; Merino Shoe Company; Axle factory; Railroad; Niagara Engine Company; Fire District; Agile Engine Company; Bethany Lodge of Masons; Grand Army; Odd Fellows; Temperance Reform Club; Christian Association; Clergymen; Physicians; Dentist; Trial Justice; Lawyer; Selectmen; School committee; Town clerk; Treasurer; Collector; High school teacher.



# HISTORY OF AMESBURY.

---

TWO and a half centuries since, and the territory through which the beautiful Merrimac winds its way to the ocean, was in the strictest sense a wilderness. From its source to its mouth, excepting a few savages who had survived the plague, not a human being was found to enjoy its beauties or feast on its bounties. But in the dim past the red man had hunted and fished here and held high carnival on the banks of this placid stream. Its abundance of fish and clams afforded an inexhaustable supply to the local tribes and others which occasionally resorted hither. Along the banks of the Merrimac the Indians delighted to dwell, and when the Great Chief Passaconaway paid his visits, we may well imagine that their greatest war dances were celebrated. In Amesbury and Salisbury there were found abundant evidences of their settlements in the various relics and extensive shell mounds.

It was fortunate for the first settlers, who so fearlessly ventured into the forests along the coast, that few Indians remained to assert their rights and inflict their brutal revenge. The condition of the country must have rendered these pioneers easy victims to the red men, and the probability is that no settlement could have been made a century previous to the plague.

The general aspect of the country cannot, perhaps, be better described than in the language of an ancient historian who wrote about 1700, when it is possible that some of the first settlers were yet living. The historian says "When the English first landed on the coast, the country looked like one vast wood, the Indians having only cleared here and there a small patch of ground for planting corn; but upon a narrower survey they found every three or four miles a fruitful valley with a clear, fresh rivulet or

brook gliding through it, and these again were surrounded with vast woody hills, which afforded a very agreeable prospect." This tradition was no doubt in the main correct, but since the decimation of the Indians by some disease about which there are various opinions, (some believing it to have been small pox, others pronouncing it yellow fever) the planting grounds had been neglected, and to some extent grown to weeds. There were, however, openings, clear spots and shining rivulets, and also vast woods, some old, decaying and broken into fragments, scattered in wild profusion; woods towering aloft with gigantic trunks ripe for the "woodman's axe"; woods in the prime of life, vigorous and of the brightest foliage; woods just springing above the decayed growth of former centuries, covering the hills and most of the valleys in such abundance that our ancestors found it convenient to build huge fireplaces, something like eight feet long and four feet deep.

Dismal and gloomy must have been the outlook as approaching night settled over this wilderness, enshrouding the land in darkness. Oft was the solemn stillness broken by the sharp bark of the fox or the more frightful howl of the hungry wolf which roamed the woods undisturbed. Over this wild land which had hitherto been but little better than "a solitary waste", the sun had not failed to rise in all its usual splendor, the moon had shed her pale light as at present, the snows of thousands of winters had come and gone, spring had revived, herb and plant, clothing the trees with beautiful green. Summer had not failed to bring forth flower and fruit, nor had autumn forgotten to tinge with purple and gold the forest leaves. The streams had meandered through their long worn channels in the meadows and by the hill sides, unused and unappreciated.

There were none to admire the beauties of nature or turn her wonderful resources to account. The land was simply the hunting grounds of the various tribes who dwelt in the vicinity or resorted to this famous locality for hunting and fishing. Wild beasts of various kinds, and birds of many species, had for unknown ages dwelt in comparative safety, strangers to the sharp crack of the hunter's fowling piece. Ages before our ancestors

climbed the famous Powow, the Indians held their Powows on its top and there celebrated their victories by their hilarious war dance. The surrounding hills were lighted by their camp-fires for centuries before Columbus was born or imagination had conjured up a western continent. Wild deer after quenching their thirst at the fountains which burst forth in the meadows, where they fed in the tall grass, reposed in the shady groves or wandered in herds over the hills, "the loud bark of the raccoon was heard everywhere, and droves of voracious wolves roamed the woods, trotting like dogs." Thus wild and strange was this unknown land when the white man came.

No trace of pre-historic civilization was found, nor could the origin of the red man be traced. He was here, but whence he came, where he originated—Phoenicia, Scythia, China or Tartary—is a question hard of solution, and we only know that the earliest discoveries have found him everywhere.

The plains were their corn-fields, where the shining grain had been deposited under the spear-turned sod; their canoes glided quietly over the beautiful waters of the Merrimac and Powow as years came and went; nor did "\*Attitash" refuse the shining pickerel and perch for their feasts. Ocean and rivers abounded with fish and clams, the forest with game, and enough was readily obtained with their simple instruments to satisfy their wants. Their houses were built of the branches of trees in summer and skins of wild beasts in winter.

They were following in the steps of their ancestors, who had gone towards the setting sun and were now in the happy hunting ground; dreaming of no intrusion unless from some of their warlike neighbors who occasionally surprised them by the startling warwhoop, when the white man suddenly appeared in their midst.

For a while they hardly knew whether these strange comers were friends or foes, and their friendliness was far more deserving of the name than at a later period. For many years these pioneers lived a life of anything but pleasure, "and their descendants can have but a faint idea of the difficulties they encountered, and of the dangers that continually hung over their

\*Indian name for Kimball's Pond.

heads, threatening every moment to overwhelm them like a torrent, and sweep them with those whom they dearly loved, to the silent tomb."

Almost every man was a soldier; and many who lived in remote parts of the town \*\*were obliged to flee with their families to the garrison at night."

In less than eighteen years from the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, the eastern coast of Massachusetts, including that part now within the lines of Maine, had been explored with a view to settlement, and many plantations located. The spirit of adventure, a desire to know more of this strange land seems to have urged these strangers forward into the wilderness far beyond the bounds of safety. Small companies detached themselves from the principal settlements, forming independent plantations on every favorable spot along the coast, claiming and appropriating the land in their vicinity.

Little thought seems to have been bestowed on any claims which the Indians might have to the territory by virtue of peaceable possession for long ages. In some instances, however, after taking possession, the rights of the Indians were purchased, as in the case of Haverhill, where the settlement was made in 1640 and the territory purchased of the Indian Chiefs Passagus and Saggahew on the 15th of Nov., 1642. It is not, however, our purpose to discuss the propriety of this course, but to note carefully such facts as may throw some light on things which transpired in those early days.

There were many tribes of Indians in New England, but the Naumkeaks were the principal inhabitants of the territory now known as the County of Essex. After the settlement of Salem in 1628, other plantations were soon made to the eastward; Ipswich, "Newberry", Merrimac and Hampton within ten years. Newbury was begun in the early part of 1635, and in little more than three years was able to spare a few persons to begin a plantation at Merrimac across the river northward.

General Court on petition of Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Dudley, Jr., Mr. Batter, Mr. Winsley, Capt. Dennison, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Wood-

\*History of Haverhill.

bridge, Mr. Battye, Henry Bilye, Giles Firman, Richard Kent and John Saunders, granted leave for them to begin a plantation at "Merrimack." This grant was obtained Sept. 6th, 1638. How much territory was included in this grant does not appear from the record, nor was that an important consideration at that time. It would not interfere with the rights of either Newbury or Hampton, and no other settlements were within range to the westward. Of the twelve who obtained this grant, but two lived and died in Salisbury, viz: Samuel Winsley and Henry Bilye. Messrs. Bradstreet, Batter, Dennison, Clarke, Woodbridge, Firman and Kent gave their names and influence to the measure, but never settled in the new plantation. Mr. Batt and John Sanders received land and built houses but removed from town at an early period.

The company was "allowed (upon their petition) to begin a plantation at Merrimack, & shall have liberty to associate to them such others as they can agree upon; & if any difference fall out amongst the planters about the seate of their towne, or of receiv-  
ing of other associats, or alotment of lands, that then this Court or the counsell shall set order in it." This was the first attempt at permanent settlement north of the Merrimac in Salisbury, although one solitary soul had built his log house at an earlier date in this gloomy wilderness.

But the policy of settling along the coast and thus getting possession of the territory was early decided upon, even though it might prove dangerous to those occupying these distant posts. These continued settlements were in time, as the Indians grew more numerous, viewed as encroachments upon their hunting and fishing grounds, and ill feeling and revenge began to appear in the torch by night and surprise at mid-day. Half a century after the settlement, the people were in more danger from the Indians than at first, as the frequent alarms and murders clearly show.

The favorite haunts of the natives seem to have been near the sea and Merrimac. At Salisbury, near the marsh, immense piles of clam shells were found and have remained until recently. Among these, relic seekers have found many arrow heads and

some bones which show by whom these accumulations were made. At the Buttonwood in Amesbury many relics have been found and other indications of an Indian village. These evidences were so clear in 1654 when our ancestors explored the premises that they named this section "Indian ground," and it has been known by that name ever since.

Another favorite resort of these migratory tribes was the banks of the beautifully winding and dashing Powow. Here and on the summit of the noble hill close by, tradition had no doubt fixed the head quarters of the Indians and hence the appropriate name "Powous" or "Powawus."

Having spoken in general terms respecting this new country, its appearance and condition at the commencement of the new era which had suddenly opened, it is now proposed to give more minute details of the progress of events as they transpire, and lay before the reader all the light and knowledge which long research has enabled us to obtain in regard to men and things. Although Amesbury had no real existence for some sixteen years after the plantation grant at Salisbury, yet the close connection in affairs, as well as the fact that all who removed west of the Powow were Salisbury men, prominent in the management of the business matters of the company, seems to render it necessary to commence with the settlement then and trace the progress of events from the beginning. "Salisbury new town," as Amesbury was often called had no legal existence till 1666, and until that time all who lived west of the Powow contributed by way of rates to certain purposes in the old town and voted there till 1654. So closely connected were those who settled the new town, with the interest of the old, that a sketch of the mother town, seems almost indispensable to a clear understanding of matters in general.

The character of the old town was undoubtedly imparted to the new, shaping to a large extent its future developement and progress.

### 1637.

Newbury had now been settled two years, mostly in the vicinity of the Parker river, when the venturesome and wandering spirit

of John Bayly induced him to plunge further into the forest and establish a home "beyond the Merrimack." Here he built his log cabin and taking with him William Schooler as help, settled in solitude and began his preparation to cultivate the virgin soil. He had a wife and children in England, but she was unwilling to quit her home for one so far away in the wilderness, so she never came to join her husband here. Mr. Bayly was an honest man, but his associate was of a very different make, although John supposed him trusty and seems to have had perfect confidence in him. Mary Schooler a servant girl at Piscataqua, (Portsmouth, N. H.) was visiting at Newbury and being ready to return, agreed with Bayly to take her back to her master. His man Schooler was employed for that purpose and set off on his journey all right. It was a difficult route to pursue and occupied usually more time than in this instance. His sudden return occasioned some surprise, and it was generally thought that he had in some way been unfaithful to his trust. He affirmed, however, that he had conducted her safely to her master, and the matter was dropped. But Schooler was a black-hearted wretch and had murdered the poor unsuspecting girl. A few months later an Indian came to Newbury and reported having found the body of a female some three miles from Piscataqua, and it proved to be that of Mary.

Complaint was made, and the General Court issued the following order :—

"1637, June 6. Order was appointed to be given to the constable of Newberry to apprehend \_\_\_\_\_ Schooler \_\_\_\_\_ Bayly \_\_\_\_\_ dwelling beyond the Merrimack, to appear at the Court at Ipswich or before the magistrates there, who have power to take further order, as they shall see cause."

The arrest was made in accordance with the order; both were tried, Schooler was convicted, but Bayly was discharged. The following is the verdict of the jury :—

"19th 7th mo. 1637 at Quarter Court Boston William Schooler being indicted for the death of Mary Schoolee, the jury found him guilty of murthering the said Schoolee."

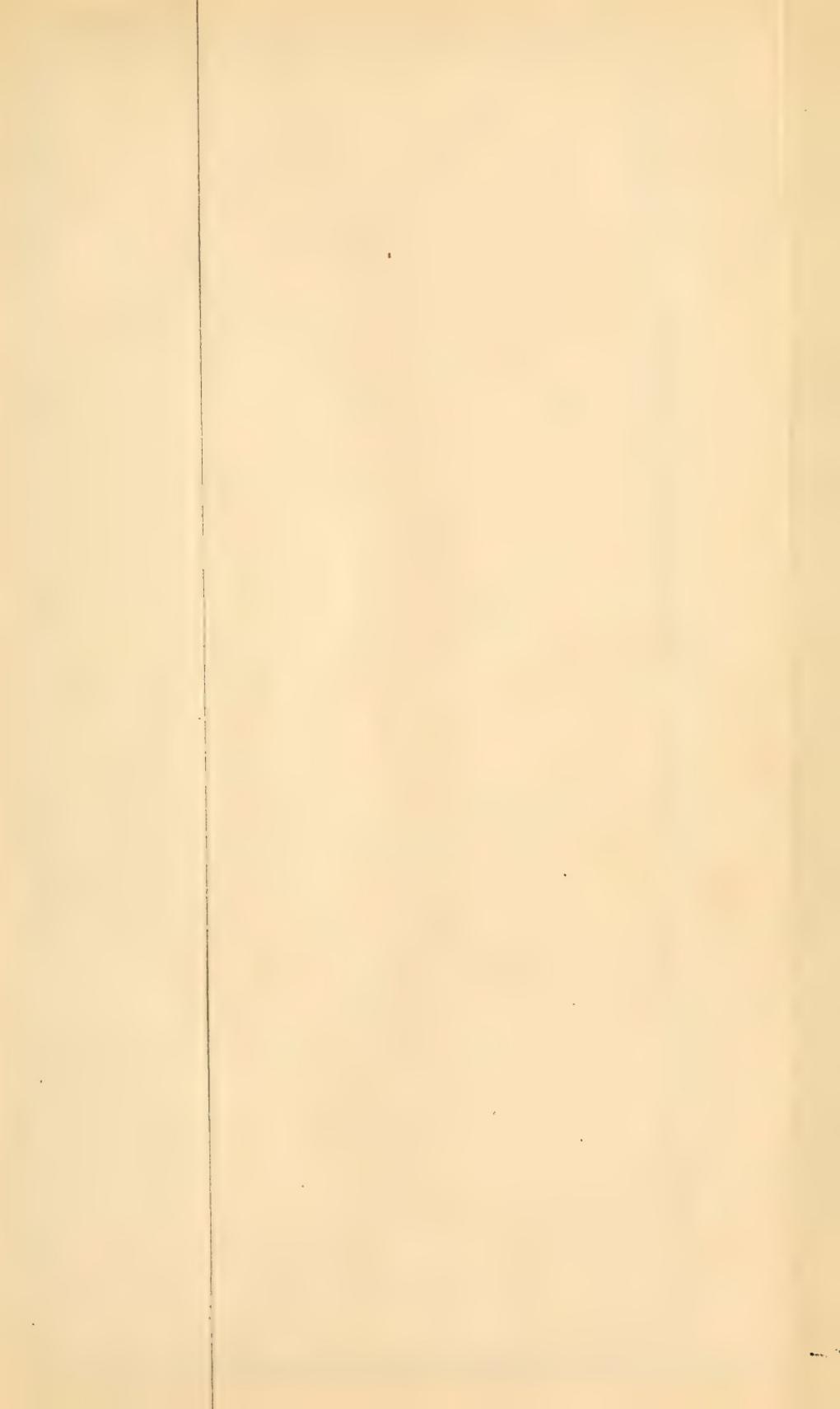
Schooler was subsequently hung at Boston. No doubt Bayly was entirely innocent of the crime.

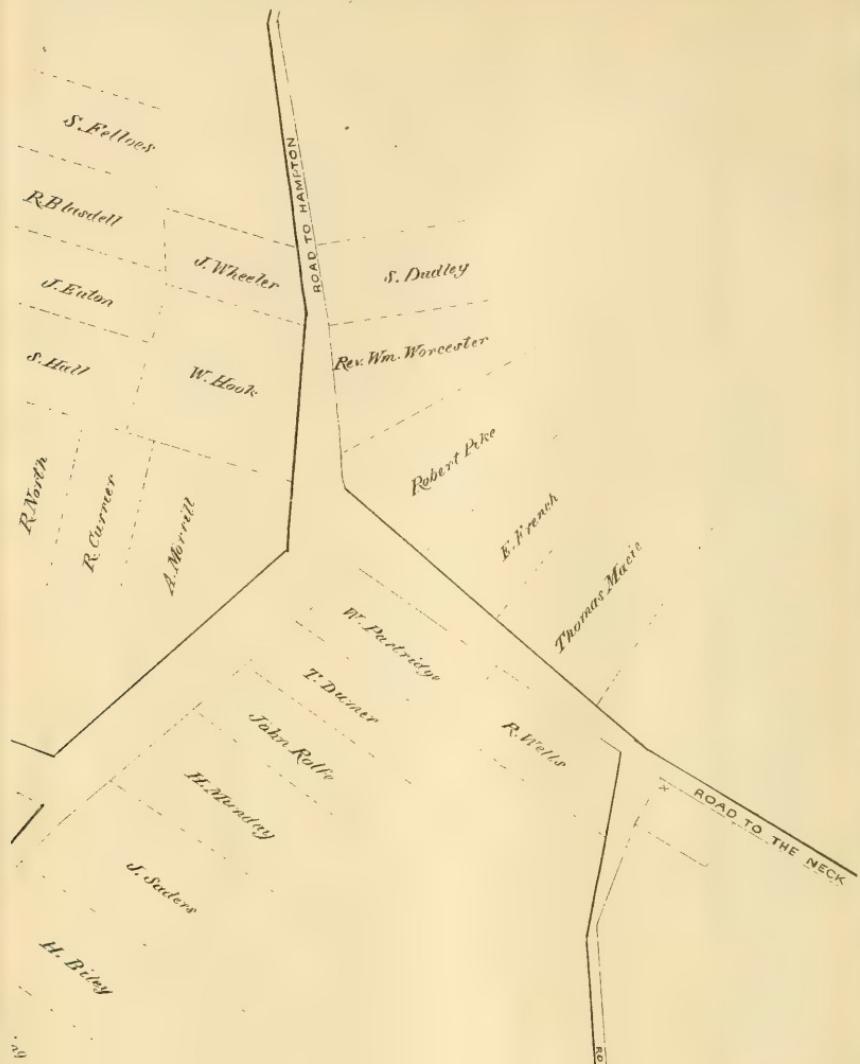
This unfortunate beginning did not prevent the contemplated occupation of the territory by good and true men at a subsequent period.

### 1638.

On the 6th of September, in answer to a petition presented to the General Court by Simon Bradstreet and others, leave was granted for a plantation at Merrimac, on the north side of the river. No legal settlement had previously been made here, although it may be possible that a few had ventured across and erected temporary residences. No reference is made by Salisbury records to any such settlement however, and it is hardly probable that much was accomplished during the latter part of the year, nor until the spring of 1639. The territory was little better than one unbroken forest. There were, however, a few clear spots where the Indians had planted their corn, and meadow lands which they had often burned over to get rid of the tall grass, which tradition says "grew so thick and high that a man or beast could not be seen five rods" and which prevented them from killing the deer which resorted hither every spring to feed upon it. There were also many acres of marsh, clear and available as at present; but houses must be built for families, and sheds for cattle before venturing into this wilderness to spend the long severe winter. These preparations could not possibly be made in the short time before winter must set in; besides no lots were granted this year for building or planting, and squatter sovereignty was less prevalent than at present. So it is pretty certain that few removals were made in 1638; but there was an abundance of work in making preparation for the coming spring.

The inducements which led to this new settlement are not quite clear, but there were some advantages which may have had weight in forwarding the movement. The great tract of marsh was near at hand and was a valuable feeding ground for their cattle; clams and fish were within easy reach, and the meadows and beach were alive with various kinds of fowl; indeed tradition has it that at times geese were so plenty as to greatly damage the hay crop. Nor were these alone numerous, but other species of water-fowl were abundant and easily obtained.





## MAP OF THE TOWN. 1639.

- \* Meeting House
- \* Garrison House
- \* Court House
- > Burying Ground

The soil was rich and of easy cultivation, and water communication by way of the Town creek very near and convenient. These were no doubt some of the advantages which induced so many of the colonists at Newbury to remove hither.

It is worthy of note that the grant was for leave to establish a "plantation at Merrimack." The name "Colchester" we have not found on the first town records, and it evidently was not a popular name with the people.

### 1639.

Early this spring the company was sufficiently organized to begin their difficult work. Simon Bradstreet, Samuel Dudley, Daniel Dennison, Christopher Batt, Samuel Winsley and John Sanders seem to have been the committee chosen to order affairs, although no record is found of their choice. The first meeting on record was of this committee in May, and is recorded as follows :—

"At a meeting at Merrimack of Mr. Simon Bradstreet, Mr. Samuel Dudley, Mr. Danniell Dennison, Christopher Batt, Samuel Winsley, John Sanders, two divisions of meadow were ordered, one nearer—the other further. 3 month 1639."

Of more than sixty grantees, ten were honored with the title of Mr., which shows them to have been men of worth and substance; and this fact also appears from the grants which were in proportion to the wealth possessed.

The grant was somewhat indefinite, but as subsequently defined included South Hampton and a portion of Kingston, Plaistow, Newton, Seabrook and Hampstead as well as Amesbury and Merrimac.

When and where the first meeting was held (if the foregoing was not the first,) we have no means of knowing. This was an important meeting—a town was about to be located and where should it be? East Salisbury was the favored spot, evidently possessing advantages over any other location. Here was a clear green spot, just suited for the center of their village, which seemed especially designed to meet their wants. Around this green spot so frequently mentioned on the records as "the Green," roads were laid out very nearly as found at present. The semi-circular



MAP OF THE TOWN. 1639.

- 1 Meeting House
- 2 Garrison House
- 3 Court House
- 4 Burying Ground



road, sometimes called "Mudnock road", the old "Ferrie road", "road to the neck", road to Hampton, "path to Exiter", road to the "hoghouse" and "mill road" were the first work of the committee. With the exception of the "ferrie road" (which lay through the pastures to Carr's island) the roads all remain without great alterations. The road to the neck is the present beach road below East Salisbury, and the Exeter road the old cross road near Mr. Wm. Pike's. From Mr. Pike's to the pump was a wide green or road, and the north-east corner of the semi-circle was an open green for public use. The road to the "hoghouse" is the present one to Hook's creek. At the junction of this with the beach road is the ancient Burying Ground laid out with the first lots and mentioned in bounding a grant to Richard Wells. The roads in this vicinity may all be seen on the map of Amesbury and Salisbury. The object in settling compactly was, no doubt, protection against sudden raids by the Indians. No settlement was without its "fort" or garrison house.

Having located their roads the company proceeded to locate house lots on all sides of the green and circular road and at the opening of Hampton road. The grants were based on property, and not on the principle that all were entitled to equal rights. There was no attempt to found a democracy. The men with £100 received four acres of meadow—with £50 received four acres of planting land—six acres for the next £100 and four acres for every additional £100. House lots ranged from one to four acres on nearly the same principle. There were but eleven who received four acres each, viz :—Samuel Dudley, Wm. Worcester, Francis Dow, Henry Bilye, Thomas Macy, John Sanders, Henry Mundy, William Hook, Samuel Winsley, Christopher Batt and George Carr. These were the most wealthy men, but others who received smaller lots proved to be talented men and became very prominent in town affairs in after years. The number who received house lots in the "first division" is somewhat in doubt on account of a document found in the Secretary's office at Boston, duly attested by Mr. Bradbury who then kept the records. The following is the document referred to :—

“1639.”

“The names of those yt have lots and proportions granted pr  
the Toune of Colchester in the first division.

Mr. Sam. Dudley,	George Carr,	John Stevens,
Mr. Willi. Hooke,	Mr. Tho. Bradbury,	John Severance,
Mr. Willi. Worcester,	Jno. Harrison,	Robt. Pike,
Mr. Chistopher Batt,	Mr. John Hodges,	Robt. Ringe,
Mr. Sam. Winsley,	Abra. Morrill,	Richard Singletary,
M. Henry Biley,	Jno. fullar,	Tho. Macy,
John Sanders,	Phili. Challis,	Tho. Hauxwell,
M. ffrancis Doue,	Luke Heard,	Jno. Clifford,
Jno. Rolfe,	Josiah Cobbett,	John Eyers,
Mr. Thomas Dummer,	Jarret Haddon,	Roger Eastman,
M. Henry Monday,	Antony Colby,	Anthony Sadler,
	John Bayly, sen.	— ffitts,
		— Rowell,
		widow Brown.

This is a coppie of the original list taken out of the old book  
of Records for salisbury as attest.

*Tho. Bradbury, rec.*

A true coppie, Attest.

*Edward Ranson, sec.”*

The foregoing may be a true copy of the names of those who received house lots in the “first division”, but the time was not confined to 1639, as the date of Abraham Morrill’s grant was 12—12 m. 1640 and Thomas Macy’s 26—1 m. 1642. The first list found on Salisbury records contains 68 names which was no doubt all in the settlement at that time. That they did not all join the colony at first is not only reasonable but highly probable. The names not found on the foregoing document are:—

Willi. Partridge,	Willi. Allen,	Robert Codman,
Saml. Hall,	John Clough,	Willi. Barnes,
Christian Brown,	Richard Goodale,	Willi. Sargent,
Edward French,	Richard North,	John Bayly, Jr.
Richard Wells,	Joseph Parker,	John Hoyt,
Daniel Ladd,	Isaac Buswell,	John Coles,
John Dickinson,	Thos. Carter,	Willi. Holdred,

Willi. Osgood,	John Eaton,	Tho. Barnett,
John Elsly,	Enoch Greenleaf,	Richard Currier,
John Wheeler,	Lewis Hullett,	Joseph Moyes,
Willi. Brown.		

The grants to single men were on condition that they "inhabit before May 6, 1640." It was not the intention of the company to grant land to any but actual settlers, who would be of service to the plantation.

At this date there were very few local names attached to the different sections of the territory, owing, perhaps, to its unexplored state. A few names had been given—"ye Pawawes river", "ye great river", "ye little river", "ye great neck", "fferrie road", "road to Hampton", "ye mill road", "road to ye hog-house" and "ye road to Exiter."

After the house lots came planting lots, which were freely given out in the various sections of the town, the first grants generally being near the house lots, as convenience and safety required. The marsh was arranged in several divisions, and lots given to each settler accordingly.

It has been supposed by some that our plains were originally rich like the western prairies; but in one instance the record describes a grant as being near "barren plain", which would seem to indicate that they were not all productive even in the earliest days of the settlement. The spot selected for the town was, however, *very* productive, and has so remained to the present day, not failing to furnish an abundance of the greenest verdure, and may very properly be called "the green".

The lots on the outside of the circular road, commencing on the corner where the Walton house stands, were Willi. Partridge, Thomas Dumer, John Rolfe, Henry Munday, John Sanders, Henry Biley, Robert Ring, Francis Dow, George Carr, Samuel Winsley, Christopher Batt, Willi. Sargent, Thomas Bradbury, John Harrison, John Hodges, Philip Challis, Josiah Cobham, Jarrot Haddon, Anthony Colby, Henry Brown, Richard Singletary, John Clifford, Thomas Hawksworth, John Stevens, John Ayers, Daniel Ladd, Robert Fitts. On the inside of this road were John Dickinson, Roger Eastman, Anthony Sadler, John Bailey, sen., John

Bailey, jun, Luke Heard, John Severance, Willi. Buswell, and Robert Codman extending to the green. On the beach road were located the lots of John Dickinson, John Hoyt, Willi. Holdred, Thomas Barnard, John Clough, Thomas Carter, Enoch Greenleaf, Willi. Allen, Richard Goodale and Willi. Barnes, these lots extending to the green. On the north of this road, commencing at the west, were the lots of Lewis Hulett, Joseph Parker, John Ilsley, John Coles, Thomas Rowell, Joseph Moyce, Christian Brown, John Fuller, Richard North, Richard Currier and Abraham Morrill, with the lots of Willi. Osgood, Samuel Hall, John Eaton, Ralph Blasdell and Samuel Felloes in the rear. On the west side of the Hampton road were Willi. Hook and John Wheeler. On the east side of the Hampton road, were at the north, Samuel Dudley, Rev. Willi. Worcester and Robert Pike. Next east of Mr. Pike were Edward French and Thomas Macie.

The minister received liberal grants of land, both east and west of the Powow river. With our ancestors no settlement was complete without a minister, and in some cases he was the directing spirit of the little colony. Wherever a sufficient clearing was made to admit a little band of puritans in those solitary wilds, and the smoke began to curl from their wooden chimneys, there was the sound of prayer and praise ascending from devout hearts to the Giver of all blessings. Even before the little log church could be erected—beneath the noble, wide-spread oak, the minister spake of Jesus and the cross, to those rugged, sunburnt settlers and their children, who were ready to receive the word and treasure it in honest hearts. They had no crimson cushioned pews, in which to sit at their ease, but the plain board settee in a house which varied in temperature as did the outside weather. Pilgrims and strangers in a strange land, like the Israelites of old, they did not forget the "One God" who was to make of them a great nation. In the forest or beside the rippling stream they could kneel and ask the blessing of Him who heareth prayer, confident that they would be heard. Theirs was a great work and we can never overestimate its importance. They laid well the foundations for succeeding generations to build upon.

Sept. 4th the General Court named the plantation at Merrimack, Colchester. No clue is given to the reason of this name, as the town records are silent, not even mentioning the name, which seems not to have been satisfactory to the company.

In the early part of the year a committee was chosen to order the affairs of the company; but in November a petition was presented to the General Court for the appointment of "men to manage their affairs", and Samuel Dudley, Rev. Wm. Worcester, Christopher Batt, Samuel Winsley, John Sanders and Henry Mundy were appointed "to order all business of the towne so as this court doth expect & reserve power to that end, that such as have indirectly obtained greater lotts then of dewe belongs to them, the same should be reformed, & that care bee taken for pventing such inconveniences herraft."

It might seem strange that any dispute should have arisen in regard to land, when every man had more than he knew what to do with, but this attempt at reform shows that selfishness was no stranger to our ancestors. Who the unfortunate persons were who had received more land than they were justly entitled to it is impossible to say, as the records give no account of the matter, or whether the new committee, composed as it was largely of the old, ever carried out the purpose for which they were appointed, we cannot say.

There were three meetings this year, as appears by the record,\* viz: "3 month—7th 9 mo.—29th 10 mo." No rules for the government of the meetings had yet been adopted, and no doubt some of the "ffremen" had very crude notions of an orderly town meeting. Anthony Colby didn't seem to understand how to behave respectfully, according to the ideas of the "major part of the meeting," and was fined 1 s. for being disorderly. Willi. Hook thought he had a right to go home when he pleased, and was "fined 1 s. for leaving the meeting without leave."

With the first settlers goats were very common, and to some extent took the place of cows which were scarce. They were however, a great nuisance to other people than their owners when allowed to run at large, and the meeting ordered a fine

\*No doubt there were more.

of 12 d. on all taken running contrary to this order. Swine at large were a far greater evil than goats, and a fine of 6 s. was ordered when taken off the owner's land.

We may well imagine that the year 1639 was a busy one at Colchester, for those intending to make their homes there must plant something to furnish food for their families, and must also put up their log houses in addition to clearing, fencing and planting. There was no time to be wasted and no disposition to shirk among those toil-worn men. It could seem very little like home at first, but all lived in hopes of better times and pleasanter surroundings. They had divided an abundance of land, even crossing the Powow and giving out lots there this present year. The marsh was disposed of, and the whole range of beach from Black Rocks to Hampton river cut up into lots, numbered and given out to the inhabitants. These lots were called "sweepage" lots, probably from the fact that the sea swept one end of them. Those toward Black Rocks and along up were bounded westerly by Black Rock creek, and those toward Hampton by Dead creek. William Barnes sold his sweepage lot No. 45 to John Eastman—4 acres, 116 rods for £3 Sterling, April 26, 1663. William Huntington sold his sweepage lot to William Osgood. It contained 2 acres, 92 rods. Jarrot Haddon bought Valentine Rowell's sweepage lot April 29, 1662. Thomas Macy sold his sweepage lot at the beach. Jarrot Haddon sold John Eyer two sweepage lots, viz: the lot originally laid out to Henry Brown, containing 3 acres, 66 rods, between the lots of Wm. Sargent and Anthony Colby and the lot he bought of Val. Rowell. Robert Downer sold to Joseph French a sweepage lot, No. 58, near Hampton river and beach containing 5 acres, 124 rods, being originally the lot of Willi. Partridge, lying between lots of Wm. Buswell and said French, "one end butting on the Beach ye other on ye River that runs from Hampton for £20 Sterling, May 13, 1679. Philip Grele sold lot No. 60, which was originally the sweepage lot of his father in law, John Ilsley, 3 ac., 150 rods for £20 Sterling, Oct. 20th, 1674."

The foregoing shows how closely the common lands were given out, and also the value of these lots some thirty years

afterward. Instead of a village, was a forest on the hummocks in those days. Some of these lots were very valuable if we may judge from the price they brought. Probably at that time the sea had never broken over the banks, and the best meadows were along near them.

### 1640.

On petition of the inhabitants, the General Court appointed Samuel Dudley, William Worcester, Christopher Batt, Samuel Winsley, John Sanders and Henry Munday to order all business and "see that no one get greater lots than he ought to have."

July 3d. A meeting of "ffreemen" was held and George Carr was given the "greatest Iland in ye river merrimack." This gave name to the island and it has been known as "Carr's island" ever since. Mr. Carr was a ship builder and large landholder and specially known by his ferry across the Merrimac.

July 20th. At a general meeting "ordered yat everie p son that has a lot com and reside in ye towne before ye first of November next." The company were intending to grant land to actual settlers only and under the foregoing proviso, land not occupied would be declared forfeited.

Several meetings were held for the transaction of business but the November meeting was specially noted for the large number of lots granted west of the "Powaw." There seems to have been a determination to appropriate all the land among the company as fast as possible.

Christopher Batt, Samuel Winsley and Thomas Macy were ordered to "strike a line between Salisbury and Hampton and report." Their pay was fixed at "2 s 6 d" per day.

Messrs. Batt, Winsley, Heard and Bradbury were ordered to "run the line towards pentucket 6 miles." This order is rather indefinite but no doubt meant six miles from Powow river. Thus the boundaries were being established on the southwest and northeast.

Order was gradually being established in all departments. Having disposed of a large part of the land east of the Powow they now turned their attention to other matters, relating to the municipal affairs of the company. The foundation of the present town meeting was established by the following order:—

"That a Moderator shall be chosen at each meeting to keep order, and that every ffreeman when speaking in meeting shall take off his hat and rise when speaking and put it on when done, and that no ffreeman shall be allowed to depart the meeting before done without license under penalty of 1 s."

Such a rule would hardly be considered consistent with present ideas of free government.

The "Green" and its highways round about, were carefully guarded from encroachments, as here they expected to build a nice little village including their church, court house and garrison house. "Voted that no one shall be allowed to fell anie tree on anie highway or street in or near about y<sup>e</sup> towne or on the green" under a penalty of 20 s.

There was no wanton destruction of trees allowed, notwithstanding the wide-spread forests which covered a large portion of the territory. Their conduct was far above the custom which now prevails in new settlements.

Oct. 7th. The General Court changed the town's name from Colchester to Salisbury. How this change was brought about has been a matter of speculation, but the most probable theory is that it was brought about by Christopher Batt. He is said to have resided in Salisbury previous to his emigration from England. He came over in the ship Reuvis, in May, 1638, aged 37 years, with his wife Anna aged 32 years, and five children under 10 years of age, also a sister Dorothy aged 20 years. He immediately joined the party crossing the Merrimac and was chosen on the first committee to order the affairs of the little colony. He served the colony continually until 1650 when he removed to Boston. He was an influential member of the company and was no doubt the author of the name "Salisbury."

He was appointed to train the company at Colchester during the year. The militia were required to be in constant readiness to repel any sudden attack of the Indians as they were becoming a little troublesome at this time. A watch of two persons was kept nights, as the people were afraid to retire without sentinels to give the alarm.

The garrison house had already been built a little south of the residence of Joseph Pike, jr., and its huge logs in successive order, raised to the required height, afforded the whole village protection in case of danger.

A portion of the road to George Carr's "fferrie" was discontinued and given to Josiah Cobham and Phillip Challis, between whose house-lots it lay. The road as re-located was, as at present we find the old Ferry road, at its junction with the circular road near where Thomas Bradbury once lived.

There is a "Mill road" mentioned on the record, but nothing definite as to its location is found. It is very probable that the Powow had already been decided upon as the place for mills, as the beautiful falls were well calculated for that purpose. Here, within a short distance, the water is precipitated down nearly one hundred feet to the flats below. This splendid water power was destined to build up that section.

The large tract of rough meadow land south of the mill road had already been named "Boggie meadows," and several lots given out there. John Ralfe received a grant of four acres next to "Hurtleberrie ground, in ye greate meadow." The berries were, no doubt, very plenty there.

Andrew Greelie first appears on the record this year.

Capt. Daniel Dennison, of Newbury, was chosen Deputy.

### 1641.

Jan. 12th. A meeting was held, and after granting Francis Dowe a large tract of land toward "ye Great pond," and Abraham Morrill a house-lot on the "Green," it was ordered that "a way four rod wide be laid out west from ye Pawaws river, and another from the river northward, next land of Thomas Bradbury."

The road laid out west from Powow river was, no doubt, the main road through town, starting at Weare point (Gun-house lane) and running through the Pondhills and "Jamaco" to Haverhill. Many years afterward, this road was run out four rods wide from the meeting house to Haverhill line, but was, really, little more than a bridle path spotted through town. The other road started at the Merrimac river and ran over

the eastern side of the ferry hill and through the sand hollow to Whittier's hill, and thence over the hill to New Hampshire line. These were the first roads laid out, portions of which have been discontinued, viz.: part over the ferry hill, and part over Whittier's hill. Of the main road running westerly through town, a very small part has been discontinued, viz.: that part running back of the houses of W. F. Vining and John Currier.

April 5th. Another meeting was held to regulate matters, and, among other things, the prices of labor. This difficult question was readily settled in those days, as follows:—

“Also, it was ordered yat ye<sup>e</sup> year shall be accompted thus: from ye<sup>e</sup> first of November to ye<sup>e</sup> last of ye<sup>e</sup> 1 month (March) shall be winter months and ye<sup>e</sup> seven other summer months, and all laborers for ye<sup>e</sup> winter months shall have no more but 16 d. p<sup>r</sup> day, and for ye<sup>e</sup> summer months 20 d. p<sup>r</sup> day; and all carpenters shall have 2 d. p<sup>r</sup> day more yan laborers, yat is, 18 d. p<sup>r</sup> day in winter, and 22 d. p<sup>r</sup> day in summer.”

“Also, yat mowers shall have no more but 2 d. p<sup>r</sup> day, and if ye<sup>e</sup> mowe p<sup>r</sup> ye<sup>e</sup> acre ye<sup>e</sup> shall not exceed 2 d. p<sup>r</sup> acre.”

“Also, yat no man shall sell clabords of five feet in length for more yan yree shillings p<sup>r</sup> hundred; and if shorter, according to p<sup>r</sup>portion; and if they cleave by ye<sup>e</sup> hundred, ye<sup>e</sup> shall not exceed six pence p<sup>r</sup> hundred for five feet in length.”

“Also, yat no man shall sell anie sawn board for more yan five shillings p<sup>r</sup> hundred, and for ye<sup>e</sup> sawing no more yan yree shillings, six pence p<sup>r</sup> hundred; and for split work no more yan 4s. 6d. p<sup>r</sup> hundred.”

“Also, yat ye<sup>e</sup> fferriman shall take no more of ye<sup>e</sup> town but 2d. a person for going or rowing over ye<sup>e</sup> river; and all great beasts 6d. p<sup>r</sup> head and 3d. p<sup>r</sup> calfe, and all small cattell 1d. a head.”

“Also, yat butter shall not be sould for above 6d. p<sup>r</sup> pound,” and this price continued for more than forty years.

“Also, yat milk shall be sould for yree half-pence a quart new milk, and 1 d. skimd milk—ale measure.”

April 21st. A general town meeting was held and William Osgood was granted “50 acres of upland” and “10 acres of meadow” “on condition yat he build a mill yat may be suffi-

cient for ye use of ye towne before ye 10th of ye 7th month next ensuing." This "upland" lay along down the Powow river to the "Landing." The town agreed that no other mill should be built so long as his did the required work. It was a saw mill and the price of sawing was fixed at "3 s. 6 d. p<sup>r</sup> hundred." The mill was built and performed service for the town for many years before others were built in addition.

It was, in all probability, the first mill ever built on the Powow river. To be sure, it would hardly be seen along beside the stately buildings of the Hamilton mills, but it was, nevertheless, a great acquisition to the little band who needed shelter from the severity of those dreary winters.

A more intelligent race had turned the elements to account, and the first water-wheel ever turned by the rippling "Pawaw" was now busily at work for the benefit of these hardy settlers. The "boarded frame" may now replace the log house.

May 10th. A general meeting.

Cattle forbidden being kept on the neck "till corne be reaped, except calves."

Robert Pyke, Luke Heard and John Harrison appointed fence-viewers.

Persons were forbidden cutting trees along the river, as they infringed on lots already granted; but Samuel Winsley was allowed on condition that he pay "toward ye buying of or drawing 20 miles so manie as shall accomplish his bargain of 30000 pipe-staves." Manufacturing pipe-staves in the early years of the settlement was an important branch of business, furnishing the means to purchase West India goods, etc.

Richard North and John Rolph were appointed to mend the roads, with power to order men to work or, if refusing, to take their goods.

"Ordered, that everie townsman shall send a sufficient man to work one day towards ye making of a way to carrie corn to mill."

"Also, ordered, yat yere shall be three hundred acres of upland inclosed for an ox common near ye Little river."

Sept. 20th. A general meeting and a large amount of land laid out, and no other business done.

Nov. 30th. Henrie Kimball first appears and receives a grant of land on the river.

"Salsberry is enjoyned to amend their ways upon paine of 20 s."\*

"Salsberry, for want of weights & measures, is fined 20 s. 6 d."

To end small causes, Mr. Batt, Mr. Dudley and Mr. Winslow were appointed, "and one of them to see people joyne in mariage & keepe records."\*

"Mr. John Woodbridge, Mathewe Boyse, John Crosse & George Gittings, they 4 or any 3 of them are appointed to set out the bounds betweene Salsberry & Pantucket, ali. Haverell. They are to determine the bounds w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Ward & his company are to inioy as a town or village if they have 6 houses up by the next Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court in the 8<sup>th</sup> mo."\*

March 1st. John Clifford, planter, sold to Thomas Hauxworth for 32 s. his house-lot of one acre on the west of the circular road. His residence is given at Hampton at this time.

### 1642.

Jan. 3d. A general meeting held, and it was agreed "that y<sup>e</sup> Constable for y<sup>e</sup> time being shall not yerely be ffreed from anie Rate."

Henrie Munday was chosen constable.

John Hall, John Sanders and Richard North were chosen to take account of pipe-staves to be transported "yat no man exceed his p<sup>r</sup>portion."

Whenever the authorities could make a contract to sell pipe-staves for shipment to the West Indies, each inhabitant was allowed to fill his proportionate share; and it is possible that some were disposed to do more than that; hence this committee.

Jan. 10th. At a general meeting, the following order was passed:—

"Ordered, yat y<sup>e</sup> sole fishing in Pawaw river shall be taken out of the hands of John Bayly, seng<sup>r</sup>., for yat he hath forfeited his right given, in not performing y<sup>e</sup> conditions on which it was granted him."

\*Mass. Records.

The fishing at this time was carried on in the Powow by means of dams or "wyers," and was a very successful business. The town claimed a certain part of the fish taken, and it seems that John Bayly had not come up to his agreement, either by failing to render to the town its share or some neglect in regard to his "wyers." The right was, however, soon restored, and a reprimand given at the same time, as follows:—

"John Bayly, sen<sup>r</sup>., is granted ye sole fishing in ye Pawaw river two years on condition that he shall not join any but townsmen, so that ye fish shall not be carried out of towne; and he is not to have more than his share of alewives, and is to make 'ye wyers' to be full hight, so that the town may not suffer by fish escaping."

The rivers were full of fish and afforded the settlers a large amount of provisions, which were very much needed. The price was fixed at "3 s. per 1000 in work, corn, cattle or merchantable commodities."

"Agreed to let John Harrison cut trees enough to make 2000 pipe-staves, and free him from all town & contre rats to keep an ordinarie two years." At the present time there are plenty of persons ready to keep an "ordinarie" with no inducement but the profits.

Jan. 11th. Willi. Sargent received a grant of six acres next the mill for a planting lot, butting upon "Pawaws river."

Jan. 14th. Henrie Mundy and Thomas Bradbury were authorized to bargain with a man to hang the bell on the meeting house. This bell was brought from England by order of Rev. William Worcester, according to tradition. It is probable that the little log church was built in 1640, as the hurry of 1639 would hardly admit of its being built then; and it is hardly probable that it was delayed beyond the above time. This roughly-constructed church was built on the open green, on the easterly corner, now owned by Mrs. Buswell. It stood a little to the south of the present road, and quite a large common or green was then left open for public use there. It was simply a log house with the outside cracks daubed with clay to keep out the cold and storms.

"Ordered, that all the wood on the common shall be divided to everie inhabitant according to his estate." A fine of 10 s. was imposed for cutting contrary to order.

Jan. 25th. A general meeting was held, and sixty acres of land granted to Abraham Morrill and Henrie Saywood to build a "corn mill." No other mill was to be built as long as this ground all the town needed. With two mills upon this "Pawaws river," as it was sometimes called, it was considered a busy place.

Thomas Rowell, Samuel ffellows, Henrie Brown and Richard Currier were granted four acres each "nere ye powowes Hill."

"Feb. 16th. Richard Currier sold unto Abraham Morrill six house-lots w<sup>ch</sup> was given him by the town of Salisbury, containing 7 acres."

March 26th. A general meeting ordered all fences made sufficient before April 8th, "against all cattle unyoked, hogs and goats excepted, upon forfeit of 2 s. 6d. for every rodd then found unmade." Every hog was ordered to be yoked before 10th 2d mo., under penalty of 6 d.

Robert Ring carried on the fishing business and received a grant of two acres on the island\* for two years, but was restricted to building "more than 3 houses." He might, however, continue his houses and stages on one acre "as long as he should employ it." Ring's island was the great resort of the fishermen. Here their "stages" or fish-flakes were spread on which the fish were dried, and the store houses built to contain the products of their labors.

John Hall, Thomas Bradburie, Thomas Macy and Robert Pyke were chosen to make the "rate of £12 10 s., to be paid to the country the 22nd, 6th mo., 1642;" and Samuel Dudley, Richard Wells, John Sanders, John Severance and John Harrison were appointed to make Mr. Worcester's rate.

It was no very easy task to procure work on the highway, although but little was expected, and Richard North and Thomas Bradburie were chosen "to enforce work on the highway."

Dec. 19th. Since the two mills were established on the Powow,

\* This island has ever since been known as Ring's island.

the tide of emigration had set in that direction, and at the close of this year the people there began to think about having the ammunition removed to that section, as the following order very plainly shows :—

“Ordered, that the ordinance shall be removed nere the pawawes river by the last of September next, com. 12 month, which will be in the year 1644.” This was rather a singular order, for it is difficult to conceive how the next September could be in the year 1644. The record is plain, and we have no means of correcting the mistake, if it be one.

The company were in debt, (but, probably, to no great extent) and a rate was made on that account. These rates were not paid in money, but provisions and produce, which was legal tender then.

This year appears to be remarkable for one event: the meeting of the few settlers in Salisbury for the purpose of ordering off a portion of their number, which would seem to have been sufficiently small already. Hundreds of acres of land had been given out west of the “Powowas river,” and now it is proposed to settle a colony there. On the 26th of the 10th month (Dec.) 1642, a meeting was called of “ye freemen,” and “it was ordered yere shall thirtie families remove to the west side of ye Powowas river.” This would seem to be an arbitrary order and one which nobody in particular was bound to consider as applying to themselves; and, consequently, amounted to nothing. It settled one fact, however: that nobody was willing to remove. Finding their attempt a failure, in ten days another meeting was held, viz.: on the “5th, 11th mo., 1642,” (Jan. 5, 1643) at which the former vote was re-affirmed and the time for removal fixed “before the first of the third month in the year 1645,” which would be in season for planting. And such persons were to remove as “the seven men shall approve of.” The seven men were, no doubt, those chosen to order the prudential affairs, viz.: Messrs. Dudley, Worcester, Batt and others.

Those removing were to have all the lands and timber, and the old town to be excluded forever therefrom. On the other hand, the new town’s people were to be excluded from all rights

in the old town, excepting the privilege of feeding their oxen on the "oxe common" when working there. There was, however, reserved to the old town the "libertie for one familie to feed eight cows on the common in the new town." This one family will be found in the "Articles of Agreement" No. 5. These conditions were, no doubt, considered liberal and such as would give no occasion for complaint to those ordered off.

The movement was made with a determination that it should be carried out, and, that all doubt might disappear, "it was ordered that this order shall stand unrepealed forever, except by the consent of every freeman in town." Although no sanction was given to the measure by the General Court, yet the company thought they could enforce it, and, probably, thought they had offered sufficient inducement to accomplish what they proposed. This was evidently intended as the beginning of a new town or plantation, as they were called at that time, on the west side of the Powow, which seemed to form a very natural boundary.

The puritanical radicalism of our ancestors seems to crop out here very prominently; for which they were somewhat noted. Their indomitable will, not wholly free from selfishness, perhaps, hardly dreamed of failure. But it was found a difficult measure to carry into effect, especially in the short time of three years.

It was sufficiently wild at Salisbury, where they had but just reclaimed a few broken patches among the scattered inhabitants; but this western wilderness was even more solitary; darker and, if possible, denser forests covered hill and dale, rendering the territory gloomy and forbidding. Few, if any, were ready to obey the order, and the only settlers who ventured along came reluctantly just across the stream at first, gradually venturing further on as the territory grew more familiar.

At this time the territory west of the Powow was large, extending beyond the Great pond, now mostly in Newton, N. H., and including a large island in the pond, which was subsequently granted by Amesbury to Thomas Haynes. But it was farther from the sea and farther into the wilderness, as the back terri-

tory was then called, and a settlement there must necessarily be attended with many inconveniences and great danger from the Indians. The danger from the Indians was, also, so great that the General Court ordered a strict watch kept, and established certain rules to be observed to guard against surprises, especially in the night time. To give an alarm the signal was to be "by distinctly discharging three muskets or continual beat of the drum, or firing the beacon or discharging a peese of ordnance; & every trained souldier is to take the alarum imediately, on paine of five pound."

"That every towne prvide a sufficient place for retreat for their wives & children to repaire to, as likewise to keepe safe the amunition thereof."\*

"That all watches throughout this country bee set at suneset, at the beat of the drum, & not bee discharged till the beate of the drum at sunne riseing."\*

It will readily be seen that great care and constant watchfulness were required to protect these settlements, which were very liable to be destroyed at any moment by the treacherous red men.

Wolves as well as all other animals were plenty, and to rid themselves of a common enemy a bounty of 10 s. was offered for each wolf killed. It was wolves then and not dogs that killed the sheep and lambs, of which all the farmers kept more or less.

The General Court passed an order requiring the plantations to keep a supply of powder, and Salisbury obtained one barrel from the government.

The seven men appointed at first to manage the affairs of the plantation gave up their power, and William Worcester, Samuel Dudley, John Sanders, Samuel Winsley, Robert Pyke, Jona. Cobbitt and John Severance were chosen in their stead.

Ox common is mentioned as being near the sea.

Salisbury received one barrel of powder as its share, provided by the General Court.

March 25th. John Hoyt exchanged his four-acre planting-lot with John Dickinson and received a house-lot and planting-lot of Dickinson, who never built on his corner lot.

\* Mass. Records.

1643.

Prudential men: Christopher Batt, John Severance, Thomas Macy, John Hall, Robert Pike, John Sanders and Thomas Bradbury.

At this time people were obliged to keep constantly armed and the General Court ordered "that the military offic<sup>r</sup>s in every towne shall appoint what arms to be brought to the meeting houses on the Lord's day & other times of meeting, & to take order at farmes & houses remote, that ammunition bee safely disposed of, that an enemy may not possesse himselfe of them."

We can imagine our ancestors wending their way to church on each returning Sabbath, on horse back, each husband with his wife seated behind and his matchlock slung to the saddle, ready for any emergency which might happen. Arriving at the little church, whose bell had proclaimed the solemn hour of worship, their guns were severally placed within the door ready for use.

It was a long way from the Powow where William Osgood and others lived to the meeting house at East Salisbury, and their crooked bridle paths lay through dark forests, where the wiley foe could easily conceal himself till sure of his aim. Verily these were trying times, requiring courage and self reliance. We know but little of the trials and privations of those early days.

Jan. 5th. The order for removal was again affirmed.

There does not appear to have been any additions to the settlement this year.

Jan. 15th. A meeting was held and it was decided that "all public charges should be defrayed by both places, the 7 men having power to make rates to pay debts and to certifie allould records and bring into this new book."

"And, also, yat the constable for y<sup>e</sup> yeare past and so for time to come shall be allowed for everie rate he shall gather two days' work or the value thereof by the towne."

Feb. 20th. A grant of 70 acres was made to Mr. Worcester "between y<sup>e</sup> uper end of y<sup>e</sup> uper range & y<sup>e</sup> great pond." In addition to this, five hundred acres were granted to various persons, probably in the "Peke" or near Country pond.

Among those who received land at this time were William Barnes, Thomas Barnett, Anthony Colby, George Martin and William Sargent, who were afterwards Amesbury men.

The power was taken from the seven men with their consent, and others chosen in their stead.

Feb. 26th. It was ordered that all fences "next y<sup>e</sup> street shall be made sufficient by y<sup>e</sup> 12th of y<sup>e</sup> first month," under forfeit of "2 s. p<sup>r</sup> rod." March was, at this time, the first month and the season must have been very early or frost would have prevented fence building.

All hogs over two months old were ordered yoked by the 12th 1st mo. or anybody might impound them and collect 6 s. each.

The whole number of towns in the colony was thirty at this time, and the counties were established as follows:—

Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk—the latter including Salisbury, Hampton, Haverhill, Exeter, Dover and Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth). The courts were holden at Hampton. This arrangement continued till 1679.

Richard North was chosen "cryer" for the ensuing year.

Dec. 27th. Robert Dumer complained of Samuel Hall for beating his (Dumer's) daughter Phebe, a girl about ten years of age. Hall did not appear.\*

William Sargent sued William Hook, and the case was tried at Ipswich court. Recovered 56 s.\*

Richard North was chosen Howard to impound the cattle and have 2 d. each, and, also, to see to all fences. In modern language he was field-driver and fence viewer.

It was ordered that all grants of land should be recorded in the new book, every man's grant together.

18th, 5th mo. Thomas Bradbury and John Severance were chosen surveyors of highways.

At the same meeting a rate of £15 was ordered "for digging town creek & other town charges," and a meeting of all land owners ordered to be held at the meeting house on the 22d, 23d, 24th of 6th mo. at 7 A. M. What these meetings were for does not appear by the record, or whether they were ever held.

\* Court Records.

20th, 9th mo. It was ordered that the “oxe common on the north side of y<sup>e</sup> great neck leading toward the sea shall be at liberty for the oxen from 1st August to 1st April, and cows to go from 15 Sept. to April;” and it was voted to fence this half with four rails.

Richard Goodale was granted a lot of meadow west of the great creek, but one rod in width was reserved next the creek for drying nets and other purposes connected with the fishing.

8th, 10th mo. Samuel Dudley was chosen deputy. Land was granted to John Bayly, sen., and John Bayly, jun.

#### 1644.

Prudential men: Samuel Dudley, Thomas Bradbury, Robert Pike, Henry Munday, Isaac Buswell.

Jan. 15th. A town meeting was held and some further encouragement given to those who should remove to the new territory:—

“Ordered, that those persons that go up to live upon the west side of the Powwas river shall have the sole feeding on that side for the year ensuing, and power to make order about fences.”

Jan. 20th. Joseph Moyce sold to Richard Currier his “new house, land, all things thereunto belonging.”

Mr. Samuel Dudley and Samuel Winsley were chosen deputies Jan. 15th.

It was ordered that the “rate in Constable’s hands be gathered in corn row & half in work at spring digging the creek or planting.”

“Also, it is ordered that the improved lands of all those men y<sup>t</sup> have lands upon y<sup>e</sup> west side of y<sup>e</sup> Powwaus river shall be rated att half so much as the imp<sup>vd</sup> land att the Towne untill they have a Minister there.”

This order does not establish the fact that there were any living west of the Powow at this time, but it very clearly reiterates the determination formed in 1642, when the order of removal was passed, to make a new town in course of time. It may be that some had already crossed the river and were cultivating small patches near by, but in our careful search to ascertain the fact we have failed to find any evidence.

Messrs. Winsley, Severance, Buswell, Sanders and Ralfe Blaisdell were ordered to make a rate of £27 for Mr. Worcester's half-yearly salary.

Feb. 19th. "Ordered, that those prsons of ye towne of Salisbury w<sup>ch</sup> goe up to live upon the west side of the Powwaus river, shall have the libertie of the sole feeding of the common for there chattell upon the west & South side of Powwaus river, p<sup>r</sup>vided they let none come upon the towne's side, nor the Towne let any goe of there chattells (excepting calves) to goe upon the above sayd side of the Powwaus river for the ensuing year." They were, also, to have power to make orders about fences.

Feb. 20th. Richard North was granted ten acres east of Powow, in lieu of twenty acres granted previously west of Powow river. This grant was, no doubt, a fair illustration of the value of land each side of the Powow, and explains the reluctance of the people to leaving Salisbury for this wilderness.

March 25th. Philip Challis ordered to run his fence straight.

Richard Goodale was engaged to hunt this year, and for hunting six weeks before Michaelmas he was to have "one peck of Indian corne from each townsman & £3 to be paid him in wheat; and, also, to have for each fox killed 2 s. 6 d., and for everie wolf £2."

April 18th. Josiah Cobham appointed grand juror.

May 13th. Richard Dummer, of Newbury, chosen deputy.

June 4th. Richard North and John Stevens chosen surveyors of roads, and all are to work on lawful notice, under 5 s. fine.

Dec. 10th. Forty acres granted to George Carr, next his sixty acres near Pentucket.

John Sanders, John Stevens and Thomas Barnett were chosen to "search out what trees have been cut for pipe-staves contra to order of 1642, and inform the constable who shall demand the fine." The committee were successful in their search, as we shall see in 1645.

Robert Pyke was appointed to end cases below 20 s.

Philip Challis was appointed by the General Court one of a

committee to lay out six hundred acres of land to Mr. Ward near Pentucket.

At the May session of the General Court the fine imposed upon Salisbury for not having a watch-house was remitted, as the town had provided one. The danger from the Indians was such that every town was required to keep watchmen with their headquarters at the watch-house.

An order was passed by the General Court requiring every town to take measures to make "salt peeter," and a commissioner was appointed to see to it that the order might be obeyed. Sergt. Challis was appointed for Salisbury, Sept. 27th, 1642, but it seems was a little negligent, as this year the Court gently reminded Salisbury as follows:—

"It is conceived fit the order established about salt peeter should be observed at Salsberry."

The order provided that "Every house or some two or more houses to join together for the breeding of salt peeter in some out houses for poultry or the like," under penalty of 12 d. fine for each month's neglect. Such families were to be paid a due price for the same.

April 5th. Jarrett Haddon sold his house and lot of two acres on the circular road to Samuel Felloes and, also, a planting-lot; and, probably, removed west of the Powow at this time.

### 1645.

Prudential men: John Sanders, John Ralfe, John Stevens, John Elsley; Ralfe Blaisdell, constable. The "five men" were empowered to order all town business except giving out lands.

Richard Goodale was again employed to hunt, with a salary of £13. He was "to hunt 1 day everie week whether there be anie occasion or noe, & as often as there be occasion, & to have 1 s. for everie fox & woulf, according to County order, and not to hunt in any other towne and to have his pay at a week's warning." He was, no doubt, an expert in the business, and the town was determined to secure his services at home. It might have been interesting to have listened some of those long winter evenings to his stories of wonderful shots and mirac-

ulous escapes from danger. Old and young were attentive listeners on such occasions, no doubt.

The committee chosen last year to inquire into the violation of the order concerning cutting trees did their duty faithfully, and reported the names of those subject to fines, as follows:—

Samuel Hall, Richard Currier, George Martin, John Hoyt, Thomas Whitcher, William Sargent, Willie Brown, Thomas Rowell, Henry Munday, Thomas Macy, William Barnes.

Jan. 2d. What the amount of each man's fine was does not appear; but at this meeting it was "ordered that Samuel Hall's forfeiture shall be abated to £5, & he to have the trees, to be paid forthwith. Richard Currier's abated to £2 10 s. & trees. George Martin's to £1 5 s. & trees. John Hoyt's to £2 10 s. Thomas Whitcher's to £2 10 s. Willie Sargent's to 20 s. Willie Brown's "xs". Thomas Rowell's to £2 15 s. Henry Munday's to 8 s. 4 d. Thomas Macy's to 15 s. William Barnes' to 1 s. 8 d."

These fines were ordered to be paid forthwith to the constable in "pipe-staves or corn or cattle," "staves to be delivered at the water side," at the head of Town creek.

Jan. 6th. "Ordered, 40 s. to John Sanders, John Stevens & Thomas Barnett for their services." Also, a fine of 10 s. per tree was ordered, and 2 s. 6 d. of it to go to the complainant, for future violations of the order.

Samuel Winsley, John Severance and John Elsley were chosen to lay out a road "to Little river, 5 rods broad." This was the road which branches from the old road and leads to the large brook (Little river) at East Salisbury.

Samuel Hall seems to have been peculiarly unfortunate, having been obliged to pay a fine of £5—about twice as much as any other person for cutting trees—and now a fine of "5 s. for his abusive speaches wag<sup>t</sup> the ffreemen, saying, 'you are all lords, all monarchs; your will must be a law,' and such like." He was, evidently, vexed with his heavy fine and did not hesitate to give them somewhat of his mind in town meeting, let the consequences be what they would. But there was really more of "truth than poetry" in his words.

Feb. 5th. A meeting was held, and it was ordered that all fences be made by "ye 20th of ye next month to keep out all cattle, but not goats & they to have a keeper."

"All swine above 4 mos. old shall have libertie to goe about ye towne free, and w<sup>t</sup> prsons shall neglect to make their fences sufficient pr<sup>r</sup> ye time to be fined 2 s., & for everie 12 foote so found to pay 2 s. 6 d., this order to stand in force 1 yeare."

There were very few seasons in those times when the frost would allow of fence building by the 20th of March. It would seem that the springs were earlier then than now, but this order was extended to April 11th, at a meeting of the commoners' committee April 4th, "ye wether disabling men for ye same."

It was ordered that no cattle but calves should be put on the lands between Mill river, on the west of the bridge, to the great swamp, under penalty of 5 s.

"Further ordered, that if any person put his cattle to any heard but the towns, or such as the 5 men approve, they shall not be allowed their milch cows in the town heard."

For many years cattle went in herds with keepers, and not in small pastures as at the present day; and it was quite a privilege to have them under their care.

The remainder of the rate made to defray the "digging up ye creek" was ordered to be taken to pay town debts.

April 8th. At a general meeting, Jarrett Haddon was chosen grand juror for the year.

April 21st. At a general meeting it was ordered "y<sup>t</sup> no prson shall imp<sup>r</sup>ve or make use of any candle wood or pine trees for ye making pitch or tarr, or Rosen to sell or carrie out of ye Towne upon ye penaltie of 20 s. for everie loade, & according to ye same rate for any lesser prportion."

May 1st. A general meeting chose Samuel Winsley deputy "for ye Court of Election, and, moreover, it was ordered that he shall have 8 s. pr week while he attends ye Court, allowing him for 2 days going & 2 days returning att ye same rate."

Mr. Winsley, probably, rode on horseback, and as far as Salem the first day, and arrived at Boston the afternoon of the second day.

May 8th. A general meeting was held and John Sanders, Richard Wells and Willie Partridge were chosen to lay out "y<sup>e</sup> highway to y<sup>e</sup> Beach," and to satisfy the owners of the meadow taken with other land.

Thomas Bradbury was chosen grand juryman for the year.

May 22d. At a general meeting "it was ordered y<sup>t</sup> John Sanders, John Stevens & Thomas Macy shall appoint where the highways shall lie beyond y<sup>e</sup> Pawwaus river from y<sup>e</sup> mill to y<sup>e</sup> houses, where they shall think most convenient, & this to be done between this & September next."

This order would rather seem to indicate that some houses were already built west of the river, although the road may have been in anticipation of their location on the removal of the families ordered across. It is probable that the removals were very gradual at first, and the few small houses were located near the river in every instance.

John Stevens and John Severance were appointed surveyors, with power to "demand everie man helpe toward ye making & repairing of wayes." They were to give three days' notice, and were to be paid if they spent more than their share of time. There was a great deal of work needed to make their "paths" even passable for horseback riders, and very few to do it. People were busy with their own affairs, clearing and reclaiming land, and it required all the power which the infant colony possessed to procure their labor on the roads.

It is a fact worthy of note that our ancestors, although intense lovers of freedom, carried all their measures by fines and force ; nothing was done by moral suasion, and Mr. Hall said truly, "you are all lords, all monarchs ; y<sup>r</sup> will must be a law." It was a commonwealth of equals which they were attempting to establish, and how well they succeeded let the present generation answer.

Oct. 20th. Samuel Dudley and John Sanders were authorized to sue for the fines "for pipe-staves."

"Also, it was ordered that Ralfe blesdale shall keep the ordinary, & shall have power to draw & sell such in case the Court will give him licence."

Oct. 29th. At a general meeting of the freemen "it was ordered that the lane whic turns by Richard Currier's new dwelling house shall goe no further than the end of yt, w<sup>ch</sup> was John ffellers house-lot." Richard Currier was yet in Salisbury, east of the Powow.

Ralfe Blesdell borrowed one thousand pipe-staves of the town to pay in twelve months. He, probably, had engaged a large number and, being short, solicited a portion of those which had been paid in for fines, while he might be able to make them.

The commoners' committee confirmed all grants of land which were made.

Sept. 19th. Luke Heard sold his house, lot and planting-lot to George Brown for £9. He lived within the circular road, near its junction with the "fferie road."

A rate of £8 was ordered "to defray town charges and to daub the meeting house." If built in 1640 it would need re-daubing or plastering again by this time. The clay mortar, although becoming quite hard, would gradually fall off, leaving sufficient openings between the logs for the cold to creep in.

### 1646.

Prudential men: Samuel Dudley, Christopher Batt, Henry Munday, Edward French, John Eaton.

"Ralph Blesdale is allowed to draw wine at Salsberry" by the General Court this year. He was, as usual, chosen to keep an "ordinary" in town, in later times called tavern. Most of the town meetings in those times were held at the ordinary. There was a petition sent to the General Court by some of the Salisbury people for a new church organization, and a committee was appointed, as follows:—

"Mr. Richard Dumer, Mr. Edward Rawson & Mr. Carleton are appointed a committee to search & examine things at Salsberry & make returne of their thoughts thereabouts (concerny<sup>e</sup> petition of some of y<sup>m</sup> to be a distinct church) and return their thoughts."

Why this petition was sent to the General Court we have no means of knowing; but it is certain that since the erection of two mills on the Powow river, the population had increased in

this section, and it may be that in their own estimation they were able to maintain a minister in their midst, which would be a great convenience. Or, it may be that dissensions had crept into the church to such an extent that it was deemed advisable to settle the matter by establishing a second one. It has been thought by some that this move was to establish a church west of the Powow river; but such could not have been the case, as there were few, if any settlers there at this time. The most reasonable conclusion is that the intention was to organize a second church at the west part of the town, for the convenience of the settlers there.

April 21st. It was "ordered that the fence between Samuel ffelioes & Phillip Challice his house shall be sett up in the same place where it was wont to stand, p'vided the p'ties make a sufficient gate for the use of ye Contry." Phillip Challice seems to have been in Salisbury (old town) at this time, by the above order.

It was "ordered that the lane w<sup>ch</sup> turn at Richard Currier's new house goe no farther than John Fuller's planting-lot."

A rate of £20 was ordered to pay the expenses of the town. John Eaton, sen., was chosen grand juror.

Samuel Winsley, who, like many others, was engaged in the fishing business, was allowed "the acre reserved for fisherie on an island by the river side in Mr. Hook's bounds, as long as he continues fishing."

The bounty on wolves was fixed this year at £1, 10 s., and on foxes at 1 s. each.

### 1647.

Prudential men: Samuel Dudley, Robert Pike, Thomas Bradbury, Ralfe Blasdell, Thomas Macy, Philip Challis and Samuel Winsley.

This year a stringent law was passed, requiring every township of fifty families to maintain a school, and the preamble to the law is worthy of being read by every one:—

"It being one cheife p'rect of yt' ould deluder, Satan, to keepe men from the knowledge of ye' Scriptures, as in form<sup>r</sup> times, by keeping y<sup>m</sup> in an unknowne tongue, so in these latt<sup>r</sup> times by

p<sup>r</sup>swading from y<sup>e</sup> use of tongues y<sup>t</sup> so, at least, y<sup>e</sup> true sence & meaning of y<sup>e</sup> originall might be clouded by false glosses of saint-seeming deceivers, y<sup>t</sup> learning may not be buried in y<sup>e</sup> grave of o<sup>r</sup> fath<sup>rs</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> church & commonwealth, the Lord assisting our endeavors,—

It is, therfore, ordred, y<sup>t</sup> evry towneship in this jurisdiction, aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath increased y<sup>m</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> number of 50 household<sup>rs</sup>, shall then forthwith appoint one with<sup>n</sup> their towne to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write & reade."

This has the right ring and sets forth the best of all reasons for a general education of all the children, viz.: That the "ould deluder" may lose his influence over the people by a general diffusion of light and knowledge. This advice, in the shape of law, was willingly obeyed, and the town hired a teacher and agreed to pay him in provisions.

Ralph Blasdell was granted four acres "above the mill in the new meadow." This mill, which is several times mentioned, was evidently on "little river," which is, also, frequently named. Little river is near the railroad crossing at East Salisbury, extending along down to the meadows, and has, at present, an old saw mill standing on it and the remains of an old dam near the Hon. Streeter Evans' residence. In the dry season there is but little water running, but at other times sufficient to carry the mills. It is possible and probable that a mill was built on this stream even before William Osgood built on the Powow. There is a mill and mill road mentioned in 1639, some three years before the grant to Mr. Osgood, and it is reasonable to conjecture that settlers in this section would seek to accommodate themselves as well as possible and as soon as possible. The first mills were built on small streams, requiring but little expense to erect the dams and buildings. The settlers around "the green" would hardly think of doing without a mill, or of building it some four miles away.

Jan. 27th. An order was passed forbidding any person from gathering more than "two loads of candlewood off the comon yearly for any use w<sup>t</sup>ever upon the penalty of twenty shillings p<sup>r</sup> load."

Feb. 8th. The Prudential men ordered all fences set up by the 1st of April. For years the matter of fences has been taken in hand at the meetings held the latter part of February, and it is a little remarkable that the time fixed for complete repairs was much earlier than at present.

Feb. 24th. The Prudential men repealed the order about candlewood, but forbid any one from burning "any kelne" of it under £5 fine.

Goats were very generally kept and were very troublesome, so that it became necessary to fine the owners, who allowed them to run at large, 12 d. for every one taken in any "garden, corne or orchard, winter or summer."

Richard North was allowed "fivetie shillings for ringing the bell two yeare & a half past and twenty shillings to ring it one yeare more." Most of the early meeting houses were built with a hopper roof and cupola suitable for a bell, and the sound of "the church-going bell" was heard from the first churches erected.

Sept. 27th. John Hoyt sold to Willi. Holdred his house and two-acre lot, but reserved the commonage. He, no doubt, removed to the west side of the Powow at this time.

March 25th. Anthonie Colbie sold to Willi. Sargent,\* seaman, his house and two-acre lot lying between the house-lots of Jarrett Haddon and Henry Browne, and, probably, removed west of the Powow.

Dec. 21st. John Severance sold to Thomas Bradbury "his new and old house and house-lot adjoining on both sides of y<sup>e</sup> street on N. W. side of y<sup>e</sup> road running into a great swamp y<sup>e</sup> middle of it."

In an old deed dated this year, John Harrison is described as "Cordish maker of Boston."

"Ralph Blasdell is alowed to draw wine at Salsberry, pay<sup>g</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rent appointed by y<sup>e</sup> last ord<sup>r</sup> of Co<sup>r</sup>t<sup>e</sup>."

### 1648.

Prudential men: Christopher Batt, Thomas Bradbury, Edward French, Isaac Buswell, Richard Wells.

Constables: Edward French and Samuel Winsley.

Fence viewers: Richard North and Samuel Fellows.

Surveyors of highways: John Dickinson and John Clough.

\* See 1648.

Rev. Mr. Worcester had leave "to fell trees on the common for 2000 pipe-staves."

The regulations about goats were repealed so far as to impose no fine if "the fence was 4 feet high and built of good rails, & there were no stumps that they could climb on to so that they might leap over," but otherwise damages were to be collected. Most of the fields were yet dotted with stumps which had not decayed. Goat herds were kept on the commons under the care of a herdsman who was paid by those who turned in. The fences were mostly built of rails and posts, but sometimes by stakes or "pales" set in the ground; very little stone wall had as yet been built. Rail fence must consist of four large rails or five small ones. The fences were ordered to be set up by April 1st this year.

The order about wolves and foxes was repealed and a new one made as follows:

"And it is now ordered that w<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>son soever shall kill a Wolfe w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> Towne bounds w<sup>th</sup> his gunne shall have 10 s. and whosoever catcheth or kills them w<sup>th</sup> a trapp shall have 15 s. and whosoever kills them in hunting w<sup>th</sup> doggs shall have 20 s. also 6 d. p<sup>r</sup> head for foxes."

Henry Munday, Christopher Batt, Samuel Winsley, Isaac Buswell and Josiah Cobham were chosen grand jurors to Salisbury Court.

June 4th. Samuel Dudley, Samuel Hall and Willie Partridge were joined to the Prudential men to settle the matter with Mr. Carr about the ferry.

A rate of £30 was ordered to pay Mr. Worcester six months' salary.

Dec. 18th. A committee was chosen to review the bounds next Hampton, consisting of Robert Pike, Samuel Winsley, William Sargent, Henry Ambros, and Phillip Challis.

At this meeting "Mr. Winsley, John Stevens, Joh. Severance, Henry Broune" were fined 12 d. "a peece for disorderly talking in the meeting."

It seemed to be characteristic of those early settlers that they were very much inclined to speak their minds, and in rather

plain language. What raised the angry discussion is not known, but there appears to have been but two subjects before the meeting, viz.: the Hampton line and disposal of the "ferry." Mr. Winsley was engaged in the fishing business to some extent, and may have opposed the proposition of Mr. Carr for renting the ferry. The meeting, however, "ordered that Mr. Carr" should have the ferry fourteen years upon the terms agreed upon by the committee chosen in June.

George Martin petitioned the General Court for the abatement of the fine imposed upon his wife by the County Court (20 s.), and the matter was referred to Hampton Court.

March 25th. Willi. Sargent sold the house and lot which he bought of Anthony Colby last year to Samuel Felloes.

Salisbury sent a petition to the General Court for a grant of the islands in the river, and at the May session the following order was passed: "Upon the petition of the towne of Salsberry the Co<sup>r</sup>te conceive it meete that the little iland in Merrimack be reserved for the countryes use, & the greater iland to be given to the towne of Salsberry, reserving a sufficient highway for passage of men & cattle, & that the towne may have liberty to keepe a ferry on their side."

"Thomas Rowell being absent from Church was brought before the Court for being found in John Bournd house by the Constable in time of public ordinances on a lectur day is sentenced to pay 5<sup>6</sup> and 2<sup>6</sup> fees court." "And John Bournd is fined for selling strong water on the same lectur day and allowing persons to get drunk in his house."

### 1649.

Prudential men: Samuel Dudley, Christopher Batt, Thomas Bradbury, Thomas Macy, Henry Ambros.

Constables: Willie Allen and William Barnes.

Jan. 8th. Ralfe Blesdale allowed to mow four acres for keeping the ordinary.

Feb. 2d. At a general meeting it was decided that "no pipe-stave trees above 18 inches at the but shall be granted to any man to be transported out of town under the penalty of £5 pr thousand." And for "boults" under the penalty of £15

p<sup>r</sup> thousand, & hogshead staves £4 p<sup>r</sup> thousand, and barrel staves £3 p<sup>r</sup> thousand—any kind of heading stuff 40 s. p<sup>r</sup> thousand, and this to continue for three years, and not to be altered but by consent of every freeman in town.” The woods were carefully guarded, although there must have been an immense amount of growth on the hills and valleys.

Thomas Whitcher had leave to make three barrels of tar—two for Mr. Carr and the other for the town’s use.

Isaac Buswell and George Carr were chosen to call on Newbury to lay out the “contry roade from the Island to Mr. Clarks farme.”

Samuel Winsley and Willie Partridge were chosen Constables and fined 20 s. each for refusing to serve, and William Barnes was chosen.

Beach common was between the creek and the sea.

Mr. Cobham was fined 1 s. for refusing to serve as juror.

Nov. 2d. Thomas Pettitt was admitted a freeman on condition that he “live here, and he shall have libertie to dwell in the watch house till May day next ensuing.”

Oct. 8th. Thomas Macy sold to George Martyn one-half of a twenty-acre lot west of the Powow, for the sum of £3, 10 s. Martyn owned a small lot adjoining this, on which he had built a house recently.

The following bill of sale may serve to illustrate the customs of the first settlers to some extent. It is taken from the ancient records at Salem :—

“In consideration of y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>r</sup>ter vessell y<sup>t</sup> I y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Carr have made over unto William Hilton, as is in writing expressed, have delivered unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Carr James my Indian and all y<sup>e</sup> interest I have in him, to him or to his assigns forever, & I y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William Hilton doe binde myselfe, heirs & assigns to George Carr & his assigns to make good y<sup>e</sup> sale of James the Indian w<sup>ch</sup> I have sold unto y<sup>e</sup> said George Carr his servant forever or to whom y<sup>e</sup> said George Carr shall assigne.

Witness this 29 December, 1649.

*Signed and delivered in y<sup>e</sup> presence of*  
*Abraham Tappan, William Hilton,*  
*John Bonde, James y<sup>e</sup> Indian.*  
*Edmond Greenlief. his m marke doth*  
*6 manifest his consent.*

Abraham Tappan and John Bonde made oathe that they did see this writing signed and delivered.

Sworn to by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tappan & Bonde y<sup>e</sup> 24 of y<sup>e</sup> 10 m. 1670.  
Before me,

*Robert Pike, Commissr."*

This was by no means a solitary case, for long subsequent to this date negroes were bought and sold as suited the wants of the people.

Thomas Bradbury's orchard is mentioned on the record, showing that in ten years orchards had been planted. The trees must have been raised from the seed and were hardly in bearing condition.

Dec. 3d. A meeting has held and an order passed that "Anthony Coleby & William Browne shall have power to sease upon all pipe-staves & boult, hogshead staves, barrell staves, all kinds of heading and the like according to the order—not to reach Richard Currier's and George Martin's staves y<sup>t</sup> are now in the woods & eatch of y<sup>e</sup> one tree, already felled as also sayd Currier's boult."

Dec. 24th. The meeting ordered that all the meadow north of Little river to Hall's farm should be reserved for a common.

Salisbury was this year made a Shire town in the County of Norfolk "till further orders from Court." Tradition says the courts were held in the Cushing house, a part of which is yet standing near East Salisbury on the Beach road and is no doubt one of the first houses built subsequent to the log houses.

March 8th. Willi. Holdred sold to Henry Brown "his dwelling house and all houses built or bought by him near unto & his house lott & y<sup>e</sup> house lott of John Dickinson & John Hoyt which he bought & 2 acres of meadow every thing except 5 loads dung & y<sup>e</sup> boards over and against y<sup>e</sup> oxen & a payer of hinges of one of y<sup>e</sup> doores & y<sup>e</sup> railes y<sup>t</sup> lie by y<sup>e</sup> leantoo side also his commonage & two of y<sup>e</sup> apple trees w<sup>ch</sup> ye s<sup>d</sup> William shall make choice of."

Henry Biley who received a lot on the eastern side of the circular road, between John Sanders and Robert Ring, was dead in 1648 and his widow petitioned the General Court for leave

to sell the farm, and was referred to Salisbury Court which granted leave and appointed Christopher Batt and Robert Pike to see that the children (Henry and Rebecca) had the money when of age.

The house and several lots were sold April 24th, to Henry Ambros, including "all comons & town privileges."

The widow subsequently married John Hall of Hampton, and again Rev. William Worcester.

### 1650.

John Stevens and Samuel Fellows were surveyors of highways.

Feb. 7th. A bounty of 30 s. was ordered for each wolf killed, and the order to stand three years.

A rate of £22 was ordered to be collected forthwith to pay town debts.

The constable was ordered to collect a fine of 2 s. 6 d. from Willie Partridge "for putting in a contrary name in writing for a constable." The office of constable was, at this early period, a very important one and not very desirable. Mr. Partridge had refused to serve in that capacity, and now votes against the regular candidate, who was getting nearly all the votes, and is fined. This was Puritan freedom such as occasionally cropped out in the colony. At this meeting the fines of all who had neglected to attend town meetings were abated.

A general meeting was held February 18th and "Steven Flanders" was admitted a townsman "on condition that he constantly keep the town heard of cows." A tract of land was granted him beyond "Willi. Allen's house, near Samuel Hall's." It was but an acre and a half for a house-lot.

The matter of fencing was wholly regulated by the town, even to the number of rails in the different sections. For instance : From John Dickenson's (ffitts his corner) to Little river, it was ordered "to be sett upp with 5 rails," and the range of planting from John Dickinson's to ye farthest corner towards ye mill, shall be sett upp w<sup>th</sup> a fence of fouer rayles, and from the corner to the boggie meddow w<sup>th</sup> three rayles." It was built according to what herd was pastured against it.

March 25th. Christopher Batt, Samuel Winsley, Samuel Hall, Robert Pike and Thomas Bradbury were authorized to confirm all grants of land not previously confirmed.

Nov. 23d. The town gave William Osgood liberty to use all the pine trees on the common west of the path that goes from the house of John Bayly unto Exeter, on condition that he set up a saw mill before the last of May, 1652, and, if not finished then, the liberty to be void. For this privilege he was to pay the town fifty feet of merchantable boards or planks for every thousand feet he sawed. Other townsmen were allowed to "make use of any pine trees either for canoes or to saw w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> whipsaw, or for any other saw mill, but not to fall any pine trees and let them lay two months." Where this second mill was to be located does not appear, but it is hardly probable that the East Salisbury people would grant any favors to a second mill on the Powow. It is more probable that Little river was its location, if ever built. The affidavit of Richard Currier in 1682 mentions the old mill, but makes no reference to a second.

April 12th. George Martin bought Anthony Sadler's house and land west of the Powow, described as follows: "Between lands of John Hoyt and Willi. Osgood butting upon the river, running 60 rods upwards from y<sup>e</sup> river side next to John Hoyt's unto a stake within 3 rods of Josiah Cobham's fence, & then by Osgood's land to the river." Anthony's wife, Martha, had previously notified the Court of her objections to his selling, but she signed the deed at this time. Tradition fixes the home of John Hoyt where Robert W. Patten, Esq., now lives, and the Sadler lot was, probably, the next north. It is believed that John was a brickmaker as well as planter, and, probably, was the first manufacturer of that article in town. In December of this year, Haverhill offered him three-quarters of an acre of land and, also, some clay pits, to remove there, which would seem to indicate pretty strongly that he was a brickmaker. George Martin was, at this time, living on his Macy lot, south of John Hoyt's and not far from East Greenwood street.

Anthony Sadler was a shoemaker (and, probably, fisherman)

owning a house-lot nearly opposite Mr. Stevens' on the circular road, and twelve acres near the meadow. Eleven days after selling his Amesbury farm he was drowned; but how or where the record does not state.

Sept. 29th. Christopher Batt sold his homestead next to Mr. Bradbury's to Isaac Buswell and his son Willi. for £52. It included four acres of upland and six acres of meadow adjoining, which may be known by "two islands of upland lying in the same." The eastern boundary was the drift-way to the Town creek. He is said to have been a tanner, and was a large land-holder in the various divisions. Batt's hill, near Edmund and Robie Morrill's, has served to hand down the name for more than two centuries. He removed to Boston, where he was accidentally shot some ten years later. By the Salem records we find that he sold several large tracts of land at Salisbury.

### 1651.

Samuel Winsley had permission to fence in "half a rod square at his wife's grave in the burying place."

At a meeting held February 3d, the record mentions "Salt-panns," and it is a matter of tradition that salt was made from the salt water at this early day to supply the wants of the settlement. The location of these "salt panns" or salt works was at or near Hook's creek.

Richard Goodale was granted a house-lot by the pound on condition that he build on it.

Feb. 10th. A committee consisting of Samuel Winsley, Thomas Bradbury and Phillip Challis was chosen to settle the bounds next to Hampton, and were allowed 2 s. 9 d. per day for their services.

March 20th. A rate of £35 was ordered towards repairing and finishing the meeting house and paying town debts.

Richard Batt and Anthonie Nuland were granted six acres at Ring's island, with the right reserved for the town to "set up a stage and flakes for fishing" on the same.

Vallentine Rowell, son of Thomas Rowell, was made a townsman this year. He came west of the Powow river at an early date.

April 11th. George Martyn sold his house and land to Philip Challis. It is described as follows: "His dwelling house & Lott belonging thereunto, being seven score rodd of ground over & above the one full and compleat half of that lott w<sup>ch</sup> was given by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Salisbury unto Thomas Macy, & sold by him unto the sayd George Martyn. The said land being and lying upon the west side of the Powas river, between ye lotts of Willi. Sargent & John Hoyt, one end butting upon the river & the other upon land of Thomas Barnard." Martyn bought this lot of Macy October 3d, 1649, and built a house thereon, or already owned one on the "seven score rodd" adjoining. It was half of Macy's twenty-acre lot, and Thomas Barnard owned the west end. The above is, in all probability, the date of the removal of Philip Challis to the new town.

June 4th. George Martin mortgaged his house and land to Samuel Hall "for ye payment of 3500 white oake pippetaves."

"9 mo., 1651. John Baily, living here and his wife in England, is sentenced by Court that he is enjoined to return unto his wife by next summer or send for his wife to come over to him." \* But she never came, as Mr. Bayly died soon after this order.

## 1652.

Jan. 19th. Samuel Groome made a townsman.

Jan. 26th. "Ordered that the old meeting house shall be repaired w<sup>th</sup> an addition of a new frame of twelve foot," and "it is left to Edward French & John Severance to agree w<sup>th</sup> any Carpenter or joyners for the speedy finishing of the same w<sup>th</sup> convenient seats & w<sup>t</sup> else is necessary to ye sayd house." A rate was made to meet the expenses, but at a meeting held February 2d, it was decided to add sixteen feet instead of twelve. The addition was frame work, and the fact that it was specially designated as such would rather seem to indicate that the old house was built of logs and, if built previous to the completion of William Osgood's saw mill in 1641, there can be little doubt that it was.

A general division of the commons was talked of at this

\*Court Records.

time, but it was not deemed prudent to hurry matters, and a vote was passed "that there should be nothing done at any meeting without notice left at every house, and then not until agitated att three several Towne meetings." Meetings were not called by warrants, as at present, but by the Prudential men upon such notice as they saw fit to give. This order was intended to check even the Prudential men by requiring special notice and three meetings before common lands could be given out.

Feb. 12th. Edward Cottle was made a townsman "upon condition that he shall make a resignation of w<sup>t</sup> rite of commonage belongs to Willi. Holdred to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> Towne." He received a grant of two acres in the new meadows.

Feb. 23d. Samuel Winsley and Abraham Morrill were chosen to divide the neck towards the ferry, which division had already been ordered.

Thomas Macy was given all the meadow left at the new meadows (or some particular part thereof) after Edward Cottle got his in lieu of a former grant.

In the division of meadows, the right to pass over was reserved to those owning lots joining the shore, and "Anthony Colbie & Jarrett Haddon were appointed to stake out the paths three rods wide."

The great neck was ordered to be laid out as an ox common, but to continue an ox and cow common this year as before. Also, the meadow towards the Merrimac river, beginning at the bridge at John Sanders', at the upper end of the meadow. There was some opposition to this order, and Phillip Challis, Willi. Osgood, Willi. Allin, Willi. Sargent, Valentine Rowell, John Hoyt, Anthonie Colbie, Steven Flanders, Samuel Getchell, John Gyll, George Martyn and John Clough entered their "contre descent." It was decided to give up "Elder's Cove" to the cow-common which lay north of the Little river toward Hampton.

The boundary line between Pentucket and Salisbury seems to have been in dispute, as Lieut. Pyke was ordered "to returne to Pentuckett answer that for the p<sup>r</sup>sent the Towne sees no reason to alter the lyne, but shall be willing to attend any reasonable motion farther about it."

John Bayly, sen., died this year, and his will was proved April 13th. He gave his house at Salisbury to his son John during his lifetime, and then to John, jr., son of Joseph, he paying the widow £6 if she came over to Nuberryland. He gave to his daughter Joannah, wife of William Huntington, and her husband, his house and land which he bought of Vall. Rowell west of the Powow.

Dec. 1st. William Huntington deeded to John Bayly, weaver, "his dwelling house and 5 acres lying between John Weeds and John Bayly's, sen., deceased, joining to Jarrett Haddon's land; also, a 20 acre lot of upland, next Richard Wells, butting on river south and common ground north."

Jan. 4th, 1653. John Bayly deeded these same lots, his wife Elenor joining in the deed, to Joannah Huntington and her son John and daughter Mary. It may be a question whether the house and land specified in the will of John Bayly, sen., is the same deeded to John Bayly, jr., by William; but it is certain that William and his wife sold the house and five acres in 1662 to John Maxfield. This house and lot was, probably, located at the ferry, as it joined Jarrot Haddon's land and is not described as bounded by the river at all. It is probable that he removed to Pleasant valley at the time he sold this house.

From the following deposition it would seem that ship building was carried on at this early date on the Merrimac river, and that the first saw mill was doing a good work.

"The deposition of Nathan Gould, aged 68 years or thereabouts, Testyfeth and sayth that in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1652, in September, he came into this Country and Town, and the saw mill at Salesbury was then built and going and had gone that somer as did appear by the heapes of Bord then at the s<sup>d</sup> Mill, of w<sup>ch</sup> boards this deponent had some to build his Shedd. He further sayth that folks told him that it did saw the plank for Mr. Greaves vessel that was gone, and he this deponent saw her in Boston and further sayth not.

*Before Robert Pike, Sept. 23, 1682.*

The mill had, no doubt, been in operation ten years when

this deposition describes the work it had done. It was ordered in 1641, and the price of sawing fixed; and it is certain that it was built by William Osgood, who had the first grant.

This year a mint was established at Boston, and John Hull appointed mint master. The famous pine-tree shillings were coined at this date.

The second prison was built at Ipswich this year.

The records of the first church in Boston mention the appearance of a comet, as follows: "December ninth, a large star with a long blaze appeared. It grew less and less till the twenty-second, when it disappeared. The reverend John Cotton died the twenty-third of December."

All comets were believed to be omens and attended by some marked event, generally of evil.

Hugh Parsons, of Springfield, was tried for witchcraft, but, owing to disagreement between the jury and magistrates, was acquitted.

Soon after the mill was completed, a bridge was built across the Powow to enable those having land on the west side to haul in logs and pass to and from their premises.

Feb. 28th. A meeting was held and "Anthony Colby and Richard Currier given power to lay out a road from y<sup>e</sup> mill bridge to y<sup>e</sup> plain that goeth to y<sup>e</sup> Lyons mouth." It would be impossible to designate the exact location of this ancient road, which was to be four rods wide and, no doubt, intended for a permanent highway.

### 1653.

John Ilsley was appointed to keep the town's powder, bullets and match. This was an important matter at this time and required constant care. The importance of the "town stock" will be seen by the fact that the Salisbury Court was this year broken up by Indian troubles.

In September, Mr. Batt sued the town for a division of meadow and the case was tried at the Salisbury Court and decided against him. He appealed to the Court of Assistants and the decision was reversed; but, on being carried up to the General Court, was again decided in favor of Salisbury.

## 1654.

At what precise time the settlement of Amesbury commenced or how many crossed the Powow at a time and erected their log cabins near its borders can never be known. Tradition has it that first came nine and subsequently eight more families, but there is little if any proof of such being the fact. It is more probable that a few ventured across after several families had settled near the mill in Salisbury.

Jarrett Haddon sold his house in Salisbury April 5th, 1644, and there is no record of any purchase again in the old town, and it is probable that he came over at that time.

John Hoyt sold his house and lot in Salisbury September 27th, 1647, and, no doubt, came across the Powow.

William Sargent sold his house and lot in Salisbury March 25th, 1648, and George Martyn bought of Thomas Macy a ten-acre lot west of the Powow October 3d, 1649, on which he built a house.

At an earlier date (1645) a committee was chosen, consisting of John Sanders, John Stevens and Thomas Macy, to "appoint where the highways shall lie beyond ye Pawwaus River from ye mill to ye houses where they shall think most convenient." It is by no means certain, however, that houses were already built here, as the order may very properly be construed to mean where they were to be located. The most prominent men were certainly east of the Powow at this time. Richard Currier had just bought a new house there, Thomas Macy was there and so was John Hoyt. There were now, however, enough to organize and adopt certain articles of agreement, defining the rights of the new and old town, as follows:—

"Articles of agreement covenanted, made and concluded upon ye 14th of ye 1st mo. one thousand six hundred fifty fower between the inhabitants of the old towne of Salisbury & the inhabitants of that which is commonly the new town, witnessing, as followeth, viz. :

First: It is concluded and agreed upon between the aforesigned inhabitants that the whole common shall be divided between them, as followeth, viz.: that the inhabitants of ye new

towne shall have for their full part and portion of the said common all those lands which lie upon the west side of the pawwaus river up to Haverhill bounds & the said river to divide the bounds between the new town and the old town of Salisbury, viz.: that branch of the sayd river on which the mills now stand and all the remaynder of the common besides what is before expressed is agreed and concluded upon by both parties aforesaid to bee the full part and portion of the inhabitants of the old towne for their bounds.

2ly: It is, also, concluded & agreed upon between the aforesaid inhabitants of each towne that all the lands in the p<sup>r</sup>sent possession of either parties shall be rated unto y<sup>t</sup> towne only wherein the proprietors now dwell, as also the saw mill shall be rated to that towne wherein the owners live, according to their parts and proportion of the said mill provided the owners live in one of the said townes.

3ly: It is further agreed upon by the said inhabitants of each towne that three parts of the yearly rent of the p<sup>r</sup>sent saw mill shall belong unto the inhabitants of the old towne and the other fourth part of the yearly rent of the said mill unto the inhabitants of the new towne forever.

4ly: It is also concluded and agreed upon by y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> new towne that the inhabitants of the old town shall have full power & libertie to feed the after grass of all the meadows or marshes that doe or shall belong unto the said inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> new towne in that tract of ground meadow or marsh which lies from the hog house to Merrimack Rivers mouth & so to y<sup>e</sup> extent of y<sup>e</sup> bounds to Hampton Rivers mouth, and the said inhabitants of the new towne them their heirs & assigns shall not at any time any ways lett or hinder or interrupt the inhabitants of the old town from feeding the said meadows or marshes as aforesaid.

5ly: It is also agreed upon by the inhabitants of the new towne that William Osgood a present inhabitant of the old towne shall have libertie for himself his heirs and successors to keep eight cows upon the new town common with their cow-heard allowing to their heardsman the like pay that the said

inhabitants doe both for quantity and qaulitie according to their order and agreement & to pay rates for the said cows during the time of their going with the said heards.

6ly: It is also agreed and concluded upon by the inhabitants of each partie as aforesaid that the inhabitants of the new towne shall have their full proportion of all the common stock of ammunition and the drum which is in their p<sup>r</sup>sent possession and the inhabitants of the old town shall have their proportion of the said amunition and the new drum, as also the Colors.

7th: It is further agreed and concluded by eache party that the said inhabitants of the new towne shall contribute to the mayntenance of the ministry of the old town untill such tyme as the said inhabitants of the new towne do call one to exercise among them in the work of the ministry, & allow him mayntenance from which time the said inhabitants shall be freed from contributing any longer towards the mayntenance of the ministry of the old towne as aforesaid.

8ly: Last of all it is fully concluded and agreed upon by the inhabitants of each towne that the said townes upon the assignment of the aforesaid articles of agreement shall bee absolutely dismist of themselves & have no farther to meddle with the affairs of each other in any towne matters whatsoever, in witness whereof the inhabitants of each towne aforesaid have to these present articles of agreement enterchangably put to their hands the first of the third month one thousand six hundred fifty fower:

Tho. Bradbury,	Sam Winsley, sen.,	Richard Currier,
Tho. Macy,	The O marke of	Jaret Hadon,
Ant. Colby,	Georg Goldwyer,	The F marke of
The † mark of	The H marke of	Vall. Rowell,
Joseph Moyce,	Jn <sup>o</sup> Hoyt,	The T marke of
The ‡‡ mark of	William Buswell,	Tho. Carter,
Edw. Cottle,	Edward French,	The R marke of
John Weed,	The A marke of	John Rolf,
William Barnes,	William Allen,	John Eaton,
his 7 marke	The f marke of	Phillip Challis,
Geo. M. Martin,	Sam Felloes,	The F marke of
The W O marke of	Thomas Barnard,	Isaac Buswell,

William Osgood,      Henry Browne,      The ⌠ marke of  
John I Stevens,      Roger Eastman,      Richard North."  
his marke,              his 7 marke,  
Mr. Thomas Macy was deputy this year.

March 22d. George Martyn sold the right of commonage, which he bought of John Cole in 1643, to John Maxfield, for a heifer.

It is worthy of note that notwithstanding the virtual separation by agreement, part of the old town's officers were annually chosen from the new town up to the legal incorporation in 1666. The new town had a complete set of town officers for their own municipal matters, but as they were taxed for certain purposes in the old town, officers were there chosen for the new as well as old.

The territory thus set apart for a new town was large, extending to "y<sup>e</sup> great country pond" or further and embracing a large amount of territory now within the bounds of New Hampshire. The soil is generally good and the territory is dotted with numerous hills which give a great variety of scenery. Near the center of the town is Kimball's pond, the Indian name of which is Attitash. This is a beautiful sheet of water about one mile in diameter, with the noble Pond hills on the south and north, and Bear hill on the west. The western section is diversified by numerous hills which speck its surface to the river's banks which in several places tower high above the tide. The principal plains are "Pond plain" near the center burying ground and extending south nearly to the river; the large plain at West Amesbury; "Ben Merrill's" plain near Sandy hill meeting-house, and the plain at "Martin place."

### 1655.

The following from the records will show the organization of the town:—

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants y<sup>e</sup> 19th day of y<sup>e</sup> 1st month 54 and 55 it was agreed and concluded that these men here after mentioned are accounted present Inhabitants and Commoners here in y<sup>e</sup> new town."

At the same meeting "It was agreed that they do enter into

a combination for ye carrying on of all matters that do concern the town or plantation according to terms hereunto written." "That all matters of publicke concernment be ordered by the major part of the whole company of the inhabitants, provided that the matters they do act on shall be carryed on according to law, provided also that each man of ye aforesaid company have notice of all bisness according to law and all including what ye bisness or all ye genl bisness is that is to be transacted at any meeting to be warned as Alowed."

"Also it is agreed that three men of ye Inhabitants when they judge it needful for ye public concernment shall have power to assemble the Inhabitants at any time provided that one of the three men so agreeing be a ffreeman ffer ye full manifesting of our consent and agreement."

"We the Inhabitants have hereunto set our hands the day and year above written.

Anthony Colby,	John Bayly,	Orlando Bagly,
John Hoyt,*	William Huntington,	Henry Blasdell,
Phillip Challis,	Valentine Rowell,	Thomas Macy,
George Martin,*	Thomas Barnard,	William Sargent,
Jarrot Haddon,	Edward Cottle,	William Barnes,*
Richard Currier,	John Weed,	John Colby."

The meeting having fixed the number of commoners and passed upon various other matters, it was important that a clerk should be chosen to make the record; and the following order was passed:—

"At the same meeting it was ordered that Thomas Macy shall record the orders of the Company & to this end shall have 3 d. a meeting allowed to him and also apointed to record all & every the Articles of Agreement made between the old town & us."

"At the same meeting it was agreed that what staves are made upon the common by the tyme the articles between the old town and us were agreed upon that whoever has made pipe-staves hogshead staves barrel staves or heading shall pay to the

\*Made their marks. The above signatures were on the original book made and used by Thomas Macy till his flight to Nantucket, and were the names of all legal townsmen at this date.

town half a hundred upon every thousand and deliver them nnto the men appointed by the town as soon as they are brought to the water side & this order extends to all which are already soldē for ye ends."

"Also William Barnes and Richard Currier are appointed to take account of all staves due to the town and examine them for the town & to give account to s<sup>d</sup> company when they shall call for it. Also the same men are appointed to take accompt of y<sup>e</sup> saw mill wh<sup>ch</sup> doe saw for ye use of y<sup>e</sup> town."

The town claimed tribute from those persons who cut trees to make staves and trees to be sawed at the Salisbury mill on the common. It was all common land which had not been given out.

Mr. Samuel Hall was deputy this year for Salisbury.

"At a meeting y<sup>e</sup> same day (March 19th, 1655,) of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants it was agreed and voted that the number of Inhabitants that shall be commoners shall not exceed the number of twenty six without the consent of every Inhabitant of y<sup>e</sup> plantation."

"The same day it was ordered that James George have the privilege of a townsman and commoner on this condition, that if he leave the place before he is settled on his own land or land of the aforesayd grant, that then the aforesayd privilege shall again return to the plantation."

It appears by the Massachusetts records, vol. 1, that the following of the first settlers took the oath of freemen before the General Court, as follows, viz.: "Jarret Haddon and Anthony Colby, May 14, 1634; Willie Sargent, 3d mo., 1639, 22d; Thomas Masie, 6th day of the 7th mo., 1639; William Barnes, 2d, 4th mo., 1641; John Bayly, May 19, 1669"—but the others do not appear on the Court records. The first eighteen exercised full authority and limited the number of Commoners to twenty-six, but accessions were gradually made to the inhabitants and allowed all the rights and privileges of the original settlers.

At a meeting May 1st "It was ordered that all the dry catel that should not be payd for being kept in the heard be turned into the town pasture the 2 of May 55."

"ffurther it was ordered the same day that if any man suffer his cattel that are put away as aforesayd to go with the heard three days together having notice of it he shall pay for y<sup>e</sup> keeping halfe the summer & for y<sup>e</sup> last halfe it is ordered in like manner."

The man who watched the herd was hired, and each person who turned in must pay; hence those cattle not in the herd must not be suffered to mix in and thus reap all the advantages of those paid.

The company was now organized and empowered to transact all business which related to its own territorial matters, but still held to Salisbury for the support of the minister and common defence. The inhabitants were not freed from rates assessed by the old town for the purpose of repairing roads and all like improvements. It was customary, however, to choose one or more of the new townsmen on the board of Prudential men that they might not be subject to taxation without representation. This custom continued till the final separation in 1666.

### 1656.

Soon after the settlement of Salisbury, the business of splitting staves from the numerous oaks growing in the dense forests was begun and soon became an important item in their means of support. The record mentions an agreement of one man to deliver 30,000 staves. Small vessels were built on the river, principally at Carr's island, by George Carr, and used to ship these staves to the West Indies. The town claimed fifty of every thousand for the privilege of cutting on the common. It is probable that most of these staves were boated from the dock at town creek to Newbury, where they were shipped, and the many loads lying in numerous piles around the dock in early spring must have given that section a business-like appearance. The wanton destruction of the forests was forbidden under penalty of twenty shillings per tree. The yellow pines were preserved for the manufacture of tar, and even this was placed under certain restriction.

It was soon found that more than one saw mill was needed, and this year Richard Currier and Thomas Macy were author-

ized to build a saw mill, with the privilege of using all the timber on the common not included in the grant to the former mill, "excepting oak & the right of the people to make canoes."

For this privilege they were to pay the town £6 per annum for ten years, in boards at current prices. "No logs were to be carried to the powwaus river to be sawed, on penalty of ten shillings." They agreed to saw all the logs on shares, as the following extract from the record shows:—

"So the said Thomas Macy and Richard Currier dowe ingaieg to saw what lagges the towns men bring to the Mill for their own use, to saw them to the halves within a month aftier they are brought to the mill if there be watier the first lagges that comes to be first sawne and so the rest in order as they are brought."

This new mill was built on the west side of the Powow at the falls and was greatly needed, and, no doubt, looked upon as quite an achievement. Beside the stately buildings at present occupying the location, it would hardly be noticed. The sentence "if there be water" seems to indicate that the river sometimes grew dry in those days, and their small dams did not enable the mill to run through much of a drouth. The deposition of Richard Currier in 1682 also confirms this fact.

From the 19th of March, 1655, to January 11th, 1657, no general division of land was made, although several persons received special grants. At a meeting July 27th, 1656, Joseph Peaslee was made a townsman and granted twenty acres of upland bought of Thomas Macy, and ten acres of meadow at the pond, for which the town agreed to pay £6 to Thomas Macy. William Sargent, also, had three acres granted him in consideration of land he had laid down, and it was to be laid out in any part of the pond meadow he might choose, after ten acres were laid out for the town. This Joseph Peaslee, which the commoners received and gave land to quite liberally, was a self-constituted preacher, as well as farmer, and eventually proved troublesome on that account. He took the oath of freeman June 22d, 1642.

Mr. Thomas Bradbury was deputy this year for Salisbury.

1657.

At a "generall mieten" of the inhabitants held November 20th, there was granted to Nathan Gold eight acres of land lying next mill river, adjoining "land to be laid out to Joseph Peaslee, on condition that if he leave town before he have made improvement of the said land he shall lay it down to the town freely, and if he make improvement of the land and after leave the town ore sell the land, that then the town shall have liberty to porchase the same, giving the same price that a nother shapman will."

"On the 29th of November another "ginerall miting" was held and a "township was granted unto Nathan Gold on the same condition which the land was granted unto him as is above recorded." The idea seemed to be that Nathan would not stop long in town, and so they made his grant conditional. Nathan Gold remained in town, and a long line of descendants after him. Edward Cottle also received a grant of an acre of land in satisfaction of a "hiy way" taken out of his lot, and Richard Currier and "Antony" Colby were to lay it out. In December the selectmen of "Hafriell" viz.: "Gorier Brown and Theophiaus Shatinwell," joined with the Salisbury selectmen to lay out the bounds between the two towns, according to the order of the General Court.

Oct. 14th. The line between Hampton and Salisbury was run by John Appleton, Joseph Medcalf, Will Bartholomew and Daniel Perse, by order of the Court.

1658.

Jan. 1st. "Thomas Barnard and John Weed were chosen for ordering the prudential affairs of the Company, and the extent of their power is according to the prudential men chosen last year the men being chosen for y<sup>e</sup> yeare insuing."

"The same day it was ordered the great swamp shall be given out to all the Inhabitants in the p<sup>r</sup>portion hereafter mentioned and these seven men hereafter mentioned shall have ton acres every man Edward Cottle George Martyn, William Howntinton, John Colby, Hinrey Blasdal James George and all y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants shall have every man three acres and so accord-

ing to the same proporcion every man shall have of the inhabitants to y<sup>e</sup> full quantity of the swamp aforesayd, reserving fourty rod at y<sup>e</sup> end of the swamp next y<sup>e</sup> Pawwas river for the public use of the plantation the s<sup>d</sup> fourty rode to lye in the lengh of the swamp joining y<sup>e</sup> River & also it was ordered that Thomas Barnard John Hoyt & John Weed shall measure the sayd swamp & lay it out by lots after the aforesayd p<sup>r</sup>portion according as they think necessary & then the inhabitants are to cast lots for every mans p<sup>r</sup>portion also the men above mentioned shall be payd two shillings & six pence p<sup>r</sup> day for their worke to be payd by those that have y<sup>e</sup> land."

This order was not carried into effect this year, nor until 1664, as we find by a subsequent record. It was purely wood lots, and there was no hurry about it; all had wood enough and more than enough.

Jan. 25th. A general meeting was held and Thomas Macy received a grant of one-half of a piece of meadow near Haverhill line, and Richard Currier and Edward Cottle the remainder. George Martyn was not pleased with this arrangement, and entered his "Contra dissent."

At this meeting Thomas Barnard and John Weed were chosen standing "Lot Layers," and served a great many years.

At this meeting there was granted to John Weed ten acres of land for a highway taken out of his land, and, by the description given and a renewal of its boundaries by the committee in 1694, it seems to have been on the corner of the Buttonwood road, where Mr. Thomas Page's barn now stands. There was, also, given Thomas Barnard a strip of land three rods wide the length of his house-lot on the north side of his house.

May 26th. Sergeant John Hoyt and Sergeant Stephens petitioned the General Court that Philip Challis might be confirmed "Left to y<sup>e</sup> foot Comy in Salisbury," and it was referred to the next county court.

Oct. 29th. A general meeting was held and a large tract of land beyond the pond, bordering on Back river, was ordered

to be laid out in lots eighty rods long, ranging southerly, and given to the following persons in quantity, as below:—

To Anthony Colby, sixty acres ;  
To Philip Challis, sixty acres ;  
To Joseph Piesly, forty acres ;  
To John Hoyt, forty acres ;  
To Jerrod Haddon, forty acres ;  
To Thomas Barnard, forty acres ;  
To William Sargent, forty acres ;  
To Thomas Macy, forty acres ;  
To Richard Currier, forty acres ;  
To George Martin, forty acres ;  
To Valentine Rowell, forty acres ;  
To Edward Cottle, forty acres ;  
To Henry Blasdell, forty acres ;  
To William Huntinton, forty acres ;  
To Nathan Gold, ten acres ;  
To James George, ten acres ;  
To William Barnes, forty acres ;  
To John Colby, forty acres ;  
To John Baily, forty acres.

This year an attempt was made to obtain a legal separation from the old town, the inhabitants feeling that they could support preaching nearer home, this being the test question with the General Court. Accordingly, on the 26th of May, the new town of Salisbury petitioned the General Court "to be a distinct town & make provision for the maintenance of public worship;" but the Court having "heard what the inhabitants of the old towne & new Salisbury by their Deputy and Attorney could say, the Court judged it not meete to grant ye inhabitants of the new town of Salisbury their petition, but doe declare and order ffor the present, that they shall attend the worship of God together in the old toune and that they contribute their several proportions for the maintenance and continuance of the same amongst them." The opposition from the old town came with rather an ill grace after having nearly forced the settlement of the new town under articles of agreement, which virtu-

ally established a separation. They could hardly spare the tax paid by the new town for the support of preaching, and this was, no doubt, the cause of their opposition. The contest was a sharp one. The new town appeared by their counsel and the old town by their deputy.

The command was entirely disregarded, Joseph Peasley continuing to preach and the people refusing to attend meeting at the Salisbury church. Finally, at the October term of the General Court, it was ordered "that the recorder for the County of Norfolke, fforthwith issue out his warrants requiring Joseph Peasley, & the rest of the inhabitants of the new toune, being masters of families, or at their owne dispose, to make theire personall appearances before the next County Court to be held at Salisbury, to answer for their disobedjence to authorjtie in not complying w<sup>th</sup> sajd order ; and the sajd County Court is hereby impowered, authorized, & required to proceede ag<sup>t</sup> all such of them as in their appearance shall not fully make it cleare they haue, since the sajd order, performed theire duty and repajred to the public worship of God on the Lord's day at the ould toune, to fine them for every days absence there, five shillings."

William Osgood and Robert Quinby bought of Roger Eastman a house and ten acres of land west of the Powow for £16 sterling, adjoining William Sargent's land and west of the road to the mills. The deed bears date February 28th, 1658. Robert Quinby married Elisabeth Osgood, daughter of William Osgood, sen., and the farm was for the use of Robert, who was a ship carpenter.

Aug. 20th. Thomas Macy mortgaged to Rodah Gove of Roxbury "1-3 of all his part of saw mill at y<sup>e</sup> new towne & all utensils & privileges & his dwelling house in said new town in the precincts of Salisbury with 3 acres of upland thereto adjoining with the orchard, garden, barn out house more or less bounded by Pawwaus river east, the street west & the land of Richard Currier south," and, also, several other pieces.

The description of his homestead fixes his residence near Powow river, where most of the first settlers built their houses.

## 1659.

At a general meeting of the inhabitants February 14th "a grant was made to Lovetenent Robert Pike of common right amongst us upon condition he com to dwell among us." It would seem from the foregoing that Lieut. Pike had some thoughts of coming across the Powow to settle—but he never came. At this meeting the road from Daniel F. Morrill's to the river was ordered to be laid out six rods wide, and was afterwards known as the six rod highway. It was laid between Capt. Pike's land and the Indian ground.

There was yet plenty of land in town not disposed of, and it was concluded to give the children a section, as the following vote shows :—

"At this metin ther is given to the children under mentioned five howndried acres of land upon the north west of the pond a miell and halfe of the said great pawnd."

It may be proper to remark that the word "children" included but one in each family, and the following is the list so far as given by the record :—

John, son of Wm. Huntington,	Thomas, son of Val. Rowell,
Ebenezer, son of Henry Blasdell,	—— son of Ed. Cottle,
John, son of John Colby,	Richard, son of Geo. Martin,
Thomas, son of Wm. Sargent,	—— daughter of Nath. Gold,
Thomas, son of Thos. Barnard,	—— daughter of Wm. Barnes,
—— son of Philip Challis,	John, son of John Hoyt,
Samuel, son of John Weed,	—— daughter of Jarret Haddon,
Joseph, son of Joseph Peasley,	—— son of James George.

Samuel, son of Anthony Colby.

John Hoyt entered his "contrary desent" to the above vote giving the children land.

At a meeting held November 1st, Walter Taylor was made a commoner, with liberty to use what timber he wanted for building vessels so long as he lives in town. He probably located where "Uncle John Davis" lived at a later period.

"Thomas Barnard, George Marting and Samuel Foot these three are appointed to lay out the land upon the river and are to have two pence an acre for laying it out."

They subsequently laid out the land as ordered, and the lots were drawn as follows:—

- |                         |                            |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| No. 1, Samuel Foot,     | No. 14, William Sargent,   |
| No. 2, Walter Tayelier, | No. 15, Samuel Colby,      |
| No. 3, Wm. Howntinton,  | No. 16, William Osgood,    |
| No. 4, Edmund Elliot,   | No. 17, John Hoyt, jun.,   |
| No. 5, John Colby,      | No. 18, James George,      |
| No. 6, John Weed,       | No. 19, Robert Quinby,     |
| No. 7, Phillip Challis, | No. 20, Richard Currier,   |
| No. 8, Widow Colby,     | No. 21, Vallentine Rowell, |
| No. 9, George Marting,  | No. 22, Thomas Barnard,    |
| No. 10, Nathan Gold,    | No. 23, Mster Reminton,    |
| No. 11, John Hoyett,    | No. 24, William Barnes,    |
| No. 12, Henry Blasdill, | No. 25, Widow Peasly,      |
| No. 13, Jarrit Haddon,  | No. 26, Edward Cottle.     |

These lots commenced on the west side of the Buttonwood road, and extended westerly along the river; but how far it is difficult to tell. We find these lots defined at a later period, and one of them is described as being sixteen rods wide. The numbering commenced at the six rod (Buttonwood) road, and all but the first three were bounded southerly on the river. John Weed's ten-acre lot extended across the south end of the first three lots. Joseph Peaslee, already mentioned as a self-constituted preacher, seems to have continued his obnoxious labors, notwithstanding the formal warning from the General Court to desist, and was this year fined 5 s. per week for his disobedience and again ordered not to preach, as his preaching "was very weak and unfit." He gave the Salisbury church a good deal of trouble by his persistent course. He was undoubtedly honest in his intentions, and thought it his duty to preach, but the church thought his simple labors were calculated to do more harm than good. That he met with encouragement from the new town people there is little doubt: and his disobedience must have had a damaging effect on the petition for the incorporation of the new town last year. The ministry was strictly guarded in those days, and all who were not ordained according to the regular usage were excluded from the pulpit.

There seemed to be a settled determination on the part of the new town not to cross the Powow to attend meeting, and finally an arrangement was made for Mr. Worcester to preach every fourth "Lord's day" in the new town. The people here were to make due provision for his accommodation. This plan was laid before the General Court in May and was approved. One-half of the fines was respite until the next General Court.

The old town had very nearly driven off these western pioneers, and obliged them to settle in the wilderness, a long way from church, and still required them to help support the minister. Numbering less than a hundred freemen in both towns, eighty pounds was quite enough for all to pay.

The new town people understood that the order for removal meant a separate township and they were impatient for its accomplishment.

The compromise here, however, did not insure peace, for no sooner was this settled than the old town was embroiled in a local quarrel far more bitter than the last. The majority took occasion to reduce the salary of Mr. Worcester by voting him thirty pounds instead of forty for his six month's salary. The minority were greatly incensed at this, as they deemed it an unjust measure, and appealed to the General Court, complaining that they had been wronged, that legal notice of the meeting had not been given, &c. There was strong opposition to obliging Mr. Worcester to go to the new town to preach, and determined opposition on the part of the new town to attending church at Salisbury. But the General Court finally ordered all to attend at Mr. Worcester's meeting till they obtained "an able minister" in the new town.

At the October term of the General Court Joseph Peasley was again forbidden to preach, and some little dissatisfaction expressed at the fine imposed by the Salisbury court.

"The Court, having considered of & given ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of the inhabitants of Salisbury, calling to minde the affront that Joseph Peasley put on this Corts judgement & order in the yeare fifty eight, by not only continewing his preaching amongst the inhabitants of the new toun of Salisbury, not w<sup>th</sup>

standing this courts injunction to the contrary, but refusing to come to ans<sup>r</sup> for his contempt of the Courts order, & understanding the County Court at Salisbury only fined him five shillings for his absence, weekly, as they did others & still that he continews preaching there as frequently as before the courts order, & that also as we have been informed against the advice of the church whereof he is a member, and that his preaching ( being very week & unfitt for so great a work ) doth rather encrease then lessen the contentions there, doe order, that the said Joseph Peasley be forthwith by order from this Court forbidden to preach any more in any part of this jurisdiction, till he give full satisfaction to this Court for what have been past."

The early history of the church in New England is very much mixed with dissentions and divisions, notwithstanding the strong hand of the General Court. But the trouble occasioned by Joseph Peasley was of short duration, as he died previous to 1662 in Haverhill. He made his will November 11th, 1660, and gave his house at Salisbury, new town, to his daughter Sarah. It was, probably, on that part of the territory now embraced within the bounds of Newton, N. H. His children were Sarah, Joseph, Elizabeth, Jane and Mary. Phillip Challis and Thomas Barnard witnessed his will. The inventory of his estate footed up £366. On the inventory was found two guns, one sword, two Bibles, yarn, wool, flax, hemp, forty bushels of wheat, sixty bushels of Indian corn, three cows, two heifers and two hundred acres of land. His widow, Maria, settled the estate. If he was "very weak and unfit" for preaching, he was a successful farmer, and left his son a good property.

Thomas Macy, one of the first settlers in Salisbury and a signer of the Articles of Agreement, also numbering among the first eighteen commoners, probably left town this year or the early part of 1660. He was chosen the first clerk in the new town to record the orders of the company, and, probably, made his book of record, it being simply a pamphlet of note paper size, and without the ancient parchment covers. It is yet in the clerk's office, although badly worn and mutilated. He was a good penman and, no doubt, had a good education. He was

overseer of schools in Salisbury in 1652, deputy to the General Court in 1654, and chosen clerk in 1655. His occupation is not definitely known, but in ancient deeds he is called "Merchant" and "Clothier." The record is in his hand-writing until the first of November, when a meeting was held to grant Walter Taylor a commoner's right in town. The next March meeting is recorded by Richard Currier, who was a poor penman.

In some part of this year he was so unfortunate as to harbor two or three Quakers for a few minutes in a severe rain storm, which act brought the wrath of the General Court down upon him, accompanied with a fine of "thirty shillings" and "be admonished" by the governor.

In May, 1657, a very stringent law was passed against harboring "any of the cursed sect of Quakers," and attached was a fine of 40 s. for every one that should be entertained or concealed." Macy was quickly complained of and included in the following order from the Court:—

"The Court, understanding that severall inhabitants of this jurisdiction have lodged the Quakers now in prison, doe order, that the Secretary issue out a warrant to the severall persons & send the same by a messenger of purpose to bring them all with speede to this Court, to ans<sup>r</sup> for their offence therein."

The neighbors of Mr. Macy reported his generous act to a brother in need to the pious but horror-stricken members of Mr. Worcester's church, and it quickly reached the great General Court, which was determined to punish with "speede" all such terrible sins.

Thus for years was this harmless, quiet people persecuted, hunted from town to town as criminals and offenders against God and man, and unworthy of the common courtesies of life. In fact, no more heinous sin could be committed than that of harboring or in any way administering to the wants and comforts of these peaceful sectarians. They openly violated the plain commands of that Gospel which, in their blindness, they were trying to uphold: "If thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink."

Macy did not appear before the General Court, as summoned, either from inability to do so or from the wish to avoid the wrath of his enemies, whom he well knew were greatly exasperated against him. He sent the following conciliatory letter, which he, no doubt, thought a sufficient acknowledgement in the case :—

"This is to entreat the honored court not to be offended because of my non appearance. It is not from any slighting of the authority of this honored court nor from feare to answer the case but I have bin for some weeks past very ill, and am so at present, and notwithstanding my illness, yet I desireous to appear have done my utmost endeavor to hire a horse but can not procure one at present. I being at present destitute have endeavored to purchase, but at present can not attaine to but shall relate the truth of the case as my answer should be to y<sup>e</sup> honored Court, and more cannot be proved nor so much.

One rainy morning there came to my house Edward Wharton and three men more ; the said Wharton spoke to me saying that they were travelling eastward and desired me to direct them in the way to Hampton and asked me how far it was to Casco Bay.

I never saw any of y<sup>e</sup> men afore except Wharton, neither did I require their names, or who they were, but by their carriage I thought they might be quakers and told them so and therefore desired them to pass on their way, saying to them I might possibly give offence in entertaining them and as soon as the violence of the rain ceased (for it rained very hard) they went away and I never saw them since.

The time that they stayed in the house was about three quarters of an hour but I can safely affirme it was not an hour. They spake not many words, in the time neither was I at leisure to talke with them for I came home wet to y<sup>e</sup> skin immediately afore they came to the house, and I found my wife sick in bed.

If this satisfie not the honored Court I shall subject to their sentence. I have not willingly offended. I am ready to serve and obey you in the Lord.                                   THO. MACY."\*

\* General Court files.

Whether or not this letter satisfied the General Court we have no means of knowing; but the fact that Mr. Macy fled seems to indicate that he did not consider it safe to remain, and, taking his family into his open boat, sailed away to Nantucket, where he spent the remainder of his life.

At the time of this occurrence he lived not far from the mills, on a place which he mortgaged to Rodah Gove, of Roxbury, August 20th, 1658, already noted in that year. It was bounded easterly by Powow river, westerly by the street, and southerly by land of Richard Currier. He sold to Anthony Colby his homestead near the burying ground in 1654 for £38, to be paid as follows: "by a mare foal at ten pounds, £3 in boords and in courne, £12 or 14 in money, rest in pipe-staves or hogshead staves, cattle all at prices current; Indian corne at 3 s., wheat & Barley 5 s." Dated the 23d, 2d mo. in 1654. This place was bounded westerly by land of Edmund Elliott and the burying ground and easterly by the street. These premises were near the residence of the late Joseph Bartlett, and extended southwest to the vicinity of Mrs. Killam's.

In 1664 there was some difficulty between Macy and the widow of Anthony Colby in regard to the title, and John, son of Anthony, testified that Macy did sell the place where his mother then lived in the new town. Thomas Barnard also testified "that he heard Macy say that he sold house & barn & orchard to Colby & that it was paid for." This testimony was given at Salisbury court 12th, 2d mo., 1664. The occasion of this law suit is not very clear, but rather looks as if Macy denied the title of the Colby's. Macy was the owner of many tracts of land in the new town and several in the old and, probably, built subsequent to this sale on the lot mortgaged to Gove.

Mr. Whittier has written a beautiful poem entitled, "The Exiles," descriptive of Macy's encounter with the priest and his flight, which by permission of the author is quoted entire:—

## THE EXILES.

1660.

The goodman sat beside his door,  
One sultry afternoon,  
With his young wife singing at his side,  
An old and goodly tune.

A glimmer of heat was in the air,  
The dark green woods were still;  
And the skirts of a heavy thunder cloud  
Hung over the western hill.

Black, thick and vast arose that cloud  
Above the wilderness;  
As some dark world from upper air,  
Were stooping over this.

At times the solemn thunder pealed,  
And all was still again,  
Save a low murmur in the air,  
Of coming wind and rain.

Just as the first big rain-drop fell,  
A weary stranger came  
And stood before the farmer's door,  
With travel soiled and lame.

Sad seemed he, yet sustaining hope  
Was in his quiet glance;  
And peace, like autumn's moonlight, clothed  
His tranquil countenance.

A look like that his Master wore  
In Pilate's council hall;  
It told of wrongs,—but of a love  
Meekly forgiving all.

“Friend! wilt thou give me shelter here?”  
The stranger meekly said;  
And, leaning on his oaken staff,  
The goodman's features read.

My life is hunted,—evil men  
Are following in my track;  
The traces of the torturer's whip  
Are on my aged back.

“And much, I fear, 'twill peril thee,  
Within thy doors to take  
A hunted seeker of the Truth,  
Oppressed for conscience's sake.

Oh! kindly spoke the goodman's wife,  
“Come in, old man!” quoth she;  
“We will not leave thee to the storm,  
Whoever thou mayest be.”

Then came the aged wanderer in,  
 And silent sat him down;  
 While all within grew dark as night,  
 Beneath the storm-clouds frown.

But while the sudden lightning's blaze,  
 Filled every cottage nook,  
 And with the jarring thunder-roll,  
 The loosened casements shook,

A heavy tramp of horse's feet  
 Came sounding up the lane,  
 And half a score of horse, or more  
 Came plunging through the rain.

"Now, goodman, ope thy door,—  
 We would not be house-breakers;  
 A rueful deed thou'st done this day,  
 In harboring banished Quakers."

Out looked the cautious goodman then,  
 With much of fear and awe;  
 For there, with broad wig drenched with rain,  
 The parish priest he saw.

"Open thy door, thou wicked man,  
 And let thy pastor in;  
 And give God thanks, if forty stripes  
 Repay thy deadly sin."

"What seek ye?" quoth the goodman,—  
 "The stranger is my guest;  
 He is worn with toil and grievous wrong,—  
 Pray let the old man rest!"

"Now out upon thee, canting knave!"  
 And strong hands shook the door;  
 "Believe me, Macy!" quoth the priest,  
 "Thou'l rue thy conduct sore."

Then kindled Macy's eye of fire:  
 "No priest who walks the earth  
 Shall pluck away the stranger-guest  
 Made welcome to my hearth."

Down from his cottage wall he caught,  
 The match lock, hotly tried  
 At Preston-pans and Marston-moor,  
 By fiery Ireton's side;

Where Puritan and Cavalier,  
 With shout and psalm contended;  
 And Rupert's oath, and Cromwell's prayer,  
 With battle-thunder blended.

Up rose the ancient stranger thus:  
“ My spirit is not free  
To bring the wrath and violence  
Of evil men on thee;

“ And for thyself, I pray forbear,—  
Beethink thee of thy Lord!  
Who healed again the smitten ear,  
And sheathed his follower’s sword.

“ I go, as to the slaughter led;  
Friends of the poor, farewell!”  
Beneath his hand the oaken door  
Back on its hinges fell.

“ Come forth, old greybeard yea and nay! ”  
The reckless scoffers cried;  
As to a horseman’s saddle bow,  
The old man’s arms were tied.

And of his bondage, hard and long  
In Boston’s crowded jail,  
Where suffering woman’s prayer was heard,  
With sickening childhood’s wail,

It suits not with our tale to tell;  
Those scenes have passed away;  
Let the dim shadows of the past,  
Brood o’er that evil day.

## 1660.

At a meeting held March 10th, John Hoyt, sen., Anthony Colby and Richard Currier were chosen Prudential men, to order all affairs given them in writing.

At this meeting the manner of allowing cattle to go on the commons and in the herds which were kept by a "Eardsman," was decided upon and the price fixed, etc.

## TOWNSHIPS.

The only way in which a right to all the privileges and immunities of "ffreemen" was acquired—that is, the right to vote and take part in the town meetings, was by grant from the commoners, who were already in possession of the township in fee simple. In this way some twenty were added to their number at one meeting.\*

"The tenth day of the 10 month 1660.

At a generall meting of the inhabitants of the new town, It is granted to John Hoyt in a coman right in the new town to be a towns man.

At the same meting it was grantied to Thomas Barnard a town ship for one of his sons.

At the same meting it is granted to Jarrit Hadien a towns shiep for one of his doughters.

At the same mieting it is granted Samuall Foot to be a towns man.

At the sam meting it was grantid to Samuall Colby to be a towns man.

At the sam mieting it was agried on that John Weed shall have a townes shiep for on of his sons Samuell Weed ( 9 yrs old ).

At the sam mieting it is agried on that William Sargent shall have a towns shiep for on of his sons ( Thomas 17 yrs old ).

At the sam meting it is grantied to Thomas Rowell a towns shiep ( 16 yrs old ).

At the sam meting it is granted to Henry Blasdell a towns ship for his son ( Ebeneza 3 yrs old ).

\* When old enough to vote.

At the same meting it is grantid to Georg Marting a towns shiep for his sone Richard (13 yrs old).

At the same meting it is grantid to William Howntinton a towns shiep for his son (John 17 yrs old).

At the same meting it is grantid to John Colby a towns shiep for his son John.

At the sam meting it is grantid to Phillip Challis a town shiep for on of his sons (John 5 yrs old).

At the same meting it is granted to Jarrit Hadien a towns shiep for on of his doughters (Sarah 21 yrs old).

At the same meting it is grantid to William Barnes a towns shiep for on of his dougters.

At the sam meting it is granted to Nathan Gold a town shiep.

At the sam meting it is granted James Georg a towns shiep for his son when he hies had him." This was, no doubt, designed as a joke on Mr. George by some wag in the meeting; but it proved all right, for five years afterwards, viz.: 25th 12mo., 1665, his son Samuel was born, and was entitled to the "town shiep."

"At the sam meting it is grantid to Edward Cotiell a town shiep for his son.

At the sam meting it is agried on that William Osgood is made a towns man amongst us.

At the same meting it is agried on that Robert Quinby is mead a towns man amengst us.

At the sam meting it is grantid to Joseph Piesly a towns shiep for his son."

This was really a "town shiep" meeting, no other business being done. It must have been a pleasant time, as they granted their favors almost entirely among themselves.

Wolves were growing more troublesome, and the 30 s. bounty of 1652 was increased to 50 s., if not killed by Indians. The reason of this exception was that the General Court had ordered the constables in each town to pay Indians for wolves killed three quarts of wine and a bushel of Indian corn per head. The temperance principles of the General Court would, at the

present day, be subject to severe criticism if pursuing a like course. It was, however, deemed right and proper then, as the following from the Court records shows:—

"The Court apprehending yt it is not fit to deprive ye Indians of any lawful comfort w<sup>ch</sup> God aloweth to all men by ye use of wine, do ord<sup>r</sup> yt it shall be lawfull for all such as are or shall be alowed licence to retaile wines to sell also to ye Indians so much as may be fit for their needfull use or refreshing."

Philip Challis and Anthony Colby petitioned the General Court in behalf of the new town to be made a distinct town, stating that they had obtained Mr. Shubael Dumer to be helpful to them in the work of the ministry. The petition bears date May 27th, 1660. To this petition was appended the vote of the church of Salisbury, as follows:—

"Whereas certaine articles have binn mutually agreed on betwixt the old toune, and the one which was to this effect, that when the new toune were at charged to mainteine one to performe ye worke of the ministry amongst them, they should be free from paying to the ministry of the old toune, in refference to which article the bretheren that live at the new toune have lately signified to the Church that they were in hand with Mr. Shubael Dumer for this end, desiring the churche's advice and furtherance therein, the church hereupon doe voate, that they app'rend Mr. Dumer may be a man suitable for that worke amongst them; they further declare, that if fower bretheren seeke to ye honored Gen Court, who only have power to make us distinct tounes, they shall not at all hinder them in theire suite; and further, if the honored Gen Court doe free them from us, they shall not only submit thereto, but also further, what lies in them, their obteining of Mr. Dumer or any other meete man. This is a true copie of the churches vote, w<sup>ch</sup> was cleerely passed in the affirmative.

p<sup>r</sup> me William Worcester."

"The Court judg it meet to concurre w<sup>th</sup> Mr Worcester & ye church in the paper hereto affixed, judging that the person in nomination for the helpe of the new toune may be a man meete for that worke."

Notwithstanding these favorable circumstances, nothing came of the movement. Mr. Dumer could not be obtained from some cause unknown, and the new town people continued to contribute to Mr. Worcester's support several years longer.

Mr. Thomas Bradbury and Capt. Robert Pike deputies.

### 1661.

At a general meeting February 26th, the ten-acre grant to John Weed was reaffirmed as being on the side of James creek and the Indian ground east of that.

Philip Challis was granted the Frog pond at the north side of Robert Ring's hill. This hill is where the late Joseph Merrill lived, and received its name in consequence of a large tract of land owned on the south end by Robert Ring, the same whose name was given to "Ring's Island." This frog pond was subsequently owned by the Hunt family, and was sold in 1749 to Isaac Merrill, Esq., who tunneled the ridge between it and the Great swamp, being the second instance of ridge tunneling in town.

Thomas Haynes received a grant of five acres upon the "north side of salt brook." This grant was near Whittier's hill, on the southerly side, as later descriptions give it, and "salt brook," which is sometimes called "slate brook," may have been the one near Samuel Cammett's.

Mr. Haynes married a daughter of Thomas Barnard, which fact, no doubt, secured him a hearty welcome in town.

The town granted Capt. Robert Pike sixty acres east of James' creek on condition "that he come and inhabit with us." This land was ever after designated as his "Indian ground," and in 1700 was the occasion of his famous letter, which was ordered to be kept in the town book forever. It is now one hundred and seventy eight years old, in a good state of preservation, and will be found in its appropriate place. Mr. Pike claimed the land, although never complying with the conditions on which it was granted.

The tract of land from Thomas Page's to John Huntington's was very properly named Indian ground, as it was evidently the seat of an Indian village at some period of time. Many

implements used by Indians have been found in this vicinity, some of which were deposited with the Natural History Society. On the south side of the river, opposite the Indian ground, is a small creek long known as Indian river. And when we take into consideration the fact that here is the best shad grounds of the river, we may safely conclude that it was a favorite resort of the red men.

ANTHONY COLBY.

He is said to have left England with Winthrop and others, coming to Boston in 1630. He is number ninety-three on the list of church members, and was made Freeman, May 14, 1634, with Jerad Haddon and some eighty others. He is thought to have lived at Cambridge in 1632, from whence he moved to Salisbury previous to 1640, with his wife Susanna. He was not a very young man, probably, when he came to Salisbury, as will be seen by the following :—

His children were Sarah, born — ; John, 1st son, born — ; Samuel, — ; Orlando — ; Isaac, born July 6th, 1640 ; Rebecca, born March 11th, 1643 ; Mary, born September 19th, 1647 ; Thomas, born March 8th, 1650.

Sarah married Orlando Bagley March 6th, 1634, and had, in 1662, of her father's estate, two cows, one steer and a young horse.

John was baptized the same day as Seaborn Cotton, and married Frances, daughter of John Hoyt, January 14th, 1656.

Samuel married Elizabeth, daughter of William Sargent.

Rebecca married John Williams, September 9th, 1661.

Mary married William Sargent, jr., September 23d, 1668.

Isaac lived in Salisbury with his wife, Martha, and was designated on early deeds as a planter ; but it is said he moved to Rowley, and the records of deeds mentions a person of that name in Rowley as owning land in Amesbury. He held office several years in Salisbury and, in 1653, was one of a commission to run the line between Haverhill and Salisbury. He was also one of a commission to lay out the road from Mill bridge to the plain that "goeth to Lions Mouth." He was a farmer and owned 1-8 of the "old saw mill," and, probably, lived near

Powow river. He was an active, hard-working man, and the worst thing that we find against him is that he was once fined for being disorderly in town meeting. He died in the early part of February, 1661, and his inventory bears date of March 9th, 1662,—taken by Samuel Hall, Thomas Bradbury and Thomas Barnard. It amounted to £359, 19 s., 4 d., and among the articles enumerated are “old swords, 2 old muskets, new mill saw and an old one £1, 0, 0, 6 Oxen, an old long cart & wheels, 2 canoes & 1-2 a canoe, 6 cows, 23 year old steer £10, 0, 0, 8 sheep 7 swine, 1 mare & colt £20, one horse £10, Dwelling house, barn & 14 acres of land £70, 30 acres pasture £20, 11 lots at y<sup>t</sup> which is called Mr. Halls, 18 acres fresh Meadow £40, 2 lots sweepage & 1 higgle piggledee lot £4, 60 acres<sup>c</sup> upland towards Pentucket bounds with meadow to be laid out £10, y<sup>e</sup> 8th part of the saw mill £30, 40 bushels wheat £9, 10 bu of barley & 3 of rye, 60 bu of Indian corn £9.” Dying before the great division of land was made, he had not received so much land as those who died at a later period. His widow received grants in nearly all subsequent divisions.

### 1662.

At the March meeting, Richard Currier was chosen to keep the book of records and to record all meetings, and to be allowed twelve pence for each meeting. He was authorized to get a new book and the town to pay the cost. George Carr was granted a common right when he or any of his sons came to live in town. Also, the right to cut timber on the common for building vessels. A large tract of land between the pond, Pine hill and Powow river was ordered to be laid out, also the land between James' creek and the Haverhill line, and the path that goeth to Haverhill, and given to all that had a “common right.” “Vallintine Rowell and Sammuel Foote” were granted twelve acres of land on “Whichers’ hill for six years. Goodman Mearting, Goodman Hoyt and Goodman Rowell were appointed to lay out the land in the Lion’s mouth and Great swamp.” Several other grants were made at this meeting. The record of the great lots is here given, it being the greatest division made during the early days of the town:—

"William Osgood, first lott, 200 acres; John Weed, second lott, 200 acres; John Hoyt, jr., third lott, 120 acres; John Colby, fourth lott, 160 acres; Hen Blasdell, fift lott 160 acres; Willi. Huntington, six lott, 120 acres; Walter Taylor, seven lott, 108 acres; James George, eight lott, 040 acres; Edward Cottle, ninth lott, 160 acres; Ms Gove, tenth lott, 108 acres; Richard Currier, leaventh lott, 200 acres; Widow Colby, twelth lott, 108 acres; Thomas Barnard, thirteen lott, 200 acres; Willi. Sargent, fourteen lott, 200 acres; Sam<sup>ll</sup> Foot, fifteen lott, 120 acres; Edman Elleat, sixteen lott, 120 acres; George Martin, seventh lott, 160 acres; Jeret Hadden, eighteen lott, 200 acres; Widow Peasly, nineteen lott, 108; Sam<sup>ll</sup> Colby, twenty lott, 108 acres; Rob Quenby, twenty one lott, 108 acres; Nath Gold, twenty two lott, 108 acres; John Hoyt sen., twenty three lott, 200 acres; Vall Rowell, twenty four lott, 160 acres; Willi. Barnes, twenty five lott, 200 acres; Philip Challis, twenty six lott, 200 acres."

Phillip Challis deputy this year.

May 17th. Valentine Rowell, one of the first eighteen, and a signer of the Articles of Agreement, died. He was, probably, son of Thomas, who received land at the first division of Salisbury in 1639. He seems to have been one of the first who crossed the Powow, as previous to 1652 he sold his house and land to John Bayly, sen., which fact Bayly mentions in his will made in 1651. Bayly gave this house and five acres of land to his daughter Johanna, wife of William Huntington, and April 2d of this year they sold the same to John Maxfield for £5. By the description given in the deed it seems to have been at the Ferry near Bayly's hill.

Rowell received land in all the divisions up to the time of his death, and was chosen to lay out the Lion's mouth lots with "goodman Mearting & goodman Hoyt." He was made a townsman in Salisbury in 1650.

His children were Hannah, born January, 1643; Thomas, born September 7th, 1644; John, born —— 1645, died February 18th, 1655; Phillip, born March 8th, 1647; Mary, born January 31st, 1650; Sarah, born November 16th, 1651; John,

born November 15th, 1655; Elizabeth, born August 10th, 1657; Margaret, born September 8th, 1659.

His wife's name was Joanna, and, subsequent to her husband's death, she married Richard Currier, whom she outlived and was a second time a widow.

Rev. William Worcester died this year. His first wife died in 1650 and he soon after married Mrs. Rebecca Hall. He was a fine scholar and of great piety. Cotton Mather calls him "the revered, learned, and holy by whose evangelical ministry the church was illuminated."

The death of Abraham Morrill, one of the most prominent men of the old town, may with propriety be mentioned here, as his descendants have largely helped to people the new town. He died previous to October 14th, when his will was proved. He was among the first to settle the new territory, and his house-lot was near the residence now occupied as a parsonage at East Salisbury. His occupation was that of a blacksmith, and his work, no doubt, in good demand at that time.

In 1642 he and Henry Saywood built a corn mill on the Powow river, which changed to some extent his business in after years, although he never gave up his farm, but, like some of his descendants who now occupy the same premises, retained his love for cattle, horses and live-stock generally.

His wife was Sarah Midgett, sister to Thomas Midgett, who hired the ship-yard of William Osgood at the landing for many years. He died before his last child was born, and, in all probability, was not very aged. Isaac, his elder son, received two shares of his estate, and his wife, Thomas Midgett & Isaac were executors of his will. The whole estate amounted to £507. At his death his children were Isaac, Abraham, Jacob, Sarah, Moses and Lydia—mostly young. The inventory contained "3 horse kind & mare & foal, 5 oxen, 4 cows, 7 young cattle, 8 sheep, 11 swine, new house & 56 acres of land, 3 parts of corn mill, part of vessel, 4 guns, 3 pots & blacksmith tools."

### 1663.

This year the town bought one acre of land of Edmond Elliott for a burying place. It was at the "lower end of the

towne part of that which was formerly Thos. Macys niext the country road that go from town up to Hefriell."

This was the' eastern part of the cemetary next the late Joseph Bartlett's, and here the oldest stones may be found, dating far back in the past. Up to this time Golgotha had been the only burying ground in town.

On the 16th of March a town meeting was held for the disposition of land, and five hundred and twenty acres were given out to the inhabitants. To scatter the grants judiciously would be likely to occupy the time of the meeting pretty closely, but in this instance the doings were not satisfactory; and seven who received no land entered "their contrary desent to the giving out of the land which is disposed on above."

✓ Ezekiel Wathen\* who was probably one of the ancestors of the Amesbury and Salisbury Worthens, first appears as townsman this year by a grant of land near his house. In 1644 Widow Wathen's estate was settled, and Ezekiel, then a boy eight and a half years old, was "put out apprentice to Thos. Abie" till twenty years old. The next that is known of him is in 1661, when he married Hannah, daughter of George Martyn. It seems that after completing his apprenticeship he came to Amesbury, married, and purchased land at Pleasant valley where his descendants still live. In 1665 George Martyn gave to "Ezekiel Wathen my well beloved son in law & unto Hannah his now wife my dearly & well beloved daughter" eight acres of land at the "Lyons Mouth." The ancestor of Ezekiel is not fully known, but on the County Court records is found the name of George Wathen in a case of "Wm. Peturs vs. George Wathen bringing into court a contract whereby about an acre of land a garden & s<sup>d</sup> court agreed y<sup>t</sup> 2 indifferent men shall judge betwixt them w<sup>t</sup> satisfaction Mr. Peters is to give y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Wathen & if Mr. Peters can prove ag<sup>t</sup> he may recover of him 5 m. 1640." George has been a family name, and it is very probable this person was the father of Ezekiel, or, perhaps a brother.

Deputies: Robert Pike and Jeremiah Houchin.

This year Salisbny voted to pay back the expenses which the

\*In 1669 there was a Joseph in town—probably a brother.

new town had incurred on account of the ministry—when they got a minister.

### 1664.

A general meeting was held January 4th and “Georg Marting was chosen with Thos. Barnard Joh. Hoyt and John Weed to lay out the gret swamp and also either of them have power to lay out the gret swamp and to be payd three shillins a day by them that have land.”

The following persons drew lots:—

“Richard Corier, one,	John Hoyett, ten,
John Weed, tow,	Gorieg marting, liven,
Edward Cotiell, three,	William Barnes, twelve,
Jarrut Haddon, fovere,	William hovntinton, fovrtin,
John Waerd, fiveft,	Phillip Chalies, thirtin,
Henery Blasdall, sixt,	Wallintin Rovvell, fivetin,
Widow Colby, seventh,	James Gorieg, sixtin,
William Sargent, eight,	Thomas Macy, siventin,
Thomas Barnard, ninth.”	

Widow Peaslee “Exactitor to Joseph Piesly” received twenty acres of land in exchange for six acres of salt marsh formerly granted her husband.

This meeting ordered all the common land to be given out, highways only excepted. The children were excluded from any share in this division. This arrangement was not satisfactory to a portion of the meeting, and William Sargent, Thomas Barnard, John Weed, Edward Cottle, William Huntington and George Martin entered their “contree dicent.”

It was a sweeping distribution of land, and thought by the dissenters to be an imprudent measure. The land was not needed, as all had more than they could improve.

A general meeting was held Jan. 18th, and twenty-six lots next Hampton line were ordered to the inhabitants, by drawing lots among the commoners.

The common land ordered out January 4th was also given to the twenty-six commoners who were the principal men in town.

There was evidently strong opposition to this hasty disposition of the town lands, and by an adroit movement in the meeting

the whole measure was completely changed, as the following vote shows:—

"Att y<sup>e</sup> same miting it was voted that this tract of land above ritting shall not be disposed of this twenty yeare to these men above ritting." So the whole matter rested quietly for two years.

April 12th. William Barnes sold to Richard Currier six acres of land "bounded with y<sup>e</sup> west with y<sup>e</sup> hollow highway", which would locate the tract in the vicinity of Winthrop Collins'. The Sandy Hollow road is therefore a very ancient one, and was probably laid out among the first in town.

John Pressy bought two river lots this year—lot No. 9 of George Martyn and No. 10 of Nathan Gold. The Pressy families were located west of Pressy's creek mostly at first, and these lots were between the two creeks in that vicinity.

Jeremiah Houchin was deputy this year.

### 1665.

The most important event this year was building a meeting house in the new town, which was very much needed for the convenience of the people.

Jan. 4th. A town meeting was held at which "it was votted y<sup>t</sup> there shall be a meeting house bilt in the new towne by y<sup>e</sup> next midsomer insuing y<sup>e</sup> date here of w<sup>ch</sup> house is to be bilt thirty foot long, five and twenty feet wide and sixteen foot stood or there abouts."

"Att y<sup>e</sup> same meeting there was chosen Thomas Barnard senr and John Hoyt sen and Richard Currier for y<sup>e</sup> caring on of y<sup>e</sup> above said menchedened metting house and also they are impowered to hire workmen for y<sup>e</sup> carring on of y<sup>e</sup> worke for y<sup>e</sup> building of y<sup>e</sup> above said house and also they are furder impowered to see w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> new town will give in way of contribution for y<sup>e</sup> building of this metting house and w<sup>t</sup> doth fall shorte of pay by contribution then to make a ratt for y<sup>e</sup> carrying on of y<sup>t</sup> worke."

"Att y<sup>e</sup> same metting it was votted y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> above menchedened metting house shall stand upon y<sup>e</sup> land bought of Edman Ell-eat for a buring place."

"Att ye same metting Thomas Barnards and Richard Currier was chosen to go two Mr Showell or Mr Woodbridgs son to see if they can attaine either of them to be helpful two us in ye worke of ye ministry."

The people were tired of going to Salisbury to meeting and were now in earnest about the matter. For years the feeling had been in favor of this measure, but they were hardly able to support a minister or numerous enough to render such a step necessary. When the first attempt was made in 1658 the prospect was not sufflicently encouraging to induce the General Court to grant their petition; but on full consideration they were ordered to worship with the old town. The old town hardly felt able to support Mr. Worcester without their help, and hence their opposition to the measure. In 1660 there seemed to be no opposition, and yet they failed to get Mr. Dumer, probably for the reason that the prospect was hardly bright enough. Having continued with the Salisbury church four years longer and increased in numbers and ability, they now move with a determination which does them much credit. They were fully aware that the General Court would refuse them a township until they had obtained a minister, nor were they disposed to ask any such favor. Wherever the Puritans went, the meeting and school were sure to be found.

The location of this meeting house was on the acre bought of "Edman Elleat" for a burying place. It was the prevailing custom in early days to make such locations. It probably stood just back of the Hoyt tomb, near the shop of the late Joseph Bartlett, and hither the scattered population resorted on each returning Sabbath. In this little hopper-roof church at toll of bell, the old, middle aged and young quietly took the seats assigned them and listened to the word as expounded to them by the eloquent young minister whom they had chosen.

The committee chosen to go to Mr. Showell and young Woodbridge were not successful in obtaining either of them, and April 3d, at a meeting then held, Lieut. Challis and John Hoyt, sen., were chosen "to treat with Captin Pyke to see if they can obtaine him to be helpful to us in the work of the

Ministry." Capt. Pike, if a preacher, could not be obtained, having plenty of secular business in the old town. It is probable that meetings were held and occasional preaching had, although no minister was found to settle with them. The meeting house was, no doubt, completed as ordered, and it served their purpose for fifty-two years.

The cows still went on the common under the care of a herdsman, who was paid by a rate, each person paying according to the number of cattle put into the herd. James George was herdsman this year, and was authorized to prosecute those who refused to pay.

They had a summary process for removing encroachments on the highway, as the following vote shows:—

"At the same metten William Osgood and George Martyn sen and John Colby sen weare chosen to few the bounds of the to ranges of lots that the hi way do laye between them that doo run to Meremack River and in case they doo find ani fence standing upon the hi way above retten thay are impowered by the new town to pull it up povided they give the perte or pertes notis of it six days before they pull it down."

Deputy, Jeremiah Houchin.

The minutes of a deed from John Bayly, 2d, to Edward Goodwin, who for some time kept the ferry near Mrs. Babb's, may be of some interest, as showing the condition of Water street at the Ferry two hundred and fifteen years ago:—

Mr. Bayly sold Mr. Goodwin four acres bounded south-easterly by the river, north-easterly by a little run, south-westerly by a highway, and north-westerly by land of Mr. Bayly; and it was to extend back from the river seventeen rods in width. This strip which extended from the landing, near the late Capt. John Martin's, to the little brook at Miss E. C. Trussell's, was wide enough to include the houses on both sides of the street, and has, since that first deed, been a noted place for ship building, and especially for being the landing place of Washington when crossing the Merrimac on his northern tour.

1666.

The first act this year was to fix the minister's salary.

Feb. 19th. A general meeting was held and the following vote passed :—

“At the same metten it was voted by the mager parte of the metten to pay unto the man that is helpfull to us in the work of the ministry forty pound a year so long as hee do continuee in the work of the ministry among us.”

This was a very important move and calculated to insure success. At least it was an important item to go before the General Court in connection with their petition.

On the 14th of May a meeting was held and the following vote passed :—

“At the same meetten it was agreed to send to the General Court for the obtayning of Mr. Bengemen Woodbriedg to be helpfull to us in the work of the ministery and also to see if wee can obtain to be a township of ourselves.”

This was a very judicious course, for, having fixed the salary, they very humbly asked the General Court to assist them in getting a minister and to allow them a township. All this was in perfect accord with the agreement made with the old town twelve years before.

“At the same metten Richard Currier was chosen to go to the General Court to maneg the bisnes conserning the petission the new town sends to the Generall Court.”

“Lieut. Challes” was chosen to give the old town notice of the petition sent to the General Court.

The first session commenced May 23d. The petition was duly presented by Mr. Currier and the grant made early in the session, as follows :—

“In answer to the peticon of the inhabitants of New Salisbury, this Court doeth grant them the liberty of a touneship, according to the agreement with the ould toune & that upon their providing a minister approved off according as the law provides, they then to be taken of from contributing to the minister of ye old toune.”

The effort of the new town people was crowned with perfect success. They obtained their “township” and their minister, and henceforth will take rank religiously and politically among the townes of Massachusetts Bay.

"At a generall metting of the inhabitants of ye towne new Salisbury ye 8<sup>d</sup> of June" "Goodman Sargent was chosen to entertain Mr. Bengaman Woodbrag and the towne to satisfie him in provision what hee is ought about it." This completes the arrangement so far as church matters are concerned and it only remains to organize the town by choice of officers which was made at a meeting held June 15th.

Thomas Barnard was chosen moderator.

Prudential men: Thomas Barnard, Philip Challis, John Weed, Robert Jones, John Hoyt, sen.

Thus in about one month from the first move on the 14th of May, the town was organized and in running order. The first juror chosen to attend Hampton court was Robert Jones, and the first grand jurors were John Hoyt, sen., and Jarret Haddon.

Grants of land were made to Thomas Haines, John Hoyt, jr., John Colby, Robert Jones, Nathan Gould, Thomas Barnard, jr., James George, Robert Quinby, Edmund Elliott and John Foot, in all amounting to two hundred and five acres.

Thomas Currier was granted a township and, also, Thomas Sargent.

Robert Jones was granted a township for his son.

Deputy: Mr. Thomas Bradbury.

The inventory of Richard Goodale, the famous hunter of the colony for several years during the first settlement, was filed this year, and he probably died during the year. His property amounted to £80, including the "8th part of a Barke," which was appraised at £20. His farm was appraised at £60, including the personal property, which consisted in part of five cows, three calves and four swine. In his will which was made June 7th, he gave his son Richard one-half of his property, and to his servant, Cornelius Connor, his clothes. The rent of his property was to be divided between his son, and daughter Ann, wife of William Allen. No account of any outlands is found on the inventory, although he received land in the several divisions with other settlers. One or two of his lots were located at Pleasant valley, but sold before his death. George Martin

bought one lot of him in 1662, and subsequently sold part or all of it to Ezekiel Worthen, his son in law. This lot contained the excellent spring long known as "Goodale's spring," and now owned by Peter F. Swett. The hill, also, at the foot of which this spring bursts forth, was for more than half a century known as "Goodale's hill," and was rendered somewhat famous by the wanderings of John Pressy over and around it one evening in 1692. This location remained in the Worthen family for about one hundred and seventy-five years from 1670.

At the incorporation of the new town there appears to have been but thirty-six freeman, by which is meant voters and commoners, viz.:—

Richard Currier,	Orlando Bagley,
George Martyn,	Nathan Gould,
John Hoyt,	Samuel Colby,
Philip Watson Challis,	William Osgood,
Thomas Macy,	Robert Quinby,
William Huntington,	Edmund Elliott,
John Bayly,	George Carr,
Henry Blasdell,	Walter Taylor,
John Colby,	Thomas Currier,
William Barnes,	Robert Jones,
Valentine Rowell,	Thomas Sargent,
Thomas Barnet,	Thomas Rowell,
Thomas Barnet, jr.,	Joseph Peaslee,
Anthony Colby,	James George,
John Weed,	Joseph Peaslee, jr.,
Jarrett Haddon,	Ezekiel Worthen,
William Sargent,	Samuel Foot,
Edward Cottle,	John Hoyt, jr.

### 1667.

At the annual meeting the division of the land set apart for the children in 1659 was further considered and ordered to be divided "to every child according to his father's estate given in to the makin of Mr. Woodbridges first reat at the new town." "John Hoyt sen do enter his contri desent to this vot."

Robert Jones and James George were granted "their sonns proportion of land equevelent to the other children by way of

reat and the land to ly next the children's land." "John Hoyt  
sen do enter his contrere desent to this vot."

Their lots were to begin next to Cobler's brook, the land  
lying between West Amesbury and Haverhill line.

At this meeting (January 25th) it was voted "that the town  
shall make a bregh over the swamp at Gorg Martins house." The  
remains of this bridge or rather the causeway and road  
each side are still visible in Mr. David Currier's pasture near  
Moody Merrill's. It was a small bridge, perhaps six feet wide  
in the center of a causeway built over a meadow some six or  
eight rods broad. The bank on the south side was dug and  
carted into the meadow to raise the grade above the bogs.  
About one hundred years ago a second bridge was built far-  
ther to the north across this same meadow, and the road  
changed to where we now find it by Aquila Martin, who then  
owned the land in that vicinity. The town allowed a short  
piece of the old road to be discontinued in exchange for the  
new.

Edward Goodwin was granted a common right.

Richard Hubbard was granted a "common right when he  
comes up to live among us and inhabitt with us."

William Hackett was granted a common right.

"William Osgood do enter his contrary desent to these two  
last acte."

There was trouble with Haverhill about the bounds and Wil-  
liam Osgood and Samuel foot were chosen to join with the  
Prudential men to demand satisfaction for "there ungoust  
molestation about our bounds to demand our charges of them  
and in case of refusal to prosecute at law for the obtaining of  
it."

Whether the committee ever obtained redress to their satis-  
faction we are not able to state; but the line was settled May  
15th by the General Court, as it now stands.

The town ordered the Prudential men to commence a "suet  
against the cow keeper for breach of covenant."

John Nash and Thomas Nichols were made townsmen.

"It was voted and agreed upon that the menesters mainte-

nance shall be gathered by way of contrybusion so long till the towne shall see case to alter it."

Lieut. Challis and Richard Currier were chosen to gather the contribution and pass it to the minister.

Thomas Sargent was made a townsman on the right his father, William Sargent, had for one of his sons.

Nathan Gould was granted six acres of land "upon the north sid of the hill caled Thom Whitters hill."

"At the seam metten Liften Challes John Hoyt sen and George martyn weare apointed to lay out two hundred akers of land for the yous of the Ministry wherever thay shall find it most convenient."

A portion of this land was laid out near the late Joseph Merrill's and is now known as the "parsonage." It is bounded by roads on all sides: northerly by the Pond hill road, westerly by the Hunt road, southerly by the old road over Clough's hill, and easterly by the Martin road, embracing about one hundred acres.

July 9th. A general meeting was held for the purpose of seating the people in the new church, and "Liften Phillip Challes, Richard Currier, William Osgood, Rober Jones William Barnes, John Weed, Thomas Barnard sen Nathan Gold, Georg Martyn thes men above retten" to apoint every man and woman in the towen there pertecular seate to set in in the metten house acording to there best judgment, except thes men wich the town themselves have plased."

Accordingly they proceeded to exercise their "best judgment," as follows :—

"Richard Currier is to set at the tabell.

Thomas Barnard sen is to set in the seat behind the tabell.

Roberd Jons and John Weed are to set in the nor West corner of the metten house.

The 2 seate in the nor West side Georg Martyn and Nathan Gould are to set in.

Good wiffe barens is to set in the front seate at the tabell.

Good wiffe Osgood and Good wife Challes and Good wife Weed are to set in the first seate in the sowesthest sid of the metten house.

Good wiffe Currier and Good wiffe Barnard is to set in the second seate in the sowett west side of the metten house.

Good wiffe Jons is to set in the second seate in the soweth est side of the metten house.

Good wiffe Gould is to set in the 3 seate in the soweth side of the metten house.

Good wiffe Martyn is to set in the 3 seate in the soweth west side of the metten house.

Georg Martyn do enter his contry desent to the plasen of his wiffe in that seat.

William Sargent sen is to set at the tabell.

Edward Goodwin is to set at the tabell.

Jarret Hadden and Sargent Hoyt is to set in the seate at the back of the tabell.

Edward Cottell and Edmund Elleatt and Hen Blasdell is to set in the 2 seat on the nor west side of the metten house.

Samuel Foot, John Hoyt jr Thomas Barnard jr Thomas Sargent, William Hoyt Isa Colby Thomas Rowell is to set in the first seat in the nor est side in the metten house.

William Huntinton Thomas Fowler, Thomas Nichols Rob Quinby is to set in the 3 seat in the nor west side in the metten house.

John Pressy, James Fres, Ezekiell Worthen, John Huntinton is to set in the 2 seate in the nor west side in the metten house.

James Gorg Joh Barber is to set in the 3 seate in the nor est side of the metten house."

The record is very much worn and it is probable that a few more may have been seated. William Barnes was moderator of the meeting and, of course, had a prominent seat assigned him. Forty or more were seated and these constituted the principal inhabitants at this time, excepting children. The seating seems to have been satisfactory, with a single exception. Those seated at the table may have been deacons, but we do not find the term used. They were, no doubt, seated somewhat according to their standing in town. The seats were rudely constructed settees or benches, and the whole outfit of the house was very simple and plain.

At a town meeting held in the early part of the year (date wanting) a large amount of business was transacted and, among other things, the new town was named.

"At the seam metten the Townen have named this Townen Amesbery."

There is little doubt that a large number of the original settlers of Salisbury and Amesbury came from towns of the same names in England. In fact, the two towns are as closely connected there as here, and are said to be very pleasantly located. Salisbury is specially noted for its elegant cathedral of ancient build, and Amesbury for its Druid temple or anointed stone, erected by the Druids at a very early period.

By the kindness of Mr. J. G. Whittier, we are enabled to give a brief sketch of the ancient town of Amesbury in England, and the origin of the name. The following is Mr. Whittier's letter:—

"Amesbury derives its name from Amesbury or Ambresbeery in Wilts, England, on Salisbury plain, and near the great Druidical temple of Stonehenge. The ancient Cymric name of these stone circles was Emrys Avee, Ambres or Ambrosius, signifying immortal or anointed stones.

The practice of anointing sacred stones is as old as history or tradition. The Druidical stones in Cornwall were called Dina's Emrys or the 'Anointed City.' In Genesis, chapter 28, we are told that Jacob set up a stone in Bethel and poured oil upon it. It is probable that Amber (French Ambre) means Ambrosial or sacred, as it was used by the Druids. Gridley, in his work on Stonehenge, says: 'It seems tolerably clear that the ancient name of Stonehenge is preserved by the neighboring town of Amesbury or Ambresbeery, as it was formerly called.'

The old English town is venerable in appearance—the little church, one of the oldest in that region. Here are situated the abbey of Amesbeery, one of the first religious houses in Great Britain. Tennyson, in his Idyls of the King, makes the faithless queen of King Arthur, after her disgrace in connection with Sir Lancelot, fly for refuge to 'the holy House of Amesbury.'

Well may the people of the town cling fondly to the name which has come down to them from the pre-historic time of the Druids, Arthur and the Round Table, and which the great poet of the century has embalmed in his immortal verse."

### 1668.

The Prudential men were authorized to order all affairs, excepting the disposing of land and timber and commencing suits at law.

Phillip Challis, William Osgood and Richard Currier were chosen commissioners to end small cases.

"At the same metting it is agreed that the minister shall have all that is giveing in by contrybushon besides his dieght."

Although the town had been incorporated two years, yet no name had been passed upon until the April session of the General Court, when the name voted in 1667 was confirmed and "Emesbury" made the legal name.

The town petitioned the General Court for leave to keep a ferry over the river, "about Mr. Goodins house,"\* and had leave to do so; but the appointing of the ferry-man and price was left to the county court, which decided as follows:—

"The County Court held at Hampton ye 13th of ye 8th mo 1668 Mr. Edward Goodwin being presented by ye Selectmen of ye town of Amesbury to ye Court to keep ye ferry over Merrimack river above ye mouth of ye Powous river where ye s<sup>d</sup> Goodwin now dwelleth this Court do allow & approve of ye s<sup>d</sup> person for one year next following and until ye Court shall take further orders there in and for ye prices to be as followeth so for every single passenger, two pence, for a horse and man six pence and for all great cattle four pence per head & for sheep and other small cattle under two years old two pence pr head."

On the 18th of February a meeting was held which may with propriety be designated as the *great land meeting*. One hundred lots were disposed of in four divisions of twenty-five lots each. The first division was on Whittier's hill, the second was in the vicinity of the pond ridge, the third was between the pond and "Borcheng medow," and the fourth was to begin

\* At Mrs. Babb's.

the west side of the pond brook. These divisions embraced a very large portion of the town's commons, and the measure was very important. The lot layers were to receive "three hapence" per acre for their services.

Mr. Carr's grant of four hundred acres, made by the old town, was confirmed.

Cattle were to be taxed one shilling, six pence for going on the common.

A private way was laid out from Mill river to the country highway for the accommodation of the new saw mill, and the owners were to purchase the land and keep the way in repair. This way was discontinued in 1694.

John Pressy was made constable this year.

### 1699.

James Frees, William Sargent, jr., Josue Goldsmith, Thomas Stevens and Jossef Lankester granted common rights.

Jan. 28th. "It was granted unto that minister that do come and live and inhabit with us, ffifty akers of land lying in that part of the common between fox island and Georg Martyns house."

"At ye seam metten William Osgood sen and William Barens and Samuel ffoot was chosen and impowered to purches in the behalf of the town any howssen or lands ffor the yous of the ministrey and to despoes of any common land for the purchising of the said howsin or land or to pay by reat provided it do not exseed one hundred and ffifty pound."

It seems that Mr. Woodbridge made a short stay—but little more than two years—and the town was again without a minister. No complaint appears as to his services, and it is probable that he left for a more liberal call. It was now thought best to purchase a house for the better accommodation of the minister, which was a move in the right direction.

The custom of "boarding round" was anything but agreeable, and not desirable to the people. In fact, with all the inducements offered, it was no easy task to find a minister willing to come into this wilderness, as the territory north of the Merrimac was then called.

Feb. 5th. A meeting was held for the purpose of taking measures to obtain a minister.

"At the seam metten it was agreed to seek out to obtain a minister of the gospel to live amounst us."

"At the seam metten it was agreed to send to Mr. Hobberd of Kettre to see if we can obtayn him to be helpful to us in the work of the ministry."

"At the seam metten Rober Jones and Richard Currier was chosen to goo to see if they can obtayn Mr hubberd to be helpfull to us in the work of the Ministry."

This Committee do not seem to to have been successful in obtaining Mr. Hubberd, as on the 19th of March Robert Jones and John Weed were chosen to see if they could find a Minister. This committee met with no better success, and May 7th Robert Jones was again chosen to hunt up a minister and to invite him to make a visit. Mr. Hubberd was finally induced to come the latter part of the year, and December 3d the town voted him the fifty acres of land granted to the minister on condition that he live in town four years; but if he leave before that time, having made improvements upon it, then to be paid for the improvements.

The town agreed to pay John Hoyt "for Mr hobords diet."

The committee chosen January 28th had not, August 27th, purchased a house, and, at a meeting on that day, John Hoyt was put upon the committee in place of Samuel Foot.

John Gimson and Joseph Worthen were made townsmen.

The order forbidding persons carrying logs to the old mill was this year repealed.

The town, at a meeting held June 7th, ordered a highway between the river lots and minister's land, commencing near Martin's bridge and extending westward, the north side of Clough's\* hill, to the road that leads to the Indian ground, now known as Buttonwood road.

George Carr, jr., was at this time building vessels at the Ferry, and took William Severance apprentice for four years.

George Carr was not well pleased with the appointment of

\* Formerly Goodale's.

Mr. Goodwin to keep a ferry near the mouth of the "Powows river," and petitioned the General Court this year for a hearing, which was granted, and, it appearing that he was efficient and had kept his bridge in good repair, tending faithfully to his duties, it was decided that "he ought to have his covenant made good according to Salisbury Court order 9th 3 mo 1650." So Mr. Carr was given full control of the ferries.

### 1670.

At a meeting held April 18th, the town voted that they would have but three prudential men, virtually dismissing those chosen March 10th, and proceeded to choose Thomas Barnard, sen., Richard Currier and George Carr, jr.

William Carr was made a townsmen at this meeting.

This year the road from the landing at the Ferry was laid out, as the following will show:—

"We whose names are under written being chosen to lay out ye highway to ye Ferry place in Amesbury, do hereby these presents manifest that we have layed it out in manner as followeth: At ye water side next Merrimack River over against Newbury Landing place from Mr Goodings bound tree to a white oak stump about nine or ten rods and so runeing up ye hill on ye lower side to a walnut tree marked with A over against a small white oak marked with an A about four rods wide ranging up ye hill between two small black oaks marked about four rods apart and so upward to a great rock on ye lower side in Bailey's hill two rods wide & so to ye town ward two rod wide through ye land of ye s<sup>d</sup> Bayley being one hundred and ten rods & one half in length so through ye land of John Weeds between two great rocks about fifty three rods & half in length two rod wide and so to ye land of Goodman Haddens next ye street as witness our hands the 17th 1670.

*Willi Chandler,*

*Nathaniel Clark."*

The marks of this old road over Bailey's hill are still visible, and there are partial remains of two cellars yet to be seen.

The termination of this road was in Jarret Haddon's land at the Country road (now Haverhill road) recently owned by the

late Joseph Bartlett. The southern corner bound of Gun House lane was one of the bounds of this road.

"The land taken out of Mr Goodings land fer ye conveniency of ye highway we find to be 27 rods & a half prized at 0 14 0, taken out of Goodman Bayleys one acre & 61 rods prized at 3 0 0 taken out of John Weeds land one hundred & seven rods, prized at 1 0 0 as witness our hands.

*Willi Chandler  
Nathaniel Clark."*

This road was again bounded out in 1756 by William Moulton and Stephen Bartlett, selectmen.

By way of compensation for this road, which seems not to have been paid for according to the Court order, the town a few years later defined the bounds of Mr. Bayley's lot in such a manner as to satisfy him for the damage done, and, in course of the description, a bound tree is mentioned near the house of "Abraham Morrill," which fact accounts for one of the cellars on the hill. Mr. Morrill's house was, no doubt, built soon after the road was laid out.

### 1671.

In the early part of this year the town voted to give Mr. Hubbard "his fire wood in addition to his £40" per year.

The labors of Mr. Hubbard in the ministry were giving good satisfaction, and the people were ready to increase his pay accordingly.

Jarret Haddon sold to Richard Bartlett, of Newbury, his "great lot of 200 acres as laid out to me 18 lot." The fact that his lot contained two hundred acres shows him to have been one of the most wealthy townsmen, as only such received those large lots.

In 1661 Richard Currier gave his son-in-law, Samuel Foot, and wife Hannah (daughter of Richard) the place he bought of George Martin, and this year he bought it back again by way of exchange, giving him thirty acres at Cobler's brook. It was described as "Westerly on the street, southerly by John Hoyt jr., his land N. Easterly & Powow River, with a privilege to the landing place to set hay on." This seems to fix his residence in the vicinity of William D. Bartlett's.

## 1672.

At the annual meeting March 22d, Thomas Barnard, sen., John Colby and John Weed were chosen to "hier men for the finishen of the howsen where Mr hoberd now dwell."

"Att the same metten it was aded to Mr hoberd five pound a yeare to his former maintenance."

"Att the same metten it was granted to Mr hoberd gras to make four load of hay for this year."

Mr. Hubberd was evidently giving good satisfaction, yea, even more than that, he was very popular and well beloved by his little church in the wilderness, and all gladly went in for making him comfortable and happy. His house was to be finished and made comfortable, he was to have a larger salary and fire wood and hay. What better evidence could he want of the fact that his services were duly appreciated. Every omen now pointed to a long term of useful service with his people here.

But the "fashion of this world changeth," and our highest hopes are sometimes suddenly dashed to the earth and we are dumb with amazement. So in this case: in less than a month the public mind, fickle as the wind, had changed and Mr. Hubberd had not, apparently, a friend in town.

There was not found one man to enter his "contra dicent" to this cutting vote:—

April 17th. Voted "not to ad any more to Mr. Hoberds maintainance nether in land nor anything else."

This was equivalent to a dismission and, probably, Mr. Hubberd so understood it. Whether Mr. Hubberd asked for more salary we do not know, but we know that a young man of great ability and promise had recently graduated from Harvard, had studied for the ministry, and was occasionally preaching at Newbury and the Shoals. No doubt the people had seen and heard him. This young minister was no other than Rev. Thomas Wells. He had captivated the hearts of the people, and in less than two months a committee was chosen "to see if they can obtain Mr Wells to be helpfull to us in the work of the Ministry."

The task was an easy one and quickly accomplished. Mr.

Wells was ready to come and accepted the invitation at once, so that in twenty days the town voted him his fire-wood in addition to his £40. They also gave him the whole improvement of all the land reserved for the use of the ministry, "and in case he die and leave his Widdo or children with us to allow her or them fifty pound."

There was some opposition to this hasty measure, as the vote reads "mayger part" of the meeting. No doubt Mr. Hubberd had some friends who began to think *this* hasty work. Nevertheless the friends of Mr. Wells were determined to do something nice for him, and in November voted to build him a house, as follows: "Votted that there shall be a house bilt upon the towns land next Goodman Sargents for the youse of the ministry."

"At the same metting they have voted that the house above menchedened shall be bilt fower and forty foot long or there abouts and twenty foot wide and thirteen foot and a half stood."

"Goodman Osgood, Goodman Challis, Goodman Weed and Goodman Rowell" were to build the house. But, as in other cases, the matter was delayed through the year and no house was built. The town had already one house, bought of John Hoyt, and, on further consideration, did not care to build a second for the minister. Besides, Mr. Wells may not have been married at this time.

At the annual meeting the town made an exchange with Robert Jones of land, giving him ten acres at Whittier's hill and taking ten acres south of William Sargent's, called the Fane or Vane lot, having been once granted by Salisbury to one Henry Vane. We shall find this lot becoming a historic spot in the future. Robert Jones was the ancestor of the families of that name in town for many generations, but now represented only by Philip Jones, the well-known farmer of "Lion's Mouth."

### 1673.

The Prudential men to have power to act in all matters except giving out land.

At a meeting held January 6th, the town repealed the vote in regard to building a house for the minister and granted Mr.

Wells a piece of land adjoining William Sargent's and also a piece at Back river, and gave him the house bought of John Hoyt for the minister's use, and £20. And to crown their generosity, offered to haul the house to the spot where he should build, provided he should release the town from building certain roads. Mr. Wells did not accept the house, but built to suit himself. He bought fifty-five rods of William Sargent on the north and the deed bears date July 1, 1673. The lilacs still mark the spot where his house stood, and bloom as beautifully and are as fragrant as they were more than two hundred years ago. This was the Vane lot spoken of last year, of which the old academy once occupied a part.

The annual meeting was now fixed on the last Tuesday in March.

### 1674.

The town having some misunderstanding with Phillip Watson Challis, commenced a suit against him, but was beaten and, as he says, "upon tryal of case nothing did appear." It was claimed that he agreed to give up to the town a fifty-acre lot for the use of the ministry in consideration of other grants, which fact did not appear on the trial, but "y<sup>e</sup> land was granted to me without any reservation of any such engagement whatever was intended" the deed acknowledged this year states. He seems to have been willing to give the land for the use of the ministry, but was not to be driven to it. The tract is now known as the "parsonage" near the late Aquilla Martin's, and the following is taken from the deed:—

"Know y<sup>e</sup> that I y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Philip Challis w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> consent of Mary my wife, for divers good & lawful considerations us thereunto moving but more especially of o<sup>r</sup> great desire & affecon towards a Godly ministry to be settled & upheld in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> town of Amesbury have given \* &c \* \* \* without pay or satisfaction to the public use of the ministry in y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid town" \* \* \* "Provided & it is always my declared intention y<sup>t</sup> it shall not be y<sup>e</sup> power of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> town as feoffees in trust nor in y<sup>e</sup> power of y<sup>e</sup> Minister at any time in being y<sup>t</sup> shall have y<sup>e</sup> same in possession use or occupation to alienate o<sup>r</sup> dispose of y<sup>e</sup> same or any

part thereof to yr selves or any of them or either of them nor to any minister or ministers or any other prson or prsons w<sup>t</sup> soever but only for ye publique ouse of the ministry as aforesaid & if any shall so doe it is hereby declared voyd & null.

*Signed March 25th, 1673.*

*Ack March 12, 1674*

*Philip W. Challis*

*Before Rob<sup>t</sup> Pike.*

*Mary X Challis."*

Notwithstanding the strong language of the deed to prevent its being sold, a sale was made in 1746 and the writer now owns most of the tract.

At the March meeting "Mr Thomas Wales is resained a towns man and commonor amongst us."

Dec. 14th. A meeting was held and various matters acted upon, but not in accordance with the wishes of the majority, it would seem.

The first act was to choose Thomas Currier town clerk, and it was really a wise move. He was the oldest son of Richard Currier, and for several years past the record or portions of it are in his hand writing. Richard was growing old and his penmanship and wording rather poor. In fact, he never was a good penman, although a smart business man. Under his son's clerkship the record is greatly improved. He was allowed "one shilling p<sup>r</sup> day for every towne meeting for his paynes."

A committee was chosen to thoroughly revise the book of records, as will be seen by the following vote:—

"Voted yt the errors in the Towne book off records shall be corrected And Leift Challes, Richard Currier, William Barnes, Thomas Wells, George Martyn, John Weed sen, Samuel Foot, Thomas Sargent & Thomas Barnard sen. were chosen for a committee yt they should prosecute ye s<sup>d</sup> vote to effect by reviseing & drawing over the towne booke off Records anew and yt every error therein should be corrected & amended by ye joyst act or consent off them or ye major part off them and yt any such act by them concluded shall be accounted firme & valid in order to ye s<sup>d</sup> end, w<sup>ch</sup> comitee have likewise power granted them iff they shall see cause to chuse two or more prsons off another towne not concerned or inter-

ested in ye towne off Amesbury to assist them in ye s<sup>d</sup> worke." This work was to be done before the next annual town meeting.

This committee consisted of nine, two of whom made their marks on the Articles of Agreement signed in 1654. What part the two who could not write were to take in revising is not quite clear. This new move was in keeping with the new ministry, and possibly may have been suggested by Mr. Wells or his special friends. How such a thorough revision was to be made, and in what respect, is difficult to imagine. No doubt the substance of all votes was truly recorded, and if not, any alteration could hardly be made twenty years afterwards. If the grammatical construction of the language was bad, any alteration would be difficult without liability to alter the sense. Mr. Wells could have given it a smoothing touch, but the majority of the town were of opinion that it had better be let alone, and accordingly a meeting was called January 25th, 1675, the doings of which will be found under the head of that year.

### 1675.

John Hoyt, sen., was chosen constable, but, not wishing to serve, hired his son John, jr., to serve in his stead, and the town accepted the substitute.

Jan. 25th. A meeting was held at which the December meeting of 1674 was declared illegal. The meeting, however, chose Thomas Currier clerk and confirmed some of the votes then passed.

Left. Challes, John Hoyt, sen., and George Martyn were chosen to show Mr. Wells the bounds of the land given for the use of the ministry by Left. Challes.

Mr. Wells' rate was ordered to be made annually at Michaelmas.

The business of the town at this time was farming, fishing, making staves and building a few small vessels. These occupations required a few tradesmen, such as blacksmiths, carpenters, weavers and tailors, who, very likely, did a good business, taking barter pay for their services. Fishing in the river and harbor was from the first of great importance to the little col-

ony, and finally became an extensive business. But the chief reliance was on cattle, sheep, corn and the small grains which were extensively raised, according to ancient inventories. Potatoes were unknown at this time.

At the annual meeting it was voted to pay the Prudential men "reasonable satisfaction for their time," and this is the first instance which appears on the record of their receiving pay.

Thomas Haynes received a grant of the island in Country pond, which was at this time within the limits of Amesbury.

The Prudential men were authorized to place all persons in the meeting house as they thought best.

William Sargent, one of the eighteen, died this year, aged seventy-three years. He was born in England and was the son of Richard Sargent, an officer in the Royal navy. It is believed that he came to Virginia at an early date with William Barnes, John Hoyt and others. He married Judith Perkins, who died about 1633, when he and his daughters Lydia, Sarah and Mary came to Ipswich, where he settled with John Winthrop, William Clark, Robert Coles, Thomas Howlett and others. When leave was given for a plantation at Newbury, he came with others and helped form the settlement there. A few years later he went to Hampton with those composing that settlement, and when the plantation at "Merrimack" was begun, he was found there located beside Mr. Bradbury on the south-west bend of the circular road.

March 25th, 1747, he bought Anthony Colby's house and lot lying next Jarrett Haddon's, butting upon the Circular and Ferry roads, and just one year later sold the same. He was then called a mariner. Whether or not he came across the Powow at this time is not certain, but it is probable that he did not remain in Salisbury long.

He lived near the residence of Hon. George W. Morrill, as various facts pretty clearly show. In 1673 he sold Rev. Thomas Wells fifty-five rods of land, and the description in the deed mentions his house near by. He never lived at "Jamaco," but died where he first built near the Academy lot. Living near

the meeting, it was a convenient place for the minister to stop, and in 1666 the town voted to "satisfie him for entertaining Mr Woodbridge," who was a candidate for settlement in the ministry.

He was Prudential man in 1667, but never was chosen to much office, owing partly or wholly to his age at the settlement of Amesbury. His will was proved April 13th, and his son Thomas and daughter Sarah were appointed executors, but the daughter declined serving.

### 1676.

The town was divided into wards for convenience of setting watches, and each ward had a watch house for quarters.

The annual meeting "Voted that every ward shall produce a load of fire wood for ye watch and ward while they have gone all round and yt ward to be fined five shillings that neglect it." Indians were at times troublesome and the garrison houses, then called forts, were in the various sections of the town, to be kept at all times in good order.

One of these forts was located on the plain near the D. Gordon Estes place, one at the Pond hills, one on the plain at "Jamaco," near the burying ground, one at Birch meadow and, probably, one at the Highlands. People were afraid to go into their fields to work without their guns, and portions of the time resorted to the garrison at night for protection.

The General Court was obliged to take every precaution to check the plundering, burning and murdering of the people by these nightly skulking enemies. Even friendly Indians were hardly to be trusted, and all felt constant alarm.

In addition to other troubles a dispute had arisen in regard to the line between this colony and New Hampshire. False representations had been made to the King and it became necessary to send a commission and address to pacify his Royal Majesty.

So that with the watches which the constables were obliged to keep nights from May to the end of September, in which all over sixteen years of age were obliged to take their turns or hire a substitute, there seemed but little chance for a happy

or easy life. No persons were allowed out after ten o'clock at night without being arrested and taken to the watch house, unless a good account could be given. Lights were to be put out at ten and all noises stilled in the streets. How strictly these regulations were enforced we cannot say, but judging from the character of the Puritans, must lean to the side of strict discipline. All of these measures were, no doubt, required to guard against surprise and the complete destruction of the colony, as the history of 1677 will very clearly show.

### 1677.

For several years past the Indians have been growing uneasy, evidently intending mischief on the first good opportunity. In fact, numerous raids had been made along the settlements and murders committed in various places. The people lived in constant fear and were obliged to keep constantly on their guard; but, notwithstanding their vigilance, the savages fell upon the town and murdered several persons before relief was at hand.

Secretary Rawson, in his letter to Governor Andros, of New York, says: "As for damage done us by the eastern Indians, mentioned in our letter dated July 28th, was in taking our fishing catches about Cape Sable, and a notorious murder committed upon some men women and children at Amesbury about the middle of July, but not known to us or y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners at Pemaquid until after the peace was concluded between some of the eastern Indians & Capt. Brockles." The above would seem to convey the impression that the murders here were by eastern Indians, but it is a well known fact that there were Indians roaming up and down the borders of the Merrimac river quite as treacherous as those farther east. There was one Symon, of considerable influence, who had lived with the English settlers and was professedly very friendly to them. But in his breast rankled all the hate and revenge which generally characterized the race, and there is little doubt that he was the instigator of many of the raids in this vicinity.

Drake, in his Indian Biography, says of him: "Symon, a troublesome fellow, who continued to create considerable alarm to the inhabitants upon the Merrimack river, in the vicinity of

Newbury and Amesbury, about which part seems to have been his residence as late as the month of July, 1677. On the 9th of July six Indians were seen to go into the bushes not far from the garrison of Amesbury. Two days before, several men had been killed in the neighborhood and one woman wounded, whose name was Quimby. Symon was the alleged leader of the party which committed the depredation. Mrs. Quinby was sure that it was he who 'knocked her on the head,' and she knew many of the names of the rest with him, and named Andrew, Geoffrey and Joseph. She begged of Symon not to kill her. He replied: 'Why, goodwife Quimby, do you think that I will kill you?' She said she was afraid he would, because he killed all English. Symon then said: 'I will give quarter to never an English dog of you all,' and then gave her a blow on the head—which did not happen to hurt her much—at which, being a woman of great courage, she threw a stone at him. He then turned upon her and struck her two more blows, at which she fell and he left her for dead. Before he gave her the last blow she called to the garrison for help. He told her she need not do that, for, said he, 'I will have that, too, by and by.' Symon was well known to many of the inhabitants, and especially to Mrs. Quimby, as he had formerly lived with her father, William Osgood."

Mrs. Quinby was a brave woman, and had she been with Mrs. Dustin at a later period, would, no doubt, have assisted her in despatching those sleeping savages.

Who the murdered men were we have no means of knowing, but Mrs. Quinby's husband, Robert Quinby, died or was killed about this time, and very likely may have been one of those spoken of as being killed on the 7th of July.

Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Elizabeth August 9th, which would seem to favor that theory. Tradition has handed down the story of the murder of part of a Weed family at an early date, and it may have been at this time. This Weed family lived near the late Ephraim Merrill's, his farm being part of the homestead of Nathaniel Weed and his ancestor John.

For the first twenty years of the town's corporate existence no records of births, marriages or deaths are to be found, and no information can be obtained from that source; consequently the names of those who fell during this fearful raid must remain unknown.

Mr. Quinby was not one of the first eighteen, but, probably, came to town in 1658, when he and his father Osgood bought the farm of Roger Eastman, near William Sargent's, which was, perhaps, within calling distance of the garrison on the plain. He married Elizabeth Osgood, daughter of William Osgood, in 1641 and was admitted a townsman here in 1660. He received land in several divisions, the first lot being at the river in 1659.

His inventory contained "house and lot £40, 6 acres at Whitters hill £10, land at Bugsmore £3, at Birch Meadow hill £20, 7 neat cattle £22, 6 swine £3, two mares £4, 6 sheep £2, bed & bedding & household stuff £6, 10 yards cloth £2."

In the Lion's Mouth division Robert drew a lot on the north side of the road, which is now owned by Philip Jones. On this lot a house was built by some of his descendants, and for a long period it was owned by the Quinbys. The cellar, partially filled in, may yet be seen near Mr. Jones' gate. The old house, which was well lined with bricks to the chambers to guard against the Indians, was torn down more than a century since and some of the bricks used in Mr. Jones' chimney. And even here the family were not safe, for a boy was carried into captivity and held for some time, being scantily fed so that he was quite willing to gnaw the bones thrown away by the Indians, a habit which he retained long after returning home.

### 1678.

There was some controversy with Mr. Wells in regard to the land granted him and an exchange of land which the town wished to make. A large committee was chosen to settle the matter and their decision was to be entered in the town book. A road had been reserved through his land, probably with the agreement to make it passable. The grant was the lot then known as the Vane lot and lay south of William Sargent's house

and lot, and was the Academy lot with a portion of the field owned by the late Capt. William Bartlett. To get rid of building this highway, the town once offered him the minister's house to move on to this spot and £20. The report of the committee is not found on the records according to order, and we cannot tell how the matter ended.

Samuel Colby was chosen "to keep a public house of entertainment." This seems to be the first public house authorized by the town, and was located on the corner of the Haverhill and "Mill" road, now known as Bartlett's corner. The house stood a little to the west of Mr. Thornell's grocery and just back of the large elm. This vicinity seems to have been the home of the Colbys.

James Freeze was building vessels at Jamaco about this time.

### 1679.

This year the town ordered a monthly lecture by the minister during the warm season, as appears by the following:—

"Voted, that there shall be a lecter the last Waddensday of every month from March to Mickaelmus."\*

Mr. Wells' rate was ordered to be made twice per year: spring and fall.

William Osgood, sen., and Samuel Foot were chosen jurors to Salisbury court.

Thomas Fowler commenced a law-suit against the town and Capt. Samuel Foot was ordered "to pocequet the case in the behalf of y<sup>e</sup> town from court to court till y<sup>e</sup> case be ended and lykwise to make youce of any y<sup>t</sup> may be helpfull to him in y<sup>e</sup> case."

The nature of this law-suit does not appear on the record at this time.

### 1680.

The town added ten pounds to Mr. Wells' salary "so long as he continues to carry on the work of the ministry among us." Thus in the eight years of his ministry he had proved faithful to his trust and retained the confidence of his people.

\* Feast of St. Michael occurred September 29th,—Roman Catholic festival.

## 1681.

The bounds of land was ordered to be renewed this year and a complete return made in the book of records; and had the book been carefully preserved, it would have been very valuable at the present time. But the careless treatment during two hundred years, which it has evidently received, has resulted in the loss of portions of valuable record.

## 1682.

At this period it was difficult to find persons willing to serve as selectmen. The first board chosen this year declined, and at an adjourned meeting, Richard Currier was fined 1 s. for refusing to serve, and several others when chosen declined. What the real cause of this singular course was, we have no means of knowing; but it is certain that the pay of town officers at this time was mere nothing.

George Martyn, Robert Jones and John Prowse were appointed to lay out the peeke land.

An ancient plan found in the commissioner's office at Salem, made in 1715, shows that the "peeke" was not then wholly laid out. This plan, also, shows that there was a regular system of lotting the town from the first. All farms and lots were laid with right angles, making squares or rectangles.

It is evident by the following deposition that the saw mill was yet in order and doing its work as at first:—

"The deposition of Richard Currier, aged about sixty-six yeares, testyfifth that I kep a Sawe Mill at Amesbury neare unto the Sawe Mill that do belong unto Salsbury upon the seam river and I have sawin this Spring about five or six thousand foot of bord a weeke for three months together, and doe Swere that y<sup>e</sup> Sawe Mill that do belong unto Salsbury is no waiies inferior to the mill at Amesbury and have ben as well improved, and further saith that the Saw mills did sett about four month but had not a full hed of water."

*September 25th, 1682.*

## 1683.

The little burying ground was found insufficient for public convenience and the town chose a committee to make an

exchange with Thomas Colby, who owned land adjoining. There was yet some common land belonging to the town, and the design was to give him a sufficient quantity of this to make an even trade. How much addition was made we have no means of knowing.

The selectmen were instructed to sell or let a portion of the minister's land as they might judge for the best.

### 1684.

Thomas, son of Valentine Rowell, died this year, probably in the early part, as the inventory bears date May 6th.

He gave his wife, Sarah, all his property during her lifetime, and after her death two shares to his son Valentine. He was a farmer and had two oxen, five cows, three two-year olds, fourteen swine, one horse, three calves, sixteen sheep and lambs.

The inventory amounted to £275. He probably lived at the east end of the town, but the exact location is not known. He received the grant of a township when he was but sixteen years old, was selectman in 1673 and 1679, and was on various committees.

In a return made by the lot layers of the bounds between the town's and John Pressy's land is found the following: "it is to be understood yt ye above said Pressy bounds shall run from ye Barn of John Pressy to ye north end of his new house as ye fence now stands and from ye corner of ye said fence to a stump of a white oak tree near James Georges house. Dat may ye first 1684." This location was, probably, between Pressy's creek and that at the River village, but it would be impossible to fix the exact spot.

The death of "Edman Elleat" occurred in the early part of this year or latter part of 1683, but the date is not definitely known. He was not a signer of the Articles of Agreement, and the first we find of him in this town is on the list of the River lots, having drawn No. 4.

In 1661 or 1662 he was granted a common right or township which was voted to Jarret Haddon's daughter. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jarret Haddon, and that accounts for his grant of the township.

He held fewer offices than most of the eighteen, but was occasionally chosen, and was Prudential man in 1680. He was a soldier in the fierce Indian wars that raged in 1675 and for some years later, and made his will before marching away, and it is now on file in the Probate office at Salem, and is as follows:—

“Edman Elleat The last will of Edman Elleat being wal  
& in p<sup>r</sup>fitt memory is a followeth that after my desease my honest deats being payd y<sup>e</sup> remainder of my Estate I doe leave w<sup>t</sup>h my wife to be at her disposing tell my son comes of age & then I doe give y<sup>e</sup> an half of my estate to my wife duering her life & y<sup>e</sup> other halfe of my Estate to my son John Elleat & after my wife decease I do give my whole Estate to my son & if my son dyes before he comes of age then after my wifes deseace the remainder of my estate that is left I do give to my nerest relatives that are in England. And I doe also make my wife my sole Executres as witness my hand.  
Dat y<sup>e</sup> 26 day of feabewary 1675.

*Witness*

*Richard Currier*

*Thomas Currier.*

*his*

*Edman Elleat*

*mark.*”

At court Richard Currier and his son Thomas made oath that they heard said Elleat declare to them the above will “when he was going unto the waers,” when it was proved March 17th, 1684. The will, written by Richard Currier, is on file endorsed “Edmond Elliat will 1684.” The inventory amounted to £480 11 s. 3 d.

“Y<sup>e</sup> dwelling house & outhousing & land they stand upon playns: A lot by meeting house; A lot by Goodman Martins; A lot by y<sup>e</sup> back River; A lot at Whitch<sup>s</sup> hill; A lot at Red oak hill; Three lots of meadow at y<sup>e</sup> black rock creek; A lot of meadow near to Fox island; One lot in y<sup>e</sup> Lyons Mouth; A Great swamp lot; A lot of meadow in y<sup>e</sup> cow common; A great lot; Two lots of meadow at brush island; A lot of meadow in y<sup>e</sup> new meadows.”

He lived on the plain near Sandy hill, not far from that part owned by the late Rev. N. Lasell, and his inventory confirms

this fact when speaking of his buildings, by saying "they stand upon playns." He was a large land owner and left a large property to his only son, who, at the time he made his will, was a minor. His wife was, however, to retain possession of the whole till his son became of age, when she was limited to the income of one-half.

### 1685.

The main Haverhill road through Amesbury was laid out anew this year, although there was a "path," as sometimes mentioned, that led to Haverhill long since. The following is the record:—

"We whose names are subscribed being chosen and appointed by the Selectmen of Haverhill and Amesbury according to their order have laid out and sufficiently marked out a country highway betwixt Haverhill and Amesbury of four rods wide lying from Amesbury meeting house to the Widow Bettels lot as it is now bounded out and have been formerly marked out which bounds are now marked and were made and so from the Widow Bettel's lot to the Country Bridge at the east meadows which is laid out as hath been formerly marked out and runs thence to the east end of the town and so to the Meeting house.

As witness our hands this eighth day of April 1685.

<i>Thomas Whittier</i>	<i>Thomas Sargent</i>
<i>John Page</i>	<i>Thomas Fowler</i>
<i>Daniel Lade jr</i>	<i>William Sargent."</i>

It was intended to make a broad, permanent road throughout, and such has been the result with the exception of encroachments made from time to time. The road is given on the plan of 1715 entire. It was "marked out" in 1642, but there was, probably, very little fence on the whole route from the meeting house to the Haverhill line, even at this day.

### 1686.

It was "voted to allow Mr Wells fifty shillings in money out of the fifty pounds which they formerly granted him."

It was, also, "voted that there should be no more added toward Mr Wells is mayntainance."

It had been customary to pay in produce, there being very little money in circulation; but Mr. Wells needed some money

as well as provisions, and after making this generous grant the town was not in favor of enlarging his salary. In June, however, a meeting was held for the special purpose of repealing this vote, and it was "made of no effect."

The record of births, marriages and deaths commences this year. Mr. Wells was chosen register of births and burials (as he hath it) and commenced a new book, which is the oldest one now in the clerk's office. If there ever was an earlier one it is lost, and its loss can never be supplied. Richard Currier was "Clark of the writs" from 1662 to the time Parson Wells or his son Thomas was chosen. It may be proper to state that the town clerk was not necessarily "Clark of Writs," as the offices were separate.

The first law in regard to the registration of births, marriages and deaths was enacted in 1642, and allowed 3 d. to the "Clark of the writs" for recording and returning to the "Cort Recorder." All magistrates were required to make due return of all marriages solemnized before them. One penny each was to be sent to the recorder, thus reducing the "Clarks" pay to 2 d. Thus, in a book not as large over as common sized note paper, began registration which, in its more perfected form at the present time, requires two lines across two pages of a very large book.

Under the early system it was difficult to trace families, even when the record was complete; under the present the work is made easy.

Rachel, wife of William Barnes, died February 9th.

The death of George Martin, it is believed, took place this year, as his name appears no more on the record after the March meeting, when he was chosen on the committee to show men their bounds. He held office almost continually till his death. His line of services seemed to be in laying out land and roads and bounding lots. He must have been very familiar with the various lots and their bounds. He was one of the earliest pioneers in this western territory, crossing the Powow in 1649 at which time he bought half of a twenty-acre lot of Thomas Macy adjoining that river. Here he built his house

and lived till the 11th, 12th mo., 1650, (February 11th, 1651) when he sold his farm to Philip Challis. He now removed a short distance to the farm which he bought of Anthony Saddler, also on the Powow. This place he sold to Richard Currier in 1660 and removed to the west side of Ring's hill on the old Hunt's lane, where he lived till his death. In 1667 the town ordered a "bregh" near his house, and the road across the swamp may yet be seen and the brook over which the bridge was laid.

He was, probably, born in England and came to this country when quite young. He was first married in 1643, and again in 1646 to Susanna North, daughter of Richard North. His children were

Hannah, born Feb. 1, 1644,*	Hester, born April 7, 1653,
Richard, born June 29, 1647,	Jane, born Nov. 2, 1656,
George, born Oct. 21, 1648,	William, born Dec. 11, 1662,†
Abigail, born Oct. 10, 1649,	Samuel, born Sept. 29, 1667,
John, born Jan. 26, 1651,	William,‡ born — — —

### 1687.

A committee was chosen to "rectifie all y<sup>e</sup> highways" "and to return all bounds of lots according to y<sup>e</sup> grant upon record into y<sup>e</sup> town book of Records," but the record is very imperfect and it is doubtful if the business was properly attended to.

At this meeting "Left. Foot, Insine Weed and Thomas Sargent were placed at y<sup>e</sup> table; and they three or y<sup>e</sup> mag<sup>r</sup> part of them ware to seate those y<sup>t</sup> are not seated or to remove any persons into seats in y<sup>e</sup> meeting house as they shall see case." The town has always exercised the right to seat people where they thought proper, and, no doubt, somewhat according to rank or wealth.

It seems that wolves were yet troublesome, and this year a bounty of 20 s. was offered for every one killed. It was no uncommon thing for parties to engage in hunting wolves, as it was rather dangerous business for one alone. Whole neighbor-

\* By first wife, Hannah. † Died a few day's old. ‡ Born, probably, between 1662 and 1667.

hoods sometimes turned out, after some depredations among the sheep, to hunt these "varmints."

The Indians were at this time very troublesome, especially at the eastward, and the troop of horse commanded by Capt. Pike was hardly sufficient to protect the inhabitants. He failed to get assistance from the General Court as desired, but, providentially, this section escaped serious harm.

Richard Currier died February 22d. He was one of the first settlers and a very prominent man, and, evidently, a very capable one. He was early in Salisbury, as we find him buying Joseph Moyce's "new house and all things thereto belonging" in 1644. In February, 1652, he was chosen with Anthony Colby to lay out a road from "Mill bridge to ye playne that goeth to Lions Mouth," and he was with Thomas Macy in building the first saw mill, and received land in most of the divisions, besides many special grants. He was chosen clerk in 1662 and ordered to get a new book for records, and held the office twelve years. He was, also, "Clark of the writs." He served on the board of selectmen twelve years, the last of which was in 1683, only four years before his death, which shows that he was still capable though aged. It was, however, against his will and he declined serving and was fined 1 s. Several others were chosen and declined, but, finally, on being re-chosen, he consented to serve. In 1665 he was on the committee to build the first meeting house and was chosen to go to "Mr Showell or Mr Woodbridge son to see if he could obtain them to be helpful in the work of the Ministry." When the people decided to petition the General Court for a separation from the old town, he was chosen to manage the matter, riding to Boston, probably, on horseback, and returning with the news of perfect success. No doubt he was joyfully received by the people. He was one of the "Commissioners to end small cases" many years.

After Mr. Woodbridge closed his labors he was again chosen with Philip Challis to go to Kittery to obtain the services of Mr. Hubberd in the ministry. He was sometimes joined with the selectmen to make the "Country rates."

He was a great land owner some portion of his life, owning lots in every section of the town and frequently buying and selling, as the old deeds at Salem show. He testified in 1682 that his mill was still in good order and sawing about "five or six thousand per week," when there was water. He led a very busy, useful life and was a man of much dignity and sound judgment. It is believed that he gave his son Thomas a large portion of his land while living, as there is no record of much property left at his death. During the latter part of his life he married Joanna Rowell, widow of Valentine Rowell, and at his death lived with her son Philip. His homestead was, no doubt, near the mills, as "his work" spoken of must have meant tending the mill, and he had a lane that led from the road to "his work." He sold, in 1662, a house and one hundred acres of land, near Haverhill, to William Ilsley for £55 sterling. After his death his widow gave his bed to Sarah Rowell, her daughter-in-law, and on her putting it out doors to air, the Widow Foot (R. Currier's daughter) came down and took it. Sarah Rowell complained before Worshipful Maj. Pike and the case was tried and decided against her. A petition is on file at Salem saying that "Richard Currier lived with her several years before his death, and that she ought to have his bed which he left." She appealed from the decision of Maj. Pike to the county court.

His children were Hannah, born Oct. 5, 1643; Thomas, born Oct. 1, 1646; Richard, (probably) birth unknown.

Walter Taylor died February 11th. He was not a signer of the articles adopted in 1654 nor among the first eighteen, but was early made a townsman. He received land in 1659 and was granted liberty to cut timber on the common for building vessels. He drew lot No. 2 in the river lots. He, no doubt, lived near the river and, probably, where the late John Davis lived, near the Merrimac hat factory. After his death the land granted to him was given to Francis Davis, ancestor of the late John Davis. This fact would seem to fix his residence there, and his ship-yard may have been in front of his premises, near the present elm on the river's bank. An ancient bounding

of the Martin road describes it as passing along the bank "four rods wide to land of Walter Taylor."

He was said to have been a turbulent, noisy man, frequently before the courts for his violent abuse and profane language. The Norfolk county records contain the following:—

"And Walter Taylor, for using cursing speaches to his servants, is judged to have to pay 10 s.; to y<sup>e</sup> treasurer of y<sup>e</sup> County."

He was seldom chosen to office and we have been unable to find at what time he took the oath of freeman.

Abraham Joy died July 2d.

The name of Jewell is first found in town this year. Thomas Jewell and his wife, Susannah Guilford Jewell, removed from Hingham, where they first settled; and tradition has handed down a bit of romance in regard to them. Thomas was hostler to Lord Guilford, an English nobleman, and by some means won the love of his daughter, and knowing that the consent of the noble Lord could never be obtained to the marriage of his daughter with any but of equal rank, they planned and carried out an elopement. Quitting England, they arrived safely in the new world and took up their residence at Hingham. But this was rather a public town, and they were afraid of detection by the enraged Lord; and young Jewell with his accomplished wife fled to the wilds of Amesbury, where there could be but little chance of being discovered. In the mean time the father had taken a very rational view of the affair, and sent out a vessel laden with presents and articles for the enjoyment and comfort of his lost daughter. But no trace of them could be found, and the presents were never delivered. Mr. Jewell purchased a tract of land north of "Whitchers" hill in a perfect wilderness, where the name is yet found and a portion of the homestead yet owned by a descendant.\* When the long disputed line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts was adjusted, a portion of the homestead was found within the former province. After the incorporation of South Hampton, Joseph, son of Thomas and Susannah Jewell, became very prominent in town affairs, filling every important office.

\* Benj. R. Jewell, Esq.

In 1712, Thomas Jewell gave his son Thomas one-third of his farm (next Powow river) to maintain himself and wife.

### 1688.

According to the custom the town again voted to continue Mr. Wells' maintenance, "as formerly agreed upon," although Samuel Colby, Joseph Large and Samuel Weed dissented.

The most prominent event of this year was the death of Sergt. John Hoyt, sen., February 28th. Among those entrusted with office by the new town, he was prominent. He, probably, was from England, but the precise location is not known. He was in Salisbury in 1639 or 1640, but was not made a freeman till Oct. 3d, 1650. He served as selectman eight years, was on the committee to lay out the Great Swamp, to purchase a house for the minister, to treat with Capt. Pike, to build the meeting-house, and was constable and grand juryman. He served as moderator of a town meeting held April 27th, 1687, which would show that he retained his faculties remarkably well. He was a military officer in Norfolk county. He married two wives by the name of Frances, but it does not appear who they were.

Children of his first wife:— Frances, born ——; married John Colby, January 14th, 1656, and John Barnard, December 27th, 1676. She died January 2d, 1721. John, born 1638; married Mary, daughter of William Barnes. Thomas, born January 1st, 1640; married Mary Brown. Georgie, born January 1st, 1641; died January 1st, 1642. Elizabeth, born February 23d, 1643.

Children of second wife:— Sarah, born January 16th, 1645, died February 26th. Mary, born February 24th, 1646. Joseph, born May 13th, 1648, died young. Joseph, born November 27th, 1649. Marah, born November 24th, 1653. Naomi, born January 23d, 1655. Dorothe, born April 13th, 1656.

Jarret Haddon died this year, but the date is not known, as his death is not found on the Amesbury record. The inventory of his estate bears date June 1st, 1689. He was one of the signers of the Articles of Agreement, and received land in nearly every division. At the time when the town was granting "townships" to the children, in 1660, he had no son and

then received a "town shiep for on of his daughters." In 1662 Edmond Elliott, by vote of the town, took that right, and at a later date his grant of 20 acres west of the pond is said to lie "next his Father Hadden lot." He married Elizabeth Haddon, which explains the whole matter. He served on various committees: was commissioner to end small cases in 1673, prudentialman in 1676, '79 and '80, and was a large landholder. His inventory footed up £181, 5s. His residence is not known, but he lived at the east end of the town and some of his land is described as running from the country road to Powow river, lying probably in the vicinity of the road to Weare point, mostly south of it. He took the oath of freeman May 14th, 1634, his name being spelled "Jerad Hadden" on the record.

His children were, so far as known:— Sarah, born January 15th, 1640. Mary, (date not known) married Henry Blaisdell; and Elizabeth, who married Edmond Elliott and was executrix to his will in 1684.

### 1689.

The town's management in religious matters was very singular, especially as regards the minister. Although Mr. Wells was settled, according to the custom of the times, for life, yet the town annually voted on the question of keeping him another year, sometimes voting that they were clear of him and he them. In October a meeting was held at which they did nothing but to vote on this question. The first vote after choosing moderator was "At ye same metting it was voted yt we desire to have a minister among us." Second vote—"Voted that we would send to Mr. Wells to know his mind, whether he would still continue in ye work of ye ministry among us." Third vote—"Voted yt ye towne was cleare from Mr. Wells, and Mr. Wells from ye towne." They repudiated the idea of having settled Mr. Wells for life. Thus the matter rested till December 26th, when a meeting was held and it was "Voted that the Minister that carrys on ye worke of ye ministry amongst us shall have for his pains fifty pounds a yeare."

"Att ye same metting ye towne made choyce of Mr. Wells to be their Minister."

"At ye same metting it was voted that Mr. Wells shall have his fire-wood brought home two him for this yeare insuing and ye yeare to begin ye 20 day of november last 89." So in their own peculiar way they came around all right, giving Mr. Wells a good salary, his fire-wood hauled to his door, and dating back the beginning of his year.

In 1686 the king sent a royal commission to take possession of the government of Massachusetts Bay, which was strongly opposed by the General Court and by the people, but without effect, as will be seen by Vol. V. Mass. Records. This year the town voted "that ye government chosen in ye yeare 1686, Governor, Deputy Governor and assistance to gether with ye debutys according to charter Rites should be resumed and to that end we have sent our tristy frinds Capt Foot and Samwell Colby as our Representitives to act in our behalfs: it is also our desires that such magistrates as may be thought convenient may be added to ye former authority."

The course pursued by the king was considered usurpation, and the people were very jealous of their rights and never failed to express their minds pretty clearly.

Lieut. John Weed, sen., died March 15th, after a long and useful life. He was one of the signers of the Articles of Agreement and received land in nearly every division. Was selectman nine years, was commissioner, constable, one of the committee to lay out the Great swamp, on the committee to rectify bounds, one of the committee to find a minister in 1669, and served the town in various capacities. He was chosen to treat with Capt. Pike in regard to his land in Amesbury, and also to treat with the "Gentlemen of ye old towne." He was placed by the town at the "tabell" in 1687 with authority to place others, which shows to some extent the estimation in which he was held. He lived in the neighborhood of the late Ephraim Merrill, and when the bounds of the road over Bailey's hill were defined, he owned land between the hill and Haverhill road. Ephraim Merrill's homestead was originally part of Lieut. Weed's homestead farm, which was valued at £280 when he died. The following is a copy of his inventory, filed June 4th, 1690:—

Homestead,	£ 280
Marsh,	50
Land at Fox Island,	80
Two forty-acre lots behind pond,	60
1 lot behind pond,	15
Land at Brandy Brow,	80
Land at Birchin plain,	1
Bugsmore lot,	3
Great Swamp lot,	5
Land at Peke,	4
Marsh near hog house,	0 15
65 sheep, 1 horse, 17 lambs, 8 swine, 4 pigs sucking, hemp and flax—20 lbs., 6 cows, 5 yearlings.	

Total. £ 737 7 8

*Sam. Foot,*  
*Thos. Sargent,* }  
*Thos. Barnard,* } Appraisers.

The children of John Weed were Mary, Samuel, John, Ephraim, Joseph, George, Nathaniel and Anna.

It is probable that William Huntington died this year, although no record is found of his death. His name does not appear on the Articles of Agreement in 1654, but he was one of the first eighteen who organized the town in 1655, and subsequently drew lots in nearly all of the divisions. At what date he came across the Powow is not known, but John Bayly, sen., by will gave himself and wife a house and five acres of land at the Ferry, and also a twenty-acre lot at the river in 1652, being the premises which he bought of Valentine Rowell. December 1st, 1652 this property was deeded to John Bayly, jr., and re-deeded to William, his wife and two children, January 4th, 1653. The house and five acres was sold April 2d, 1662, to John Maxfield, for £5. His first residence in town seems to have been at the Ferry. He also sold, July 20, 1662, a twenty-acre lot west of the Buttonwood road (the lot which he drew originally) to Robert Pike, for £5 sterling. About the same time he sold to Walter Taylor six acres on the river end of a lot which he owned. July 2d, 1662, he bought a twenty-

acre lot on the river, of Robert Fitts, which was bounded easterly by his own land. In 1663 he sold his thirty-acre lot at Cobler's brook, which butted southerly on the Haverhill road, to Morris Tucker. In 1664 he bought a twenty-acre lot of John Hoyt, on the river, lying between the original lots of William Holdred (now his) and Joseph Parker's. He was an extensive land holder, and a very quiet, industrious and valuable member of the company. Whether the present Huntington house at Pleasant Valley was built and occupied by him is a matter of doubt as his son John was married in 1665 and very likely built this house. This theory is strengthened by the remains of an old cellar a few rods away, but on the same original lot.

### 1690.

As most of the time Indian wars were harassing the colony, it became necessary to keep armed bodies of men to guard against surprise, and the towns were obliged to contribute men for that purpose, unless so situated as to make it unsafe for them to spare any part of their people, in which case they were denominated "frontier towns," and excused from contributing to the common safety. Amesbury being thus situated chose a committee consisting of "Mr Wells and ye Militia and ye Selectmen or ye mager part of them two draw up a petition to present to ye Court that we may be accounted a frountere towne and for severall other p'ticklers that they shall think needfull to petision for."

It is probable that this petition was granted, as it was well known that Amesbury had suffered severely from Indian raids. Edward Cottle, one of the first eighteen, moved to Dukes county on account of being burnt out by the Indians. His house was burnt once by accident and once during an incursion of the Indians into the western part of the town. Cottle lived at Jamaco, as it was then called, and one of the landings near his premises was named for him. Others at "Jamaco" had their houses plundered about this time. John Hoyt mentions in a petition to the General Court about having his house plundered by Indians.

The town again voted Mr. Wells fifty pounds.

The last three years have been remarkable for the deaths of prominent men, who did noble work for the town in its early history, and this year records the death of another pioneer, who has been conspicuous on nearly every page of the record.

Capt. Samuel Foot died July 7th. He was not a signer of the Articles, but came to town about 1658, when he was chosen one of a committee to lay out the river lots. He drew lot No. 1, which lay along the western side of the Buttonwood road, but cut off from the river by John Weed's ten-acre lot. He was made a townsman December 10th, 1660, and afterwards received numerous grants of land. He held many offices, was Representative in 1689 and was one of the favored three who were seated at the "tabell" in church in 1667. He lived at Jamaco and it is very probable that his house was a "garrison house," several times spoken of as "Capt. Foot's fort." Judging from his frequent services, he must have been specially fitted to preside over town meetings, and was, no doubt, a man of more than ordinary decision and ability.

Dr. Parish, in his History of New England, says: "Amesbury was assaulted, three persons killed, and three houses burned, and Capt. Foot was tortured to death." But no mention is made of such fact on the Amesbury records.

Mr. Well's salary of fifty pounds was again voted him.

John Hoyt, jr., grandson of the first John and son of John, 2d, died August 24th, 1691. He lived at the west end of the town, his honse, as described in the inventory of his estate, being "House & land at Jamaicoe £60." He had a meadow lot, lot in the children's land, two lots at Lion's Mouth and lot at Country pond. The inventory footed up £153, 10 s.

Thomas Hoyt, son of John Hoyt 1st, died January 3d and the inventory of his estate was returned to Probate court March 19th by John Hoyt (then sen.) and Henry Blasedell, sen., his son Thomas being administrator. As a curiosity, showing to some extent the spelling and tools of the age, we quote from the record the items on the inventory:—

“Seuen Turening hooks 1 mandrill 1 Lane, 4 senters	o 10 o
It, 4 augers	o 10 o
It, 2 addses & 1 draugh shawe, 2 chissells	o 17 o
It, 2 cross cutt Sawes	o 15 o
It, 1 hand Saw 1 Tenant Saw 1 square	o 15 o
It, 1 warmeing pan 1 frying pan 1 Scimer	o 10 o
It, 1 musquett 1 sword	o 15 o
It, 2 Iron potts & Tramill 1 Iron Skillett	o 10 o
It, 1 grinding stone 1 fro	o 05 6
It, pailes & dishes 1 bottle 1 barrill	o 06 o
It, spining wheell 1 paire of keards	o 04 o
It, 1 sheep 1 hogg 1 chert	1 13 o
It, a 35 acre Lott at Bugsmore	5 00 o
It, 1 paire cart wheelles	o 15 o
It, 1 cart rope a paire of plow jrons	o 05 o
It, hemp & flax	o 02 o
His property amounted to £12, 12 s., 6 d., and he owed	
£11, 10 s., 7 d.	

It is probable that he lived at the west end of the town.

His age was fifty years.

Mary ( Haddon ) wife of Henry Blasdell, sen., died December 12th.

The Indians were now causing very general alarm by their raids on the settlements at the eastward, and soldiers were called for to protect the people and their crops. A treaty was made in May with some of the principal chiefs, but soon broken. Major Pike, of Salisbury, was the chief officer in command and directed the movements against the enemy, and Capt. Thomas Harvey commanded the Amesbury forces. But little was accomplished against the treacherous foe during the year.

### 1692.

In 1670 a road was laid out over Bayly's hill and damages awarded to Joshua Bayly and others; but from some cause the matter had not been settled and this year the town voted to make Mr. Bayly "satisfaction for the road laid out over his hill by Newbury men." It was laid out by a sheriff's jury, perhaps against the wishes of the town. This year a brigantine

of thirty-five tons was built at Amesbury, and it is probable that others had been built at a much earlier date.

At the March meeting the question of employing Mr. Wells was again discussed, not really with the intention of dismissing him, but more especially to establish that long-contested point: that the town was not holden for his support. For many years the town had rather grudgingly voted his salary, thus wounding the feelings of the patient minister. As Mr. Wells had, evidently, been settled according to the usual custom of the time, it was a little vexing to find the vote year after year: "we are willing to have Mr. Wells settle among us." Nevertheless at this meeting the town voted "y<sup>t</sup> we ware willing to have Mr. Wells to be our Minister two settell amongst us and to allow him fifty pounds a yeare for the present and more when we are able." This rather cool invitation to remain, if it was an invitation, Mr. Wells did not seem to relish very much, and forwarded a communication to be read in the meeting, which is copied entire:

*To ye Inhabitants of ye town of Amisbury.*

*Gentlemen:* In answer to what you have presented to me this day by a copy of ye town act,

1 I had a great deale rather you would supply yourselves better if you please.

2 I would have you understand y<sup>t</sup> I am not unsensible of your low estate nor unwilling to take share w<sup>th</sup> you or to comply w<sup>th</sup> you under your sufferings by reason of y<sup>t</sup> publique calamity, the reason why many think so and have said so is (as I take it) because every one feeleth their own sufferings and not mine; If I should adict myself to be as strict w<sup>th</sup> many as I might I could verify their words.

3 As to ye principal matter in hand I comply w<sup>th</sup> you and your act upon these conditions and terms viz: 1 That all acts votes and agreements respecting my settlement in ye worke of ye Ministry amongst you and my maintainance for ye same before that date Oct 25: 89 before y<sup>t</sup> time unrepealed shall stand good and in full force virtue and efficacy to all true intents constructions and purposes w<sup>t</sup>soever. 2<sup>dly</sup> That of ye bove men-

tioned date and all other since shall stand repealed and made void. 3<sup>ly</sup> That as to yearly maintainance 1 I will abate either my fire wood or ten pound pr ann: at my own choyce according as I shall see cause to propound to ye Selectmen of ye towne from yeare to yeare about Michaelmus; and yt during ye continuance of these wars and so long after untill yt ye publique extraordinary charges there of shall be defrayed in ye country and yt after yt time ten pounds more pr ann shall be added to my maintainance beside my fire wood in equal condition w<sup>th</sup> ye former; 4ly If it should please God afterward during my service in yt kind to visit us with further calamities of yt nature I promise to make such future abatements as shall in equity or honesty be desired or as may be by any rational Indifferent honest man be judged suitable. 5ly That if you comply w<sup>th</sup> these proposals yt ye substance of this my 3d and last answer unto you especially ye conditions propounded be entered upon record in ye town book as ye final and last conclusion betwixt you and I iff you are not disposed to comply w<sup>th</sup> ye terms above propounded I only request you never to trouble mee more with proposals upon this account Just as you please I may be you Serv<sup>t</sup> Tho Wells."

"Att ye same metting it was votted they would comply with Mr. Wells in ye severall perticklers as he sent it in writing to us." Thus summarily ended a controversy that had continued for many years.

The most noted event of this year was the accusation, trial and conviction of Susanna Martin as a witch. Most people were, at this time, believers in witches, and strange events were generally accounted for in that way. Whatever could not be explained readily was attributed to the agency of witchcraft, and there is but little doubt that persons thus accused, or commonly thought to be in league with the devil, were in some instances shrewd enough to take advantage of such superstition to obtain their ends by way of help or some other benefit. The public were credulous and superstitious, and the wonderful stories about witches riding through the air in tunnels and on broomsticks, happy and joyous on their nightly missions of evil, was just as

much believed as the Good Book, which they so greatly revered. In fact, within the memory of some now living, these wonderful feats were credited and witches feared. It afforded a very effectual way to punish an enemy or vent one's spite upon a neighbor. From all that we can learn after much research and careful consideration, the conclusion is reached that Susanna was above the average in intellectual and moral courage, being an outspoken, fearless woman, but very far from being a hypocrite. She was the daughter of Richard North, one of the first settlers in Salisbury, and was married to George Martin as second wife in 1646. At the time of her trial she was a widow, her husband having been dead some six or seven years. Her children were all of age and, as a natural consequence, the whole management of the farm fell upon her at a time when woman's rights were but little respected. She was to some extent dependant upon her friends for labor, and thus came in contact with rough and sometimes uncivil persons, who would not have ventured to treat their male friends so ill.

The complaint came from Salem, but John Allen says, in his deposition before Robert Pike, that James Freez\* was the instigator of it. She lived on the south-west side of the hill, a little east of the late Aquilla Martin's, on the old "Hunt's lane," where John Pressy (who will figure somewhat conspicuously in the trial) would pass on his way from the Ferry to his home near South Amesbury.

Judging that the reader will be interested to know about this fatal delusion and the summary process pursued in the trial of suspected persons, we have taken pains to copy the court file of the arrest and trial, and give it entire, as follows:—

#### THE WARRANT.

"To the Marshall of the County of Essex or his Lawful Deputies or to the Constable of Amesbury:

you are in their Majest<sup>s</sup> names hereby required forthwith or as soon as may be to apprehend and bring (before vs) Susanna Mertin of Amsbury in y<sup>e</sup> county of Essex Widdow at y<sup>e</sup> house of L<sup>t</sup> Nathaniel Ingersalls in Salem village in order to her exam-

\* He lived at Jamaco.

ination Relating to high suspicion of sundry acts of Witchcraft donne or committed by her upon ye Bodys of Mary Walcot, Abigail Williams, Ann Putnam and Mercy Lewis of Salem village or farmes whereby great hurt and damage hath beene donne to ye bodys of said persons according to complt of Capt. Jonathan Walcot & Serg Thomas putnam in behalf of their Majests this day exhibited before us for themselves and also for several of theire neighbors and here you are not to fail at your peril.

*Dated Salem Aprill 30th 1692.*

*John Hathorn }  
Jonathan Corwin } Assistants.*

according to this Warrant I have apprehended Susanna Martin Widdow of Amsbury and have brong or caused her to be brought to the place appointed for her examination pr Me

*Salem village this 2d May 1692.*

*Orlando Bagley  
Const, of, Amesbury."*

OYER & TERMINER, JUNE 27, 1692.

Witnesses: John Pressy and wife and John Kimball and wife of Amesbury, John Allen, Barnard Peach, Jos. Ringg, William Brown, Jarvis Ringg and Mary, wife of Nathaniel Whitcher, of Salisbury, James Freeze,\* Joseph Knight, John Atkinson, wife and son, of Newbury.

Joseph Lanckester summoned the Amesbury witnesses and Joseph Eatōn those from Salisbury.

PRELIMINARY TRIAL, JUNE 26th, 1692.

For the crime of witchcraft and sorcery, Susanna Martin pled not guilty.

"As soon as she came in Marcy had fits.

*Magistrate.* Do you know this woman?

Abigail Williams saith it is goody Martin, she hath hurt me often.

Others by fits were hindered from speaking.

Eliza Hubbard said she hath not been hurt by her.

\* Granted a common right in Amesbury January 19, 1669.

John Indian said he had not been hurt.

Marcy Lewis pointed to her and fell into a little fit.

Ann Putnam threw her glove in a fit at her.

*Mag.* What! Do you laugh at it?

*Martin.* Well I may at such folly.

*Mag.* Is this folly, the hurt of persons?

*Mart.* I never hurt man or woman or child.

*Marcy.* Marcy Lewis cried out she hath hurt me a great many times & pulls me down.

Then Martin laughed again.

*Mag.* Pray what ails these people?

*Martin.* I dont know.

*Mag.* But what do you think ails them?

*Martin.* I dont desire to spend my judgment upon it.

*Mag.* Don't you think they are bewitched?

*Martin.* No. I don't think they are.

*Mag.* Tell us your thoughts about them then?

*Martin.* No. My thoughts are my own when they are in, but when they are out they are another's. Their master—

*Mag.* Their master; who do you think is their master?

*Martin.* If they deal in the black art, you may know as well as I.

*Mag.* Well, what have you done towards this?

*Martin.* Nothing at all.

*Mag.* Why, 'tis your appearance.

*Martin.* Well, I cant help it.

*Mag.* Is it not your master? How comes your appearance to hurt them?

*Martin.* How do I know? He that appeared in the shape of Samuel may appear in anyone's shape.

But the afflicted falling into fits when she did but look upon them, she was asked the Reason of it, and answered she could not tell, it may be the devil bore her more malice than another.

So she was committed, and being brought to her Tryal the following Witnesses appeared to support the Charge of Witchcraft against her, besides the Accusation of the Afflicted.

John Allen, of Salisbury testified, that he refusing, because of the weakness of his oxen, to cart some staves at the request of this Martin, she was displeased at it, and said, it had been as good that he had, for his oxen should never do him much more service. Whereupon this deponent said, Dost thou threaten me, thou old Witch? I'll throw thee into the brook; which to avoid she flew over the bridge, and escaped. But as he was going home, one of his oxen tired, so that he was forced to unyoke him that he might get him home. He then put his oxen, with many more, upon Salisbury-beach, where cattle used to get flesh. In a few days, all the oxen upon the beach were found by their tracks to have run unto the mouth of Merrimack river, and not returned; but the next day they were found come ashore upon Plum Island. They that sought them used all imaginable gentleness; but they would run away with a violence that seemed wholly diabolical, till they came near the Mouth of Merrimack-river when they ran right into the sea, swimming as far as they could be seen. One of them then swam back again, with a swiftness amazing to the beholder, who stood ready to receive him, and help up his tired carcass; but the beast ran furiously up into the island, and from thence through the marshes, up into Newbury-town, and so up into the woods; and after a while was found near Amesbury. So, that of fourteen good oxen, there was only this saved: the rest were all cast up, some in one place, some in another, drowned.

John Atkinson testified, that he exchanged a cow with a son of Susannah Martin, whereat she mutterd, and was unwilling he should have it. Going to receive this cow, though he hamstrung her, and haltered her, she of a tame creature grew so mad, that they could scarce get her along. She broke all the ropes that were fastened unto her; and though she was tied fast unto a tree, yet she made her escape, and gave them such further trouble, as they could ascribe to no cause but witchcraft.

Bernard Peache testified, that, being in bed, on a Lord's-day night, he heard a scrabbling at the window, whereat he then

saw Susanna Martin come in, and jump down upon the floor, She took hold of the deponent's feet, and, drawing his body up into an heap, she lay upon him near two hours; in all which time he could neither speak nor stir. At length, when he could begin to move, he laid hold on her hand, and pulling it up to his mouth, he bit three of her fingers, as he judged, to the bone; whereupon she went from the chamber down stairs, out at the door. This deponent then called upon the people of the house to advise them of what passed; and he himself followed her. The people saw her not; but there being a bucket at the left hand of the door, there was a drop of blood on it, and several more drops upon the snow, newly fallen abroad. There was likewise the print of her two feet just without the threshold; but no more sign of any footing further off.

At another time this deponent was desired by the prisoner to come to husking of corn, at her house; and she said, "If he did not come, it were better that he did." He went not; but the night following, Susanna Martin, as he judged, and another, came towards him. One of them said, "Here he is;" but he, having quaterstaff, made a blow at them; the roof of the barn broke his blow; but, following them to the window, he made another blow at them, and struck them down; yet they got up, and got out, and he saw no more of them. About this time, there was a rumor about town that Martin had a broken head; but the deponent could say nothing to that. The said Peache also testified, the bewitching of cattle to death, upon Martin discontents.

Robert Downer testified, that this prisoner being some years ago prosecuted at court for a witch, he then said unto her "he believed she was a witch." Whereat she being dissatisfied, said, "that some she-devil would shortly fetch him away;" which words were heard by others, as well as himself. The night following, as he lay in his bed, there came in at the window the likeness of a cat, which flew upon him and took fast hold of his throat, lay on him a considerable time, and almost killed him; at length he remembered what Susanna Martin had

threatened the day before, and with much striving he cried out, "Avoid, thou she-devil; in the name of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, avoid;" whereupon it left him, leaped on the floor, and flew out at the window.

And there, also, came in several testimonies that before even Dowler spoke a word of this accident, Susanna Martin and her famely had related how this Dowler had been handled.

John Kimball testified that Susanna Martin, upon a causeless disgust, had threatened him about a certain cow of his, that she should never do him any more good, and it came to pass accordingly, for soon after the cow was found stark dead on the dry ground, without any distemper to be discerned upon her; upon which he was followed with a strange death upon more of his cattle, whereof he lost in one spring to the value of £30. But the said John Kimball had further testimony to give in against the prisoner, which was truly admirable.\* Being desirous to furnish himself with a dog, he applied himself to buy one of this Martin, who had a bitch with whelps at her house; but she not letting him have his choice, he said he would supply himself then at one Blazdel's. Having marked a pupy which he liked at Blazdel's, he met George Martin, the husband of the prisoner, going by, who asked whether he would not have one of his wife's puppies, and he answered no. The same day one Edmund Eliot, being at Martin's house, heard George Martin relate where this Kemball had been and what he had said, where upon Susanna Martin replied, "If I live I'll give him puppies enough." Within a few days after this, Kemball coming out of the woods, there arose a little black cloud in the north-west and Kemball immediately felt a force upon him which made him not able to avoid running upon the stumps of trees that were before him, although he had a broad, plain cart-way before him; but though he had his axe on his shoulder to endanger him in his falls, he could not forbear going out of his way to tumble over them. When he came below the Meeting-house there appeared to him a little thing like a puppy, of a

\* No doubt of it.

darkish colour, and it shot backwards and forwards between his legs. He had the courage to use all possible endeavors to cut it with his axe, but he could not hit it; the puppy gave a jump from him, and went, as to him it seemed, into the ground. Going a little further, there appeared unto him a black puppy, somewhat bigger than the first, but as black as a coal. Its motions were quicker than those of his axe. It flew at his belly, and at his throat, so over his shoulders one way, and then over his shoulders another way. His heart now began to fail him, and he thought the dog would have tore his throat out; but he recovered himself, and called upon God in his distress, and naming the name of Jesus Christ, it vanished away at once. The deponent spoke not one word of these accidents for fear of affrighting his wife. But the next morning, Edmund Eliot going into Martin's house, this woman asked him where Kimball was. He replied, "At home, a-bed, for ought he knew" she returned, "They say he was frightened last night." Elliot asked "With what?" She answered, "With puppies." Elliot asked where she heard of it, for he had heard nothing of it. She rejoined, "About town;" although Kimball had mentioned the matter to no creature living.

William Brown testified, that Heaven having blessed him with a most pious and prudent wife, this wife of his one day met with Susanna Martin; but when she approached just unto her, Martin vanished out of sight, and left her extremely affrighted. After which time the said Martin often appeared unto her, giving her no little trouble; and when she did come, she was visited with birds, that sorely pecked and pricked her; and sometimes a bunch like a pullet's egg would rise on her throat, ready to choke her, till she cried out, "Witch, you shan't choke me!" While this good woman was in this extremity, the church appointed a day of prayer on her behalf; whereupon the trouble ceased; she saw not Martin as formerly; and the church, instead of their fast, gave thanks for her deliverance. But a considerable while after, she being summoned to give in some evidence at the court against this Martin, quickly this Martin came behind her, while she was milk-

ing her cow, and said unto her, "For thy defaming me at court, I'll make thee the miserablest creature in the world." Soon after which, she fell into a strange kind of distemper, and became horribly frantic, and uncapable of any reasonable action; the physicians declaring that her distemper was preternatural, and that some devil had certainly bewitched her; and in that condition she now remained.

Sarah Atkinson testified, that Susanna Martin came from Amesbury, to their house at Newbury, in an extraordinary season, when it was not fit for any one to travel. She came all that long way on foot. She bragged and showed how dry she was; nor could it be perceived that so much as the soles of her shoes were wet. Atkinson was amazed at it, and professed that she should herself have been wet up to her knees, if she had then come so far; but Martin replied "she scorned to be drabbled." It was noted that this testimony, upon her trial, cast her into a very singular confusion.

John Pressy testified, that being one evening very unaccountably bewildered near a field of Martin, and several times as one under an enchantment, returning to the place he had left, at length he saw a marvelous light, about the bigness of an half bushel, near two rods out of the way. He went and struck at it with a stick, and laid it on with all his might. He gave it near forty blows, and felt it a palpable substance. But going from it, his heels were struck up, and he was laid with his back on the ground; he sliding as he thought, into a pit; from whence he recovered, by taking hold on a bush; although afterwards he could find no such pit in the place. Having after his recovery gone five or six rods, he saw Susanna Martin standing on his left hand, as the light had done before; but they exchanged no words with one another. He could scarce find his house in his return; but at length got home, extremely affrighted. The next day it was upon inquiry understood, that Martin was in a miserable condition, by pains and hurts that were upon her.

It was further testified by this deponent, that after he had given in some evidence against Susanna Martin many years ago,

she gave him foul words about it, and said "he should never prosper ; and more particularly that he should never have more than two cows : that though he were ever so likely to have more, yet he should never have them ;" and that, from that very day to this namely for twenty years together, he could never exceed that number, but some strange thing or other still prevented his having any more.

Jarvis Ring testified, that about seven years ago he was oftentimes grievously oppressed in the night, but saw not what troubled him, until at length he, lying perfectly awake, plainly saw Susanna Martin approach him ; she came to him, and forcibly bit him by the finger ; so that the print of the bite is now, so long after, to be seen upon him.

But besides all these evidences, there was a most wonderful account of one Joseph Ring produced on this occasion. This man has been strangely carried about, by daemons, from one witch-meeting to another, for near two years together ; and for one quarter of this time they made him and kept him dumb, though he is now again able to speak.

There was one T. H.\* who, having, as 'tis 'judged, a design to engage this Joseph Ring in a snare of devilism, contrived to bring this Ring two shillings in debt unto him. Afterwards this poor man would be visited with unknown shapes, and this T. H. sometimes among them ; which would force him away with them, unto unknown places, where he saw meetings, feastings, dancings ; and after his return wherein they hurried him along through the air, he gave demonstrations to the neighbors that he had been so transported. This man affirmed that he saw Susanna Martin at several of these hellish meetings.

Joseph Ring's testimony was nothing but the foolish story of one who was trying to outdo everybody by telling the biggest lie, and should have had no weight at all. Such men took advantage of the credulity of the times. John Kimball was a prominent man in town but full of the superstitions of the times and had been for many years her enemy and now saw a good opportunity to punish her.

\*Thomas Hardy.

John Pressey's scene on the night that he came from the Ferry and crossed her land on his way home, was very much like one on another occasion when on his way home from the same place. He came home some time in the night very much the worse for wear—clothes badly torn and neck-handkerchief entirely gone—in short, he was in a bad condition. He said he had had a serious fight with wolves when half way home, and thought he would have been killed, but barely escaped with his life, bleeding and sadly scratched. Early next morning the neighbors were aroused to go down and examine the locality and perhaps find a dead wolf or two. They proceeded in the usual path, which was easily found in daylight, and soon found a large thorn-bush with his neck-handkerchief finely intertwined around the branches and thorns. Here was the scene of his dark fight with the wolves, and narrow escape with his life. This story, as handed down by tradition, has more of reality in it than any witch testimony ever offered.

John Allen was a rum-seller, being an innholder in Salisbury, and his evidence was warped by his interest, hate and prejudices; and so with other witnesses; although believing firmly in witchcraft, yet they selected those they disliked as proper persons to deal in that black art. But there are no witches now to trouble people—there were none then, and people generally were greatly deceived in this matter. But this diabolical work went on until the accusations reached the relatives of Cotton Mather and the governor's wife, when it came to an abrupt termination.

At the session of the court, January 3d, 1693, the grand jury brought in "Ignoramus" in thirty cases and twenty-six other bills were dismissed, while only three persons were convicted, and immediately pardoned by the governor. The reaction pursued the Rev. Mr. Paris, in whose house the thing first commenced, till he was removed from his charge at Salem.

When the humbug exploded there were one hundred and fifty in jail awaiting trial and two hundred more accused. The fearful evil it might have wrought, had it been allowed to continue, can hardly be imagined. The idea of snatching this hard-work-

ing, honest woman from her home to be tried for her life by those who never knew her, and witnesses who were prejudiced against her, some of whom had been instructed, no doubt, how to act their part at the trial, is almost too much for belief. Enemies had watched their opportunity, secret informers had reported her to the junta at Salem, which held the lives of all in their bloody hands. Allowed no counsel, she was her own lawyer, and her answers are remarkable for independence and clearness. She showed herself to be a woman of more than ordinary talent and resolution.

When she saw Orlando Bagley approaching on the morning of her arrest, little did she dream of his errand. He was a personal friend of long standing, and we can but faintly imagine her surprise when he made known his errand by reading the warrant. The mental anguish and suffering of the two and a half months while she lay in Salem jail, previous to her execution, is beyond our power of description, and we leave the subject with the reader to draw his own conclusions.

### 1693.

At this meeting "tything men" were chosen for the first time, and were as follows:—

Henry Blaisdell, Henry Tuxbury, sen., Thomas Barnard, sen., John Gempson, Joseph Lanckester, jun., and Edward Hunt.

At this early day the office was not what it became at a later period: merely for the regulation of mischievous boys in meeting, but was, really, an important one, with clearly defined powers. In<sup>o</sup> 1698 a statute was enacted more clearly defining the duties, and from that is quoted, as follows:—

"Whose duty it shall be carefully to inspect all licensed houses and to inform of all disorders or misdemeanours which they shall discover or know to be committed in them, or any of them, to a justice of the peace, or sessions of the peace within the same county, as also of all such as shall sell by retail, without license, and other disorders or misdemeanours committed in any such house, and in like manner to present or inform of all idle and disorderly persons, profane swearers or cursers, sabbath breakers, and the like offenders."

Their duties were somewhat similar to those of state constables of the present day. As an inducement to faithfulness they were to receive the benefit of informers, that, no doubt, meaning a certain portion of the fines. Their badge of office was "a black staff of two feet long, tipt at one end with brass about three inches, as a badge of their office, to be provided by the Selectmen at the charge of the town." It was an office of the times, peculiarly adapted to the regulation of church and state, but destined to die out under the march of improvement. The last tithing men were chosen in 1833, viz.: Daniel P. Locke and Enos Rendrick.

Thomas Stevens and Thomas Frame were chosen school-masters.

The town granted Francis Davis the land formerly granted to Walter Taylor.

Francis Davis lived at the river, near the house of the late Ira Miles, a little to the west of the ice house built a few years ago. The old house I well remember, but, with most of the ancient houses, it has been torn down.

John Martin, son of George Martin, sen., died this year, aged forty-three years. He was a blacksmith and, probably, learned the trade of his father. His shop and tools were appraised at £55 and his homestead at £80. He had land at Brandy brow, and at the old pines at Goodale's hill. His stock consisted of two oxen, three cows, two yearlings, two calves and fifteen sheep. He lived at the west end of the town, in the vicinity of Red Oak hill.

### 1694.

Mr. Wells was chosen school-master with a salary of £20 "to teach all persons that belong to y<sup>e</sup> town that shall attend the school at any time, except such lettell ons as cannot say there a b c and to begin y<sup>e</sup> first Monday in June next." The qualifications for admission to this high and district school were not placed very high and, probably, nearly all could enter when the school opened.

Thomas Fowler, Samuel Colby, sen., and John Kimball, sen. were chosen assessors.

The Indians were very troublesome at this time, notwithstanding Sir William Phipps, the governor, had tried every means to bring them over to the English. Especially after his death, which took place at London (whither he had been summoned by the king to answer to the accusation of his enemies) on February 18th, 1694 or 1695. These eastern Indians now made descents upon nearly all the towns, committing murders, carrying off the inhabitants into captivity not much better than death, and burning and destroying wherever they went.

"Sept. 4. Mr. Joseph Pike of Newbury Deputy Sheriff of Essex travelling with one Long between Amesbury and Haverhill in execution of the duties of his office fell into an ambuscade of the enemy, and both he and his companion were murdered." This murder was said to have been committed on the ridge near Gilman Merrill's, a little west of the brook which crosses the road.

All the towns in the vicinity of Portsmouth, N. H., suffered severely, as did most eastern towns.

It may have been at this time that one Rowell, who was a mail carrier between Newbury and Portsmouth, was killed in Patten's hollow. The date of the murder is uncertain, as our only authority is tradition.

The bounds of John Weed's ten-acre lot at the "Indian ground" was defined this year, as follows: "East by the town highway, on ye south Merrimack river, on ye West with ye land of Edmond Eliot, on ye North with ye lots of Samuel Foot, Walter Taylor and William Huntington." This lot is now owned by Thomas Page, where his barn sets, and here the famous Indian mortar was found worked out in a rock that would weigh a ton or more, and large enough for the use of the whole Indian village.

### 1695.

From the following vote it would seem that people felt but little interest in town meetings and that they were very thinly attended :—

"Voted that all those that are towns men and freemen that have liberty to vote in ye town affires as ye law directs shall attend

Town meetings upon legall warning given them at a reasonable time of y<sup>e</sup> day and for their non appearance shall pay as a fine two shillings a day to be disposed of for the youse of the towne." The fine was about the same as the pay for a day's work, so that nothing was gained by staying away.

Persons were prohibited from cutting timber on the common at the pond plain, joining the road from the burying ground to Tappan Emery's, under penalty of two shillings per tree.

Thomas Fowler and Thomas Stevens were chosen to take care of this common land, with the privilege of planting part of it, and were to set "apletrees" upon it for the town's use and were, also, allowed the fallen wood for their "payns."

A town valuation was taken this year for the commissioners at Salem.

Deborah, widow of John Weed, sen., died April 20th.

### 1696.

Mr. Wells was chosen "to be a school Master for y<sup>e</sup> Town of Amesbury for this year insuing" and "Left Sargent Left Barnard and Orlando Bagley" were to adjust the terms.

The vote of 1687, allowing 20 shillings for killing a "woulf," was this year repealed.

The Indians were again on the war-path, and Sergt. John Hoyt, son of John Hoyt, sen., and a Mr. Peters were killed by them while in Andover, on the road to Haverhill, August 7th. He had held various offices in town: was constable, lot-layer, committee to return the bounds of land, etc.

His experience as constable was not of a very pleasant nature owing to some arrears of taxes which he had collected but not paid over. In short, he was a defaulter on a small scale and, in consequence, found himself in Salem jail, from which he had no means of escape, unless the General Court thought proper to release him. Accordingly he sent the following petition to the General Court:—

"To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Great and Generall Court of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, now sitting in Boston by adjourn ment March 6th 1694-5.

"The Petition of John Hoite, one of the late Constables of Amesbury now a prisone<sup>r</sup> in Salem Goal,

"Humbly Sheweth,

That yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> is now in Prison und<sup>r</sup> an Execution for the Nonsatisfaction of the arrears of the rates commited to him to collect whilst he was Constable of Amesbury. That your Petition<sup>r</sup> has Lately mett with great losses, haveing had his house plundered by the Indians, and has been visited with much sickness through the holy afflicting hand of god upon him, besides sundry of the persons from whome many of s<sup>d</sup> arreares be due are both dead & removed out of ye Towne. Now Forasmuch as yo<sup>r</sup> poore petition<sup>r</sup> by the providence of God is reduced to a necessitous condition, and wholly uncapacitated, by reason of his confinement, to doo any thing for himself & family or y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of s<sup>d</sup> arreares for y<sup>e</sup> present, he therefore humbly entreats the favor of this high & hon<sup>ble</sup> Court to Consider the premisses, by being pleased to grant unto him two or three yeares space for paym<sup>t</sup> therof, as also for areleasm<sup>t</sup> from his confinem<sup>t</sup>.

"And yo<sup>r</sup> petition<sup>r</sup> as in duty bound shall Ever pray, etc,  
*"John Hoite."*

"Voted upon Reading the Petition, above s<sup>d</sup> that s<sup>d</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> is granted his Request provided he give security to m<sup>r</sup> Treasurer to pay s<sup>d</sup> money within two years into the Treasury, March 8th 1694-5 past in the affirmative by the house of Representatives & sent up to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Lt Governor & Council for consent.

*Nehemiah Jewett, Speaker.\**

The probability is that he never paid the arrears, as he was killed within two years of his release, on returning from a visit to his daughter Dorothe, living in Andover.

This year is, also, noted for the famous descent made upon Haverhill, in which thirty-nine persons were carried off or killed, and among the prisoners was Hannah Dustin, whose heroism has been handed down to us in history. Her memory will be perpetuated by the monument which has been erected near the spot where the massacre occurred.

Feb. 22d. A road was laid out from thirty rods west of "Cobler's Brook" to the river, at a place called "Jamaco

\* See D. W. Hoyt's work on the Hoyt genealogy.

house," and, at the brow of the hill, next the river, it was to be forty rods broad. There was a small brook running into the river in the middle of this road and landing. The exact termination is not known, as it was never worked or fenced, in all probability.

### 1697.

The little church built some thirty-two years ago was now hardly large enough to accommodate all with convenient seats, and Mr. Wells, (whose family should have been well provided for, as a matter of courtesy) sent a petition to the town meeting for liberty to build a pew on the outside of the house, opening into the congregation. Such an addition might be convenient, but could not improve the looks of the meeting-house much.

"To ye Inhabitants of ye town of Amisbury assembled this eighth day of March An Dom 1697.

These request you to grant mee ye liberty to build a place fer ye use of my family on ye outside of ye meeting house betwixt ye south doore & south wast corner thereof & to make a convenient opening to ye congregation not damnifying ye meeting house nor any room or seat or place therein upon the forfeiture of treble damages & in so granting my request I relinquish all my interest that I have in an old grant of liberty to take in half of that seat w<sup>ch</sup> my wife now sits in for that end I remain your servant

*Thomas Wells.*"

It is now more than thirty years since the meeting house was built—small at first—and the increase of population, though not rapid, must have been enough to more than fill it, provided all attended regularly. His petition was granted on his own conditions.

"Foot's Garison" is mentioned in the record of this year, and was at Jamaco, no doubt, on the plain.

### 1698.

William Barnes died March 14th, and was, no doubt, the last of the first eighteen who organized the town in 1655. He was one of the most prominent of the number, holding the office of selectman twelve years, was moderator at sixteen meetings,

commissioner to end small cases five years, juror, constable, chosen to assist in correcting the clerk's book, one of the committee to purchase a house for the minister, and served the town in many other ways. He is said to have come from England in 1635 in the "Globe Jeremy Blackman Mr," at the age of twenty-two, with passengers for Virginia. This would make him eighty-five years old at the time of his death. His trade was that of a house-carpenter. His wife, Rachel, died February 9th, 1686.

Their children were Mary, born —, married John Hoyt, 2d, June 30th, 1659; William, born —, died June 11th, 1648; Hannah, born January 25th, 1643 or 1644, married John Prowse, died May 27th, 1688; Deborah, born April 1, 1646, married Samuel Davis December 19th, 1663; Jonathan, born April 1st, 1648, died young; Rachel, born April 30th, 1649, married Thomas Sargent March 2d, 1667 or 1668; Sarah, born —, married first Thomas Rowell September 8th, 1670, and then John Harve; Rebecca, born —, married Moses Morrill and had a son named William Barnes Morrill, the first instance of a middle name being given in the town.

A handsome "burying cloth" was bought by subscription this year, costing \$45.50.

### 1699.

Again we find the meeting house too small to accommodate the people, and the only remedy found practicable was to build galleries. An appropriation of £5 was made to meet the expenses.

"At ye same meeting it was votted yt ye meeting house should be sufficiently repared and galiers built on ye fore side and at each end.

"Att ye same meeting it was voted yt Robert Quenby, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Currier, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Jones, Jonathan Blasdell and William Hoyt jr shall have liberty to have so much room in ye north side of ye meeting house as Joseph Lanckester sen an Orlando Bagley think convanant to build them a seat provided they do main-tain ye north window well glast."

It is hardly probable that £5 accomplished all the repairs

contemplated at this time, although but little finish was put into the galleries until later times, as the room was needed.

At times considerable trouble had been experienced in regard to the boundary line between Amesbury and Haverhill on account of the large meadows in the vicinity, which yielded a large amount of hay annually. Fresh meadows were valuable in the early days of the settlement and hence we find all such tracts taken up. At this time (May 29th) no line had been established and the patience of the people being exhausted, it was "Votted yt ye town would complaine and prosecute ye town of Haverhill for refusing to preambulate ye line between them & us with us."

Tradition has handed down the story of a fight over the grass growing on these disputed meadows. Haverhill people were in the habit of cutting this grass, coming with a large gang of hands, who were instructed to drive off Amesbury men, which they effectually did for a while, but this year Amesbury was not to be foiled and resorted to the meadows with a strong gang ready to stand their ground. A fight with scythes and forks could hardly be a very pleasant affair, and yet it is said that such a battle ensued. The list of killed and wounded has not been handed down to us, and it may be sufficient to say that Amesbury maintained her rights in such a manner that there were no more infringements.

At a general meeting, held March 20th, "it was voted to leave it to ye Selectmen to procure a School Master or school Dames that may supply the town." At a subsequent meeting, held May 29th, "it was voted yt ye town would allow six pounds a year towards ye maintaynance of a School Master."

Jonathan Blasdell was granted a small piece of land near his shop, provided "he build a house upon it and follow his trade."

### 1700.

We have now seen during the last half century the beginning of a settlement west of the "Powawas River" in a wilderness which had lain desolate for an unknown period, inhabited only by savages and wild beasts. The unbroken forest had sent aloft its waving boughs to catch the early beams of the morning

sun, which the unscared birds were wont to greet with their cheerful notes; but there was no one to admire this grand old scenery or enchanting songs. Nature had very nearly had its way, and not a single trace of civilization was any where to be found. All was rough and wild, requiring patient labor to fit this territory for comfortable homes.

The poineers were, however, men of strong frames and iron wills, well fitted to subdue the forest and lay the foundations of a town or state. And well did they perform their part. Although not highly educated, yet they were good, practicable business men and honest in their convictions of right and wrong.

The little band ordered away from Salisbury organized into a community for the common good. Scarcely a decade passes ere a church is built and a minister obtained to teach them in spiritual things. Their number increases, sons and daughters are born, and general prosperity attends their efforts. In the midst of a savage and relentless foe they have experienced a remarkable preservation, for which their thanks went forth to that kind Providence, of whose signal favors they were fully sensible.

Most of the land had been divided into lots and freely given to the permanent settlers. Nor had new comers been excluded, but received "townships" and were at once granted all the rights enjoyed by the original eighteen. All contributed to the common expense of the plantation, which was very light at first.

There was great change in this half century, greater than thousands of years had witnessed up to the present. The civil authority, church and school were as yet but faintly marked out, although shadowed forth in an encouraging light. Science, in the form of machinery, had been called in and agriculture had drawn from the earth food for man and beast. Wheat, corn, rye and barley yielded abundantly on the new and fertile soil. The colony is now permanently established and nothing but the hand of Providence can blot it from the earth.

It was voted at the annual meeting to have a lecture once a month for seven months. The scattered population could hardly

gather in social meetings, and the regular service on Sundays was about all that was held. No doubt this proposition met with a hearty response from the faithful minister.

This year is especially noted for the controversy with that spicy old gentleman, "Maj<sup>r</sup> Robert Pike" of Salisbury. From the laying out of the town at East Salisbury to the present, he has taken a very prominent part in affairs: preacher, major and associate for holding courts in Norfolk county, of which Salisbury was a shire town, he had a wide field for displaying his peculiar talents. Honest he was, but not over winning and gentlemanly in his manners.

In 1665 a committee was chosen to obtain him "to be helpful to us in the work of the Ministry," but he wisely declined the invitation, choosing a course more in accordance with his tastes and inclinations. When, in 1659, he received a grant of sixty acres of land on condition that he "come and live in Amesbury," it is possible that he was expected to preach. The condition he never complied with, but subsequently bought several lots at the Indian ground. A tier of twenty-six lots was laid out at the river in 1659, beginning at the Buttonwood road and extending northerly from the river. Mr. Pike bought lots Nos. 1, 2 and 3 at different periods and, also, John Weed's ten-acre lot on the corner where Mr. Page's barn now stands, and, also, the six-acre lot on the opposite corner where Mr. Page's house is located, originally granted to William Sargent, and a lot of an Indian woman named Jane, lying north of the corner one and extending up the hill, so that he owned land on both sides of the road. At this time and, perhaps, for some years his great age prevented him from often visiting his land here, and he was obliged to trust to the reports of others, however incorrect they might be. He had just learned that the town had laid out a road forty rods wide through his Indian ground without notifying him or making him any recompense. Although the report was without the least foundation, it drew from him a very spicy letter, (to use no harsher term) which may be worth perusing, and is inserted entire. The town voted that it should be kept in the town book, no doubt deeming it a great curiosity:—

## ROBERT PIKE'S LETTER.

*"To the inhabitants or freeholders of New Salsbury caled Amsbury march the 11th 1699 700.*

Gentlemen: I presume you do not forget that about this time twelve month at your then asembly I presented you with my sence of the abuse don unto me in the Laying my Land at the Indian ground coman.

first a highway of forty rode wide and bounding the same Est upon coman and the same recorded in your town book all without any knowlig of mine thereby recording falsly my Land to be yours a thing of the like was hardly ever heard of among sober men.

I then civily aplyed my self to you for resolve of these too questions.

first why you delt so with me, 2<sup>ly</sup> what you farther intended to do about it to w<sup>ch</sup> neither the towne nor on of you in the towne was so civil as to returne me on word of answer. I could not have expected Less if I had aplyed my self to a company of S or any kind of bruit creatures (w<sup>ch</sup> I took the more a miss) because I know that ther ar many good men a mong you and persons by me of much esteem yea and severall of them had in my hearing despysd the basenes of the thing. yea so late that capt Harvy himself declaimed aganist it as abomnable and yet not on word to me about it then (nor never sinc) upon w<sup>ch</sup> I thought it not uncharatabl to surmise that you wear either al alik in the case w<sup>t</sup>ever you sayd or that the acters in the same ar so farr the prevayling part as to keep the rest so under as that they dare not do nor speak but Lett your unc Reply be as it will to me.

I shall not be wanting to you w<sup>th</sup> regard to both years and cases minding the rule (if it be possibl) Rom 12, 14. 18 and shall begin again where I did last yeare namely

why did you deale so with  
me and w<sup>t</sup> do you intend  
further about it.

And in the mean while wayting your answer would p<sup>r</sup>pose several things to your consideration.

1 That ther never was any high way no farther than the head of Indian ground Lotts.

2 That William Barnses Indian Lott and Jno Weeds ten achers Joine each on other.

3 That no towne have power to sett men to Lay out high ways but the Select men must appoint for privat towne ways and the court for the country.

4 neither of them can do it without complying with the p<sup>r</sup>prieters of ye Land for thayer Satisfaction for thayr damag as the Law direcks.

5 but your commity never Let me know it nor did I know of it in almost too years after it was don they took no more notis of me in it then the thieves do and have don in stealing our wood and timber that is to take a time to do it when we ar where we cannot see them.

6 I do hear that thay do pretend that the records of the Indian Land was burnt w<sup>n</sup> Left Barnerds house was burnt (w<sup>ch</sup> if true) (query) is it not the duty of all there to labor speedily to have the records renewed while tis in memory that so men men may have thayr Lands repayred as well as the house is repayred—the rule is render to every man his right if the neibors ox or ass go astray may he that find them sell them or put them into the pawdering tub because he can do it & no body know it (I trow not) but he must bring them home to his barn, and ar thay not bound to do the like by deed or records of Land I believe you would think so if ever it shouled com to be your case with your records (w<sup>ch</sup> God for bid.)

7 I woold gladly know upon wt acompt any of you do call the 60 akers coman land it was mine and I Legaly posest of it as you all know and I never resigned it to you nor do I think that your stealing my wood and timber do make it yours any more than your stealing it of my other Land do make them yours of w<sup>ch</sup> you may understand my friends you are not ignorant of the wrong don to me and my children in stealing our wood and timber thay now you ar not able to repayr and do you think the taking away our Land also will make us amends your predecesers woold have abhored it and if you

should say that ther is now another generation risen up that do not know the Lord (w<sup>ch</sup> God forbid) yet it is much to think thay so far regenerated as not to know the 9th and 10th commandment all w<sup>ch</sup> gentlemen I hope will be favorably considered by you and if it be not to great a condescendansy in you give me som answer more or Less Let it be w<sup>t</sup> it will it shall be grateful to me who am gentleman your friend and neibour,

*Robert Pike.*

on thing more I would treat  
you of is to Let me know  
whether any of my Land be  
recorded to your's besides  
the Indian Land."

"Mr. Thomas Currier pray present this to the town and return me thayr answer w<sup>ch</sup> will oblig your Loving friend,

*Ro Pike."*

Mr. Currier, then clerk, presented the letter at the annual meeting, March 11th, and the town took special notice of it by voting "whereas Mag<sup>r</sup> Pike sent y<sup>e</sup> town a letter bearing date March 11, 1699 or 1700 in which letter he is pleased to call us S or brutes it was voted that if y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Mag<sup>r</sup> Pike make it appeare that y<sup>e</sup> town have done him any damage they are willing to make him satisfaction."

Major Pike was, at this time, very aged, which may to some extent account for this unmannerly letter, but it must be remembered that he was a free thinker and bold to express his mind at all times and on all occasions. In religious matters he was more tolerant and consistent than the great majority of our ancestors.

In 1653 the General Court forbade all persons preaching unless licensed by four churches in the vicinity, which order was designed to stop the spread of heresy. This law Major Pike did not hesitate to denounce publicly, as the following shows:—

"Left Rob Pike demanded if that lawe which was made to restraine onfitt p<sup>r</sup>sions from constant preaching, &c whither that law was in force after the next Generall Court, to which ans<sup>r</sup>

being made that the Court had declared their minde therein, on which he replied that such persons as did ast in making that law did breake theire oath to the country, or acted contrary expressing the ffreemans oath: for, said he, it is against the libertie of the countrey, both eclesiasticall and civil, and that he stood there ready to make it good; and farther said divers or severall churches had called theire members to accompt which did act in that lawe making, and that some places were about to show theire minds to the Generall Court about it."

For these heretical views and slanders of the General Court, he was arrested, tried and sentenced to be disfranchised and made incapable of holding any "public office in toun or comonwealth, and from pleading any case except his oun in any Court; and further, that he be bound to the good behaviour during the Courts pleasure, and be fined the some of twenty marks to the country." His stand for freedom of religious opinions was sustained by numerous freemen in the neighboring towns and his sentence was strongly condemned.

A petition was circulated in Salisbury, Newbury, Haverhill, Andover and Hampton, and numerously signed for "revoaking his sentence" and presented, which so exasperated the General Court that a commission was appointed with power to call the petitioners together and demand their reasons "for their unjust request" and report to the next General Court. The committee reported and sixteen of the principal petitioners were bound over for trial, viz.: eight from Newbury, six from Salisbury and two from Hampton. Among those from Salisbury were George Martin and Philip Challis.

In 1657 Major Pike, by the intercession of Rev. Mr. Worcester and his own humble petition, was released from all but the fine, which he said he had paid, and thus ended and failed the bold stand he had taken.

### 1701.

Sarah, wife of Orlando Bagley, sen., died this year, and hers is the only death recorded.

The earliest record of the Society of Friends commences this year although there was a small number in town from a very

early date. The Hampton monthly meeting decided to build a meeting-house 26 feet square and "14 foot stud." The cost was mostly paid by subscription, one man paying £30. Previous to the completion of this house, meetings were held at private houses. The sum of £66 4 s. was raised, and probably covered a large portion of the expense of building. In this little house all of the order from Hampton, Salisbury and Amesbury, gathered for some four years to worship after their peculiar manner. They were, however, badly treated, as the following extract from the record shows:—

"Isaac Morrill, Jun<sup>r</sup> and his brother, and John Tompson, came to the house of Jeremiah Dow of Salisbury the 13 day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month 1701 the sayd Jeremiah Dow being from home, his wife in Kindness to them, they being Neighbors, fetched or caused to be fetched a Pott of Cyder for them to Drink which when they had drunk up the Cyder, the said Issaac Morrill (having bin constable the year before) carryed away the quart pott that the Cyder was in, and a pair of fire-tongs, a tray and a cake of tallo, to satisfy the Hireling Minister Caleb Cushman for preaching."

And the same day they took a gun from Richard Smith, & from Jacob Morrill a cow "to pay ye priest for preaching in Salisbury."\*

Small vessels were freely built in town, although but a poor record has been kept. This year a round stern vessel of about thirty tons, named "Katch Peter," was registered, which is said to have been built in 1699.

## 1702.

A stringent law was passed this year, making it obligatory upon towns to maintain schools and employ qualified teachers other than ministers, under penalty of £20. Hitherto it had been customary to employ the minister to teach the children, thus adding a trifle to his scanty salary. To comply with the law, the town established a free school and authorized the selectmen to hire a master.

Thus by vote of the town the free school system was inaugu-

\*Friends' Record.

rated, and has continued to prosper, increasing with the growth of the town, till from the small expenditure of £6 it has gradually increased, reaching in 1874 the large sum of \$11,000. From a school kept in private houses, with a few simple benches, has grown the modern school of many branches, kept in nicely furnished public houses.

Three years ago the town decided to repair the meeting-house, build galleries, etc. It is probable that most of the repairs were completed. The galleries, however, were not wholly finished, if we may judge from the following vote:—

“At ye same meeting it was granted to Mary Currier, Mary Stevens, Hannah Sargent, Mary Frame, Rachel Sargent, Sarah Bagley, Hannah Stevens, that they should have the two hinder most seats of ye short seats of ye womens Gallery in our meeting house towards ye south-east corner of it in to a pew and of improving it for their own use.”

These seven young ladies were unmarried at this time, and in their selection of a place to build a pew, showed a very commendable modesty. Whether their wise course was the means of procuring husbands or not, certain it is that this fine looking pewfull soon began to disappear till the pew was finally empty. Before the year closed, Mary Frame married John Colby, and Mary Stevens married Thomas Sargent. Sarah Bagley married Henry Lanckester in 1703, Hannah Sargent married William Somes, and Rachel Sargent married William Currier in 1704. . Mary Currier married Robert Hoyt in 1707, and Hannah Stevens married Nathaniel Merrill in 1709. Thus disappeared this maidenly group from the “south east corner” of the little meeting-house.

The name of “ffreame” as it was sometimes written, appears in a few instances on the early records, but soon disappears. Susanna Frame married Caleb Norton of Salisbury, and it is probable that, with the exception of John Colby’s wife, the family removed to that town.

Thomas Currier was allowed “tenn shilling for writin for ye town,” this year.

This year the constable of Amesbury took from “Ezekiel Wathin” two calves valued at 30 s. to pay for preaching.

## 1703.

A new move seems to have been made this year by the commoners, looking to a separate organization. February 25th a meeting was held and Thomas Currier, senior, was chosen clerk. The meeting then proceeded to vote "that all that are entered townsmen & commoners in ye town book of records for Amesbury have liberty to vote as commoners for the disposell of all lands that are not yet granted." The meeting also proceeded to order the laying out of a tract of land next the six rod highway, and to impose a fine of three shillings per tree for all cut thereon. A committee was chosen to lay out the land, and also a committee to prosecute any "parson that that shall cut any wood or timber upon this land above said."

April 27th a second meeting was held by the commoners, and the only business done seems to have been granting Francis Davis several lots of land\* originally laid out to Walter Taylor. This was a confirmation of the first location of the Davis family in the East Parish, near the new buildings of the Merrimac Hat Company, where the descendants of Francis Davis lived, till within about thirty years. There are many living who well remember "Uncle John Davis," as he was familiarly called, a carpenter and pump-maker, living snug by the road on the bank, nearly opposite the present elm on the river side. He was the last of the children of James and Tabitha Davis, whose homestead he occupied. Elijah, a brother, died in 1832, leaving children whose descendants now reside at the Ferry and elsewhere. His house stood a few feet west of the late Ira Miles', and the cellar is yet to be seen.

A new officer was chosen this year called "Howard,"† and for many years the office was continued, although we have been unable to find what duties were performed.

Elizabeth Colby was granted "the liberty of making pew in our meeting house and to have half of ye hindermost seate towards the south-east corner of the meeting house betwixt the greate post and the womens gallery stairs."

\* The town had already granted this land to him in 1693.

† One chosen in 1643.

Richard Martin commenced a suit against the town and Ensign Bagley and Thomas Stevens were chosen to manage the matter on behalf of the town with power to employ counsel.

Thomas Challis, one of the selectmen and assessors, "promised to do in all maters relating to his offices faithfully except making the ministérs rate," before Thomas Currier, town clerk. He was a Quaker and had no faith in a paid ministry.

The tract of land which the commoners ordered laid out at their meeting, February 25th, was on the east side of the Buttonwood road and embraced eighty-seven and a half acres where Moses Merrill now lives, and along down towards the river. It was laid out in five ranges, embracing thirty-five lots, which were given to the original commoners. The Indian ground bounded this tract next the river and is described as "being in estimation about thirty acres." This was very properly called "Indian ground," as many relics have been found, assuring us of their residence here.

The old road, commonly known as "Hunt lane," was defined this year commencing at the "country road that leads to the Ferry and running two rods wide by the head of Bayly's lot, and to a heap of stones on a knowl near Weed's meadow and so along between Ring's lot and ye River lots to that highway that leads to Wolf peet and so along at ye head of ye River lots to that highway that comes down by John Colby's."

John Colby, probably, lived nearly opposite the late Lewis Blaisdell's.

The famous "Woolpit" hill, as it is sometimes called, seems to have been known by nearly the same name at this early date.

This year a small vessel of about forty tons was built, called "Friends Adventure."

"Taken from Jeremiah Dow of Salisbury one cow valued fifty shils without showing any warrant dun by ye Clark of ye train band which Clark said was for not apeering to traine & being wanting thare seven days." And there was also taken from Henry Dow a cow, from John Collins a mare and colt, and from Ezekiel Wathen, of Amesbury, two thousand and one hundred

shingles to pay the "prestes rate." These were all Friends and could not conscientiously support a hired ministry.

### 1704.

Jonathan Blasdell was chosen school-master this year.

Samuel Weed was chosen sealer of leather. The tanning business was carried on to a considerable extent at this time. The remains of tan pits are yet to be seen back of Pleasant valley, in a pasture now owned by Peter F. Swett, at this time (1704) the homestead of Richard Martin, and at the Pond hills, near the church yard. Most of the leather needed was tanned and curried at home and made into the various articles wanted, by patient labor.

The selectmen were ordered to make "the two halfe years rats that was due to Mr. Tho Wells for his labour amongst us in the worke of the Ministrey for the last year past."

"At the same meeting it was voted to allow Samuel Colby sen twenty shillings for ringing the Bell and sweeping the meet-house for the last year past."

"Benony Tucker, Thomas Nickols and Thomas Challis enters there contrary desent to those two acts above written."

They were Quakers and had no desire to be taxed for keeping the house clean, where preaching was not to their liking.

The above is the first intimation to be found of a bell on the little church. It may have been placed in position when the repairs were made in 1699, but no charge for ringing is found previous to this time. Doubtless Mr. Challis thought it a needless appendage to a meeting house.

The Indians were very troublesome and a general alarm was given, causing the people to flee to the garrison houses for safety. Among those who hastily snatched their guns and sought safety in the garrisons was John Collins, of Salisbury, a Quaker. He was afterward sorry that he showed such want of faith in his professed creed, and made confession as follows:—

"I do acknowledg that When as I take up arms & Run to garrison ffor safte from the Indians since I was convinced of Gods blessed truth. It brought grate trouble upon me and Gods Rightous Gugments I felt upon mee which brought mee

to a deepe consideration of the Eviel of my so Dooing but as I was made wiling to come out of those things againe I find God is wiling to forgive mee thearefore I desire my breatheren to forgive me & Reseave mee Into unity with them

*John Collins."*

We find no record of murders in town this year or of persons being carried into captivity.

A square-stern vessel of about forty tons was built this year. She was owned in Boston and named the "Success."

### 1705.

At the annual meeting it was "voted to throw up the road through Thomas Nickols' land on condition that he give the town a landing place six rods long on the river and four rods wide up the bank." The above was a road across a portion of the plain near Tappan Emery's to the river, probably not far from the present one which terminates near the late Moses Currier's, at the steep bank.

Again the town was troubled with war and Indian depredations to such an extent that it became necessary to lay the matter before the people at an adjourned meeting, when "it was voted upon consideration that the town is under such difficulty this time of war that ye whole town cant have the benefit of any settled place for schools without exposing our children to great danger in travelling our rodes these things considered we see case to impower the Selectmen to take ye best care yt they can to apoint such places as they shall think may be best for ye town and to employ such parsons as they shall think may be for the best."

"At this same meeting the town seriously considering the difficulties that the people at Jamaco are under these troublesome times that there old people and children cant but sildome come to meeting these things considered at the present meeeting it was voted that the Minister preach every third Sabeth day at Jamaco at such place or places as shall be provided for that sarvis and this to continue for one yeare."

At this time the roads were not much better than paths spotted through the woods, few if any carriages being in use, except

ox-carts. The Indians were, also, on the war path, watching every opportunity to glut their savage vengeance. The way from Jamaco was long and in places dangerous to the little church at the burying ground, and very truly old people could not ride on horseback so far with safety, and it was a wise measure to appoint meetings nearer home. Scholars were, also, in great danger when going through the woods, as they were obliged to do, and changing to accommodate different localities was a wise precaution. Our fathers could hardly sit under their own vine with none to molest or make them afraid.

At the representative meeting in May the town gave the selectmen leave to lay out a highway to "James Creek" if they thought advisable. This was, probably, from the six rod road near Thomas Page's to Pressey's creek, or on the west side from the steep bank to this (then James') creek.

Mary, wife of Thomas Currier, sen., (town clerk) died this year and also Robert Ring, who was, probably, a son of the first Robert, of Salisbury.

From an early period there had been a few Friends in Amesbury and Salisbury, and in 1699 a minister from England held a meeting at the house of Samuel Weed, there being no meeting house nearer than the one built at Hampton in 1701. This year the Friends in this vicinity made a move towards building a house to worship in and the Hampton monthly meeting chose a committee of two to look out a location suitable for the purpose. This committee subsequently reported that a piece of land could be had, and the whole matter was left in their hands to carry out the minds of Friends at "Salisbury, Amesbury and Gemaco." Thomas Barnard gave the lot and it was, according to tradition, situated on Friend street, near No. 8 mill. Thomas Challis, who opposed the minister's rate last year and, also, paying Samuel Colby for ringing the bell, was one of this committee. Thus the Friends were gradually gaining in numbers and becoming of importance in town.

The first marriage recorded among this order took place this year at the house of Thomas Barnard, where a meeting was held for the occasion. The parties were John Peaslee, grand-

son of Joseph Peaslee, who gave the General Court much trouble many years ago by his persistency in preaching, and Mary Martin, granddaughter of George Martin. This marriage was signed by forty-seven witnesses.

### 1706.

For the first time the selectmen are ordered to make a rate to pay the school-master, and this places the educational interests on a firm basis.

Nothing is said or done in regard to Indian troubles, which were so threatening last year, and it is presumed that the fright had passed away.

The town voted that "ye town is willing that Mr. Wells should goe to Jamaco on third of ye Sabath days this year as he did the last yeaer."

Thomas Sargent, sen., son of William Sargent, died this year, aged sixty-two years. He was born at Salisbury on the Mudnoc road, so called, June 11th, 1643, and was an active, capable man. He served as selectman five years and held many other important offices. It is probable that he lived near Bear hill.

The saddest event of the year was the death of the Weed family. Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Weed, and her three children: John, Daniel and Sarah, died in one day, the 4th of July. Their death resulted from an epidemic commonly denominated "Throat distemper," which appears to have been very fatal at this time. It was a fearful sight: in that house of mourning lay four of the family, the mother beside her darlings, the oldest of whom was less than three years, all clad in the habiliments of the grave, and all borne away to return no more to that hitherto happy home.

The father returned with a heavy heart; they were his all; he had no more of whom death could rob him. All was gone in a day. The impression on the public mind was such as to cause this terrible affliction to be handed down from generation to generation, until the present time. The record, also, confirms its truth. Mr. Weed lived near the late Ephraim Merrill's

and the land on the south side of the road from the brook to the old Hunt's lane was his homestead.

In 1711 Mr. Weed married Sarah Sawyer and named three of his children born subsequently, for the lost ones.

The Friends turned out John Ring, John Green, Samuel Norton and Samuel Cass for "baring arms" and other bad conduct. John Cazer, of Haverhill, was specially admonished by the monthly meeting to pay his debts.

### 1707.

Thomas Colby, jun., was chosen to ring the bell and sweep the meeting house, with a salary of 24 s.

The town voted that the selectmen should forthwith build a sufficient pound near Edward Hunt's (now George W. Bartlett's.)

"Att y<sup>e</sup> same meeting it was voted that y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen should hire four or five school Dames for y<sup>e</sup> town to teach children to read."

"Att y<sup>e</sup> same meeting it was voted that the town would allow five pounds to two men that y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen should hire to keep a school to teach young parsons to write and sifer two months this year insuing." The work of educating the young is gradually advancing and becoming of more importance. It is but a few years since the master was to teach all who knew their a b c; but now we find them advanced a step. Females are to teach the children to read and males are to teach writing and arithmetic. The number of schools, also, have increased, giving greater facilities to all.

Richard Currier, being chosen constable, gave the town £5 to release him, and Ephraim Weed was chosen in his stead; but, at a subsequent meeting, he was released and John Kimball, sen., chosen to fill the vacancy. Samuel Colby, sen., also, resigned the office of tithing man. Offices were little sought at this time.

Nov. 18th. John Pressey died. He testified against Susanna Martin in 1692.

John Collins, who offended the Friends in 1704 by defending himself against the Indians, is again at fault, "having persistid In preaching contrary to the Manefestation of y<sup>e</sup> spirite

of God in us wee desire him as fformerly to take care of his wayes all so to his doctrin & bee silant till friends have unity tharewith." But, although several times subsequently warned, he, like Joseph Peaslee, persisted in preaching till, at the monthly meeting, held December 18th, it was voted "that hee ye s<sup>d</sup> Collins Is denied by us."

### 1708.

The town ordered a road laid out from the six-rod highway near John Challis' house to the pond plain road. This was the road from Daniel F. Morrill's to Tappan Emery's.

Benjamin Eastman petitioned the town for leave to build a fulling mill just below the mill bridge on the Powow river, and, also, to take the water under ground across the road to drive the mill. The petition was readily granted. This was, probably, the first fulling mill in town.

Col. John March received a grant of several pieces of common land on the original right of George Carr's, whose son-in-law he was. This grant was made by a meeting of the commoners held September 7th.

Oct. 18th. A town meeting was held and the only business transacted was to order the selectmen to prosecute at the town's charge the five late constables, viz.: Ebenezer Blazdell, William Fowler, Robert Quinby, Israel Dymond and John Kimball, sen., for not making up their accounts according to law. It would seem, however, that they had committed no very great crime, as William Fowler was elected Representative the next year.

### 1709.

The pound ordered in 1707 had not been built at Edward Hunt's, and it was now decided to build it at the "pond plain," William Pressey offering a piece of land "four rods square" for ten years free of charge. It was, probably, built near the burying ground.

The town voted to fence in the burying ground with boards at the town's cost. This is the first intimation of a fence around the burying ground on record.

It was, also, voted to hire two women to keep school and

"Widow Stevens and Goodwife Pregett" were designated, at salaries of £8 each. A master was, also, to be employed "to teach to wright and sipher and not to exceed eight pounds and one quarter part of it to be money and ye other three quarters as money."

April 29th. The commoners held another meeting and chose a committee to ascertain all encroachments on common lands and highways, and, also, what grants had been made and not yet laid out, and report at an adjourned meeting May 16th. At the adjourned meeting the committee reported that "according to there best judgment John Colby have made incroachment upon ye coman land"—hardly worth two meetings.

The commoners, also, gave Thomas Weed and William Currier leave to fence in the six-rod highway (Buttonwood road) by making sufficient bars.

The town had considerable trouble with John Whitcher, of Haverhill, about a highway which the court of sessions had ordered through his land at Jamaco. It was proposed to refer the matter to three men, but finally it was left with a committee to agree upon some plan and make return to court.

The Friends' Hampton monthly meeting ordered a weekly meeting on the first and second fourth days in every month till altered.

### 1710.

Some difficulty occurred this year between Col. John March and the town. He charged the town with "taking away all most all Wosters lot and a considerable part of Challis his lot that was granted to him in the year 1640 for satisfaction for a highway," but the town denied the charge. The commoners took up the dispute. A meeting was called on the 22d of March to transact the ordinary town business till twelve o'clock, and then to be a commoners' meeting. Thomas Currier was chosen their clerk and it was "voted to stand suit with Col. John March," and Left. John Foot and John Blasdell were chosen as "Aturnes" to answer him in his action commenced against the commoners.

Another action was commenced against the commoners by

Joshua Bayley, of Newbury, and Left. John Foot was again made "Aturne" to manage the case at Newbury court.

The commoners had or supposed they had rights which should not be acted upon by all of the voters in town, and these separate meetings seem to have been held for the purpose of avoiding this outside influence, and the fact that they actually finished the division of the common land in 1703 by separate meetings, confirms the above view of the matter. The first eighteen owned and disposed of the common lands as they deemed proper, and, also, granted townships or common rights to whom they pleased. They fixed the number of commoners at twenty-six, unless by the "consent of every freeman" the number should be increased. It was soon increased to that number and most of the divisions of land were made accordingly.

Col. John March, John Barnard, Joseph Brown and Jarvis Ring petitioned the town for leave to build iron works on the Powow river without being liable to taxation, and their petition was cheerfully granted. A similiar petition was presented at the Salisbury annual meeting and readily granted. The works were built and in operation several years. Tradition states that iron ore was taken from the bed of the pond and refined for use at these works, which were situated on the Amesbury side of the Powow river.

Capt. Harvey, also, petitioned for liberty to build a vessel or vessels at "Jamaco," and was allowed to do so. Left. Foot and Thomas Challis were appointed to lay out a ship-yard for him. With a fulling mill, iron works and several ship-yards along the river, it was, no doubt, a busy, prosperous town.

An appropriation of £30 was made for school purposes, and the school was to be kept one-half of the time at the meeting house and the other half near Roger Stevens' house.

All of the inhabitants were ordered to brand their cattle with the town brand.

May 9th. John Kimball, sen., was chosen representative, and on the 16th Thomas Fowler was chosen. It is very probable that Mr. Kimball died at this time, as he entirely disap-

pears from the records hereafter. He was a prominent man in town, serving as representative three years and was elected a fourth time, and, also, held many other offices.

He lived near the pond's mouth and owned seven lots in that division (which was called the ox pasture) in 1699, embracing all between the pond and pond road, and two lots north of the road. Tradition locates his house south of the road, very near the pond's mouth, and there are indications of a former residence there. He was, probably, an extensive farmer and very active in town affairs, but a firm believer in witchcraft, giving foolish testimony against Susanna Martin at her trial. It should be remembered, however, that he lived in an age of superstition, when clear-headed, sensible persons were much bewildered on this subject.

Aug. 10th. Ebenezer Blasdell died. He was a son of Henry Blasdell, one of the original settlers, and grandson of Jaret Haddon, who gave him a legacy in his will. He was born the 17th 8th mo. 1657. He served as selectman in 1698 and held many other offices. It is probable that he lived at Bear hill.

April 12th. Francis Davis died. He was successor to Walter Taylor in certain lands granted by the town, and was by trade a block-maker.

This year the Friends' monthly meeting received five books sent from England. May 18th the monthly meeting was held at Amesbury, and from that time for more than sixty years it was held alternately at Amesbury and Hampton.

### 1711.

At the annual meeting it was "voted that Mr Wells should go to Jamaco on third part of y<sup>e</sup> Sabath days and of Humalation and Thanksgiving."

"At a general meeting it was voted that y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen should hire a school Master for y<sup>e</sup> town for this year insuing."

"At y<sup>e</sup> same meeting it was voted that y<sup>e</sup> School should be kept y<sup>e</sup> first four months at y<sup>e</sup> town Meeting House y<sup>e</sup> next four months at y<sup>e</sup> Pond Hills fort and y<sup>e</sup> last four months at Left Foots fort or there abouts."

The Pond hills' fort may have been the house now owned

and occupied by Jacob Huntington, which was originally lined with brick around the first story, and, no doubt, designed as a garrison house for the neighborhood. Left. Foot's fort was, no doubt, in the vicinity of the burying ground at West Amesbury.

The six-rod highway was narrowed by allowing Thomas Challis and Thomas Weed to fence in two rods in width, in consideration of highways laid through their lands elsewhere.

### 1712.

Capt. John Wadey, of Salisbury, had leave granted to build a dam at the pond's mouth not to exceed three feet in height "to preserve water in a dry time for grinding."

This was the first attempt to turn the water of Kimball's pond to account. For untold ages this water had run to waste, passing through the pond meadow and across the highway near Thomas Colby's, into the stream that carries Tuxbury's mills.

In great drouths the water in the Powow river ran low, so that grinding was necessarily suspended; but with this extra three feet on the surface of the pond, there would, probably, be no more scarcity.

Left. Foot had leave to "fence across ye highway leading by his house next ye country road and so against Thomas Colby's not to hinder any passing." This road was, probably, the one now known as Church street, in Merrimac.

Sept. 27th. Deacon Thomas Currier died, having served the town in almost every capacity. He was chosen town clerk in 1674 instead of his father, Richard Currier, and served till his death, a period of thirty-eight years lacking a few months. He served as selectman seventeen years and in many other offices, and was a fair penman. His business was not confined to town affairs, but he was employed in settling estates and various other matters. He was a witness to the will of Edmund Elliott, which his father wrote in 1675, and occasionally recorded meetings when his father was clerk. This would go to show that they lived in the same house at that time, and it is very probable that Thomas owned the homestead before his father's death. It has been said that Richard deeded away his property and died poor. Thomas was born at Salisbury March 7th, 1646, and

was sixty-six years of age when he died. It is probable that he lived near the mills and, perhaps, in the vicinity of the Lion's Mouth. He married Mary Osgood, daughter of William Osgood of Salisbury, and by her inherited one-quarter of the old saw mill which he gave to his son Ebenezer. He had nine sons and three daughters.

On the 13th of October Orlando Bagley, jun., was chosen town clerk and entered upon his long term of office. He was, also, chosen to keep a private school to "teach to wright and sipher such as shall come to him they paying as he and they shall agree."

### 1713.

The selectmen were ordered to hire "a school master or masters or school dames for ye benefit of ye town for this year ensuing."

Wolves were again becoming troublesome and a bounty of 20 s. was voted out of the town's stock for each "woulf's head."

The selectmen notified the selectmen of Kingston to meet them on the 30th of March "at ye ponds mouth, called ye country pond," to perambulate the line between the towns. At this time the territory of Amesbury extended to the island in Country pond, embracing nearly all of the territory now known as Newton, N. H.

### 1714.

A town meeting was held January 7th for taking some measures to repair the old meeting-house, but those present hardly felt like deciding upon what should be done, and so adjourned half an hour, to meet at Samuel Colby's. He was innholder, and when met the meeting felt better spirits and proceeded to business. Without opposition it was "voted that ye selectmen should repair ye ould meeting-house."

With the same unanimity another vote was passed, as follows : "Voted yt ye town did chuse a comm<sup>t</sup> of six men to consider and conclude concerning ye building of a meeting house, and they to bring in there result at ye next March meeting for ye town's approbation, and also ye place where ye house shall be built." There is no report on record from this committee, but

from subsequent action it is presumed that they recommended building two houses.

The annual meeting was held March 8th, and adjourned to the 10th, to meet at the house of Thomas Hoyt, at the Pond hills. At the adjourned meeting "it was voted that the town would build two meeting houses in said town."

John Challis opposed this measure, and to relieve the Quakers the meeting voted "to free the Quakers in s<sup>d</sup> town from paying to the minister's rate all such as the heads of their society shall give in a list of."

To give the matter further consideration, however, the meeting adjourned to April 12th, nine o'clock, A. M., at the meeting house. After having had time for due consideration of the whole matter, the town voted at the adjourned meeting to "build there first meeting house at that part of the town called Jamaco." It was voted to build the house at the Pond plain on a piece of land given the town by Jarvis Ring. This lot was given for a burying ground and is now known as the Middle Cemetery. The house was to be 40 feet long, 32 feet wide and 18 feet stud. No committee was chosen, and although several meetings were held subsequently, nothing further was done this year.

Leave was given Samuel Colby to build an arch "on the highway near his house." It was a common thing to build arches in those early times, and they were invariably built on the side of some knoll or rising ground, so that the earth might cover the top sufficiently to keep out the frost. The location of this arch was on the north side of the road a few rods west of the store on Bartlett's corner, and the cavity where the rocks were taken out may yet be seen.

Better school accommodations were ordered this year, the selectmen being authorized to hire two masters for each end of the town, and school dames for the whole town.

Capt. Thomas Harvey was chosen representative in May and in October Left. John Foot was chosen for the remainder of the year. No record of his death is found, but it is very probable that he died during the summer, which occasioned the

election of Left. Foot. He first appears on the record as one of a committee on highways in 1689 and was chosen deputy in 1690, 1694, 1697, 1699, 1706, 1708, 1713 and 1714, and was on the board of selectmen in 1701 and 1714. He held various other offices and was a ship carpenter, building vessels at Jamaco on land granted him in 1710 by the town. The Harveys owned a large tract of land near the Universalist church at West Amesbury, where they probably lived, and also a mill on Cobbler's brook. He was largely employed in public business and was a faithful servant.

The Friends' monthly meeting this year granted permission to Newbury Friends to hold meetings "every 3d first day y<sup>e</sup> week in every month," and also to Haverhill "every 4th first day of y<sup>e</sup> week in every month."

### 1715.

For many years an officer called "Clark of y<sup>e</sup> market" has been annually chosen, whose duty is defined in an act passed in 1696, as follows:

"Sect. 2d. That the clerks of the market in each town within this Province, or any one of them, shall, and are hereby empowered and required once every week or oftener, as they shall see cause, to enter into any shop or place where bread is usually sold or baked for sale, and to weigh the same; and all such bread which they shall find under the due assize according to the proportion before mentioned, or not being marked, to make seizure of and deliver two-thirds parts thereof unto the selectmen or overseers of the poor in such town, for the use of the poor within the same, the officer to have the other third for his pains." The fact that such officer was annually chosen seems to indicate the necessity, and from the occasional references to some kind of bread shops, it may justly be inferred that there were bakeries in town in those days. Joseph Prechet was chosen this year.

A town meeting was held January 7th and adjourned to the 24th, when the following vote was passed: "Whereas there hath been a vote past for y<sup>e</sup> building of two meeting houses, and y<sup>e</sup> first to be built at y<sup>e</sup> pond plain, we upon considera-

tion do see cause to have but one at present and to build it at ye parcel of land called ye parsonage, neare Edward Hunt's." He lived on the corner where Geo. W. Bartlett now lives. The late Joseph Merrill, who hauled the present house from the pond, placed it over the old Hunt cellar.

The meeting-house was built on the opposite corner of the Martin road on a little knoll, a beautiful location. The old house was altogether too small to hold the present population, being only 25 by 30 feet. The vote to build two houses of worship would have been carried out, undoubtedly, had the town been able to do so. The people had increased at the west end, although no village had yet commenced. In 1726, which is but eleven years later, we find the names of 123 men taxed in the West parish for the support of preaching, and this would warrant the conclusion that there were not less than four hundred inhabitants at that time. There were not quite so many in 1715, probably, yet there were more than were willing to travel the long distance to the little church at the burying ground. The most prominent men at Jamaco were opposed to the repeal of the vote ordering two houses, and Left. John Foot, Sergeant Joseph Davis and Thomas Fowler entered their "contra dicent" against it. The present location—one mile nearer the centre of the town—was designed to give better accommodations to the west end people and obviate the necessity of two houses. Nor was this location a very lonesome one, for within the range of a half mile there were more than half a score of houses.

Dea. Joseph Brown, Thomas Hoyt and Thomas Sargent were chosen a committee to "carry on s<sup>d</sup> work of building said house at ye towns cost, and are to have said house finished at or on ye first of November in ye yeare 1716." Its dimensions were "forty-five fot in length and thirty-five fot in wedth and twenty fot stud."

"Mr. Skipper Lunt" was the master builder.

A meeting was held July 13th and £150 raised to "carry on ye work of finishing our Meeting house and likewise to expend ye charge that we have already been out in building." So the work was begun at this date.

"At ye same meeting voted that ye town would in general coust and charge to build a Meeting house at ye west part of ye town called Jamaco that is to say not to build said house within three years after yt time fixed for ye finishing our Meeting house which is already raised it is to be understood when ye Major part of ye town yt lyeth west of Nickols' creek shall see cause to build ye town to assist them as aforesaid."

It is probable that this vote settled all matters in dispute, and the work went on with the house, which was "already raised." It is said to have been very heavily timbered and was, no doubt, a very substantial building, although perfectly plain, without porch or spire. On this gently-sloping knoll it stood for two generations or more. It would be an interesting sight if we could be allowed a glimpse of that sedate assembly as they wended their way from all sections of the town on each returning Sabbath to this new but unadorned house of worship. They came from the Ferry, the Powow river, the Lyon's Mouth, the Pond, the Pond hills, the Bear hill, Jamaco, Nickols' creek, the River and the many old roads and fields where they were then located, some on foot, but mostly on horseback, two or three to a horse. Clothed in home spun, the work of their own hands, a few yards woven in a day, and colored and dressed in their own fulling mill, neat and comfortable, they humbly gathered to worship the God of the Pilgrims, who had so graciously protected and blessed them in this wilderness. And with each returning Sabbath the dignified and erect form of the venerable minister was seen on his way to church, riding on his "blackish mouse coulored horse."

### 1716.

Mr. Wells sent a communication to the annual meeting, desiring a piece of land for his use, and Capt. John Barnard and Jonathan Blasdell were ordered to view the premises and report at the next meeting. The matter was not fully settled at the next meeting, but the selectmen were authorized to settle that and some dispute about Mr. Wells' fire-wood.

In consequence of depredations by wolves, a bounty of 20 s. was again offered for "every Woulf killed by any parson belonging to said town."

Schools were yet anything but permanent institutions, being mostly kept in private houses, but the young clerk, who was fast rising to prominence, and himself a schoolmaster, very well knew the importance of making the schools local and permanent. To carry out his plan, he made the following communication to the meeting:—

"At this same meeting, Orlando Bagley, jun., doth give and grant to and for ye use of said town one-half qorter of an acre of land frunting on ye country road adjacent to a town highway on ye west for ye privilege of setting of a school house on so long as ye town see cause there to keep a school.

*as witness my hand Orlando Bagley, jun."*

This lot was, no doubt, the one where the pound now stands, which answers the description perfectly. It was a notch out of the clerk's homestead.

The meeting voted "to build a School house of twenty foot square and seven foot stud to be built within ye space of two years after ye date hereof to be finished and set on ye land before mentioned at ye towns coast."

Thus began the Pond hills school house and, although the house then built has passed away, yet the locality has always been provided with a house. Why the present house is not on this lot is hardly clear; but some three-quarters of a century after this date, when the house was old and unfit for use, there was some considerable contention in regard to the new house, which was finally settled by two men, who built the present house and afterwards sold it to the town. The writer has been told by old persons, who well remembered the transaction, that such was the case, and Capt. Ephraim Weed and Ichabod B. Sargent were named as the men who built it.

The selectmen hired Nathaniel Brown (son of Dea. Joseph Brown) to keep school three months for "ten pounds."

On the record appears the following: "Amesbury May ye 28th 1716. Taken from John Challis (by distress) a yearling heifer and proceeded with according to law. Sold for eleven shillings by me Henry Trussel late Constable of Amesbury."

- June 15th. Hannah Fowler, wife of Thomas Fowler, died.  
Sept. 27th. Widow Mary Challis died.  
Dec. 16th. Jeremiah Davis died.

### 1717.

The annual meeting was held in the old meeting-house, which may have been uncomfortable, and the few in attendance adjourned to the house of Elizabeth Colby, to meet in a quarter of an hour. Elizabeth was the wife of Samuel Colby, if he was living, but the vote would rather look as though he was dead.

Before completing the whole business the meeting was again adjourned, to the house of Thomas Challis, on the 15th inst., This was an accommodation to the west part of the town, as Mr. Challis lived near Sandy brook, just west of Daniel F. Morrill's.

Upon reassembling "The town then met did vote and chuse Thomas Challis for to finish our school house that is already raised according to his best judgment by y<sup>e</sup> time before mentioned at y<sup>e</sup> town's coast."

Instead of hiring a master to "wright and sifer," as formerly, the town chose Left. Currier and Left. Stevens to hire a "grammar school master and school dames for y<sup>e</sup> use of s<sup>d</sup> town." The good cause is slowly but surely progressing. The people are doing all they can for its advance.

The meeting-house was not yet completed and the town voted that those having leave to build pews should do so within twelve months or lose the privilege, excepting Mr. Wells. The pulpit and deacons' pew seem to have been completed as the meeting proceeded to seat some of the most prominent men—Capt. Barnard, Capt. Foot and Ensign Orlando Bagley, sen., were "set in y<sup>e</sup> front seate at y<sup>e</sup> table." Capt. Chandler, Left. Currier, Ensign Hoyt and Cornet Blasdell were "to set at y<sup>e</sup> table in that seate next y<sup>e</sup> pulpit. Thomas Stevens and Sargent John Kimball are to set w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> deacons, and also Joseph Lanckester, sen."

The town voted to give Mr. Wells the old meeting-house, and it is probable that it was torn down and wholly disappeared

this year. It had been the gathering place of those hardy pioneers on each returning Sabbath for more than half a century, and now it was given to the faithful minister, which was a very proper disposition of it.

Mr. Wells put in a petition at the adjourned meeting for leave to build a pew in the new meeting-house, and also in the one to be built at "Jamaco," of which the following is a copy:—

"To ye Moderator of ye present meeting of ye inhabitants of ye town of Almsbury, March ye 15th, 1716: 17, to be communicated to ye town that if they please to grant me ye privilege of a pew in ye new meeting house on ye left hand next ye south door seven foot in length and so wide as present vacant space in ye judgment of ye workmen or Mr. Skipper Lunt or both of them, shall admit of for needful passage to ye adjoining vacant space, and an other in ye upper meeting house, granted to be built for place and dimentions at your own pleasure, provided it may not appear to be a ridiculous mockery, both to be built at ye charge of me my heirs or assigns. I will in addition unto ten pounds already allowed which was left out of rate dat. Sept. 14, 1715, allow ten pounds more out of ye present rates dat. Octob<sup>r</sup> 23, 1716, or ye next, and sign a general acquittance for ye town, a copy whereof may be seen next underwritten, and I expect my former papers given in to ye town and committee to be returned unto me, and this also if voted on ye negative."

The following is a copy of the receipt, and seems sufficiently broad to cover the whole ground, thus avoiding all further dispute about salary:—

"Id acquitt discharge and absolve ye inhabitants of ye town of Almsbury considered conjunctively as ye town of all debts dues and demands whatsoever relating to my yearly salary for my ministerial maintainence from ye beginning of ye world unto ye twenty ninth day of September in ye yeare of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fourteen.

*As witness my hand*

*Thomas Wells.*

*Minister of Amesbury."*

"Voted on ye affermitive."

Ever since the settlement of Mr. Wells there had been more or less trouble in regard to his salary. Hard and troublesome times pinched the people so that they could barely live, and, no doubt, failed to pay the minister. But they seldom refused to grant him any favor which he asked of them, and were really unwilling to part with him. In the early part of this year the road near the new meeting house was enlarged and bounded out to a knoll the south side of the swamp, near Martin's bridge and a road leading to the river, which was laid out in 1693. This confirms the location of the new meeting house, as stated in previous pages of this work.

### 1718.

Capt. John Barnard died July 15th. He had held many offices in town and was a man of sterling integrity and greatly respected. He was one of the committee to locate the meeting house in 1714 and on the committee to run the line next Haverhill in 1714, and the town meeting adjourned to his house in 1709. He was, probably, a son of Capt. John Barnard, who died in 1700, and grandson of "Robert Barnett."

### 1719.

Constables have been collectors from the first, and were on that account considered important officers, and were not taxed; but this year they were taxed, and allowed six pence on the pound for collecting.

Capt. John Foot, Orlando Bagley, sen., and Thomas Challis, were chosen to return the bounds of land "into y<sup>e</sup> town book and also to join with y<sup>e</sup> selectmen concerning y<sup>e</sup> setting and and exchanging highways." Samuel Weed had served on this committee since 1694, but was dismissed at this meeting, because, as they said, he was "ancient and decayed." So Samuel Weed at 66 was really an old fogey—not up to the times. It was a little rough to dismiss one who had faithfully served the town for more than a quarter of a century in such an undignified manner.

Sergeant John Colby died this year. His homestead was probably in the vicinity of Daniel F. Morrill's, who now owns a portion of it.

July 30th. A meeting was held and the following vote passed: "At y<sup>e</sup> same meeting that part of a vote is recalled, that is to say concerning y<sup>e</sup> place of building and setting our school house at y<sup>e</sup> west end of y<sup>e</sup> town, and voted to set said house on a pece of land near y<sup>e</sup> house of John Davis, and y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> west end of said town to provide land for setting of said house on."

### 1720.

The selectmen were authorized to raise the money to defray the expenses of the town for the current year.

Gideon Lowell petitioned for leave to fence in the road over Bailey's hill, and offered to give a piece of land at the mouth of Powow river for a landing-place. The offer was accepted by the town.

Richard Currier petitioned for leave to build a vessel or vessels on the above landing, and was allowed the privilege. Ship building on the river at this date was a very important branch of business and was fast building up the Ferry.

The schools were not forgotten, but at the May meeting the town voted "that y<sup>e</sup> school shall be kept at Jamaco five months from y<sup>e</sup> first of February last and the school shall be moved to town and there kept till seven months is expired after his removal to town." This was the grammar school.

### 1721.

The first mention of a bond given by the constables is found this year. John Pressy was accepted by giving a bond of £600, which William Pressey and Ephraim Weed signed.

Capt. Foot was moderator of the annual meeting, but being unexpectedly called to a session of the legislature, Orlando Bagley, sen., was chosen at the adjourned meeting.

Thomas Challis and Jacob Sargent were chosen to hire a school-master the present year.

The road known as "Hunt's road," near the house of Benj. F. Huntington, was widened and defined this year: "Voted that y<sup>e</sup> town would have an open highway of three rods wide from y<sup>e</sup> countrey rode to y<sup>e</sup> town highway at y<sup>e</sup> head of the River lots out of y<sup>e</sup> parsonage land, said way bounding westerly

on y<sup>e</sup> land of Capt. Currier, Ephraim Hunt and Daniel Flanders." For many years there had been a road, but like many of the old roads, it was a mere path spotted through the woods. On three-fourths of the roads but very little was expended for their improvement.

Some difficulty having arisen in regard to hogs running at large, a special meeting was held "concerning of y<sup>e</sup> taking of y<sup>e</sup> sharpness relating to swine." "Voted that all hoggs should go at large on y<sup>e</sup> commons in said town for y<sup>e</sup> yeare ensuing they being yoaked and ringed as y<sup>e</sup> law directs."

Constables were paid 12 pence on the pound for collecting.

The General Court at its session begun on the 15th of March, passed a law authorizing the emission of bills of credit to the amount of fifty thousand pounds, for the use of the province, giving the following reason: "Whereas the public bills of credit on this province, which, for want of silver, have for many years not only answered the charge of his majesty's government, both in war and peace, but served as a medium of exchange in the merchandise, trade and business of the province, are grown scarce in proportion to the great demand of the same."

These bills were to be loaned to the town and held by trustees, who were to loan the same on good security to the inhabitants. The towns received in proportion to their last province rate. The amount received by Amesbury was £373. Capt. Richard Currier, Jonathan Blasdell and Orlando Bagley, jr., were chosen trustees, to loan the money on time not longer than four years, and to receive one quarter of the interest for their services.

Very little hard money was to be found in the colony, and it was difficult to transact business or even pay taxes.

Mr. Wells was directed not to go to Jamaco to preach till some place was provided for him. Very likely the want of a suitable place to hold meetings hastened the building of the second meeting-house, talked of some six years ago. Late in the year (Dec. 11th) a town meeting was called to consider the matter, and possibly to make preparation to build the coming year.

At this meeting it was voted that, "that vote April ye 12: 1714, which was voted to build our first meeting house at that part of ye town called Jamaco, should be built on that pece of land which Mr. Ring gave ye town at ye pond plain, is repealed made void and of none effect."

"At ye same meeting voted that ye town would forthwith proceed in building a Meeting house at ye west end of ye town, commonly called Jamaco."

Thomas Challis and four others opposed the measure, they being Quakers. Their protest availed nothing: the meeting went forward with the measure and "voted that ye said Meeting house shall be set on ye country road near ye house of Thomas Bettells." Thomas and Jeremiah Fowler owned land there and offered to give "one quarter of an acre of land lying most convenient for ye aforesaid Meeting house."

A committee was chosen, consisting of Richard Currier, Jacob Sargent and Orlando Pagley, jun., to proceed with the work. The house was to be of the same dimensions as the one at the east end, built at the parsonage in 1715. The location proved a bone of contention, being finally repealed in 1722, and the question left to a committee taken from other towns.

At the Friends' November monthly meeting at Amesbury, a communication from the quarterly meeting was read, asking the opinion of the meeting in regard to wearing wigs. Some of the order were conforming to the fashions of the world and ornamenting their persons with borrowed hair. This wicked departure from the plain course marked out by the founders of the order received very grave consideration at the next monthly meeting at Hampton, and the following conclusion was reached: "The matter above mentioned consarning ye Wearing of Wigges was Discorsed & It was concluded by this meeting yt ye Wearing of Extravagent superflues Wigges Is all to Gather Contryary to truth."

### 1722.

The town was presented for not having a school-master, according to law, and "Dacon" John Tukesbury was chosen to go to Ipswich court to answer.

In 1715 a petition was laid before the town for a highway from "Swett's ferry to Kingstown," and an old plan is now in the county commissioner's office showing the way as petitioned for, made the same year. Swett's ferry seems to have been in East Haverhill, or near the line of the two towns, and the way went through the northwest part of the town to Kingston. This section was laid out in farms of various sizes, but in rectangles intersected by roads as convenience required. The town opposed the "way," and paid Jarvis Ring 45 s. for "putting it bye."

The selectmen were instructed to hire a school-master, having had some trouble on account of the neglect to comply with the law.

The annual meeting was adjourned "to the house of Elizabeth Colby, inn holder," to meet at 9 A. M. on the 13th inst. Capt. John Foot, moderator of the meeting, was unexpectedly called to General Court, and Orlando Bagley, the clerk's father, was chosen for the remainder of the meeting.

The constables were paid 6 s. on the pound for collecting, which is equal to two and one-half cents on the dollar. Representatives were allowed 12 d. per day in addition to what the law gave them.

Last year the town voted to build a meeting house at the west end, near the house of Thomas Bettel on the country road, Thomas and Jeremiah Fowler engaging to give a quarter of an acre of land for that purpose; but the location was not satisfactory, and a meeting was held May 14th and the vote reconsidered, notwithstanding very strong opposition.\* The work had already commenced; the materials were collected and on the spot and the building under contract and in process of construction; but a portion were dissatisfied and determined to change the location, notwithstanding the extra cost.

"At ye same meeting voted to chuse three men as a Committee fully empowering them to appoint a plase where ye said Meeting house shall be set as they shall judge most convenient for the west end of ye town called Jemaco and iff ye said Com-

\*Twenty-one entered their "contra dicent" to its repeal.

mittee see caus to appoyn any other place the town to be at general charge for ye removing of ye timber and other matters already provided in order for the promoting and carrying on ye said work of building and finishing s<sup>d</sup> house so that the Committee appoynted for building and finishing s<sup>d</sup> house and ye undertakers that are obliged to do and finish ye s<sup>d</sup> house afore s<sup>d</sup> may not be damnified by ye s<sup>d</sup> removal."

The committee chosen were Col. Henry Summerby, of Newbury, Capt. Nathaniel Brown, of Salisbury, and Lieut. Richard Heason, of Haverhill. What conclusion was reached we hardly know, as no report appears on the record. As, however, the house was not located on the "Country road," but on the plain a short distance above the present church, it is probable that this committee changed the location.

The plain was, no doubt, the most populous portion of "Jemaco" at that time. Capt. Foot, the Allens, Cottles and, no doubt, many others lived in the immediate vicinity. Capt. Foot's fort was there, to which in times of alarm all the families fled for safety and protection, as they did this very year.

The Indians were making raids on the settlements in various places, and suddenly appeared at Jamaco. The alarm was given and great excitement followed. The women and children fled to the fort for safety. It was on this occasion that Anna Cottle was born, who died in 1810, aged 87 years, 11 months, 5 days. Ushered into the world under such singular circumstances, she yet lived to a great age, dying at a period when neither forts nor garrison houses were need. Her parentage is not very clear, but she may have been the daughter of Edmund Cottle, then living in some part of Jamaco.

There were at this time several forts or garrison houses scattered over the western section of the town. One of them was located not far from the homestead of the late Enos Heath, one at the Highlands, and Capt. Foot's fort was on the plain where the school was kept a few years ago.

It is probable that at this time a raid was made on the Pond hills. Tradition says that David Currier, the great ancestor of the Curriers there, while at work in his field near the Great

swamp, was aroused to a sense of danger by the growling of his dog, which lay not far off. Being thus put upon his guard, he made a hasty survey of the surrounding premises, and presently espied an Indian very quietly picking huckleberries near the woods. Snatching his gun he fired, wounding the Indian slightly under the arm, which so frightened the poor fellow that he called for quarter without firing. "Lay down your gun and I'll give you quarters!" was the reply, which he did very readily. He was taken to the garrison house, near the residence of the late D. G. Estes, and subsequently exchanged. The gun was kept and is now in possession of Mr. John Currier, who lives on the premises. He was one of a party of five or six who were on the war-path seeking mischief. Startled by the firing, they were seen running over the hill towards the pond a few minutes later.

Before the close of the year the "way to Kingstown was laid out," and the town complained of the heavy burden imposed upon them in consequence.

Rev. Thomas Wells, the eloquent young preacher who captivated the hearts of the people in 1674, had now grown somewhat aged, having most faithfully expounded the word for more than forty-eight years, and passed through many very trying times, as well as the people, began to feel the need of some relief from the duties which every year grew more arduous. Accordingly a meeting was called to "make choyce of men to procure an orthodox Schooller to assist our reverent Mr Wells Minister in ye work of ye Ministry." Nothing was done at this meeting except chosing a moderator, and thus the matter rested awhile.

Widow Elizabeth Colby petitioned for leave to fence across the old road back of Pleasant valley (then called River lots) at both ends, "making convenient gates and maintaining them at each end."

"This voted on ye afarmitive." Many of the roads were thus turned into pastures every year. The Sandy Brook road was fenced in and used by Thomas Challis and Thomas Nichols, through whose land it was located.

## 1723.

The record of the annual meeting is missing this year.

The town, having laid out a landing near Nichol's creek, found that the land taken was given to the "bank of credit" for security, and could not be legally taken without the authority of the Court. Accordingly, Capt. Foot was chosen to petition the "enferour court" to establish the landing as desired. Capt. Foot was, also, "to represent at s<sup>d</sup> court in matter and caus of and concerning the great hardships we are under concerning a highway lately laid out from Swetts Ferry to Kings Town."

This was a costly road and of no great benefit to Amesbury—rather a damage, cutting the farms in some cases to a great disadvantage. It might have been valuable to Swett's landing, affording better accommodations into the country.

Thomas Barnard died December 11th. He was a grandson of the first Thomas Barnard and, by inheritance or otherwise, had come into possession of a large property, appraised at £543, 16 s. His horn-beam tubs were valued at 23 s., yoke of oxen £10, horse 40 s., two cows £4. Tobacco was named in the inventory, but no potatoes, nor do any of the old inventories at Salem mention them up to this date, or even somewhat later. Some part of his homestead touched the pond.

Joseph Kimball died during the year. He was chosen on the board of selectmen at the annual meeting, and was of the family at the pond.

Some of the Friends were putting up large stones at the graves of their friends, contrary to the principles of the order, and the monthly meeting took notice of the matter, as follows: "This meeting taking Notis of y<sup>e</sup> superfluaes Stones sat up At y<sup>e</sup> Graves in y<sup>e</sup> buering place Dwo tharefore Desire Joshua Purington benjamin Houg & Moses Swett to Discors with those y<sup>t</sup> have sit up y<sup>e</sup> same & bring thayer. Account to y<sup>e</sup> next monthly meeting y<sup>t</sup> so In Deavers may be used to hinder sutch things."

## 1724.

The new meeting-house was so far completed as to be ready for those having permission to build pews to proceed with their

work. "Lieu<sup>tt</sup> Thomas Hoyt, Dacon Joseph Brown and John Challis" were chosen a committee to assign the pew-room to those who were about to build. For the privilege of pew-room each was to pay ten shillings, and if not built or occupied before the last of May all was to be forfeited.

Jamaco was now well accommodated for religious worship, with the exception of a minister, and the question very naturally arose, How shall he be hired and paid? To settle this question a town meeting was called April 24th, when it was "voted whether or no y<sup>e</sup> town will still keep together (or part) in y<sup>e</sup> maintaining two ministers among us, this vote voted and past on y<sup>e</sup> affermitive, viz.: to part in y<sup>e</sup> maintaining our ministers."

The dividing line was fixed at Nichols' creek, and up the brook to the country road, thence north to the pond and across to back river, thence up the river to Bartlett's brook to his saw-mill, and thence, as the brook goes, to Country pond. This gave each parish a large territory, until the State line was defined anew.

To make this division valid and establish two parishes in town, the consent and approval of the General Court was needed. Accordingly a meeting was called on the 28th of October to take measures for the confirmation of this line by the legislature, but those opposed were the stronger, and voted not to apply for a confirmation. Capt. Richard Currier and forty others, mostly east end men, entered "themselves contradictent to and dicenting from y<sup>e</sup> vote last past and entered upon record."

The west end people were not fully satisfied with the line, or with a division at all, and with what assistance they obtained at the east end, had for the present virtually defeated the measure.

Rice Edwards asked the town for a small piece of land in the yard at the Ferry where he was building vessels, to set a house on so long as he continued building, and his petition was granted. Capt. Currier and Thomas Challis were appointed to set him off four rods. Ship-building was adding to the population and

wealth of the town, and all favors for its encouragement were cheerfully granted.

Enoch Coffin was the school-master this year.

Thomas Nichols, whose home was on the plain near Tappan Emery's, died this year. By his will he gave his son Jonathan five shillings, his daughter Anna, wife of Samuel Colby, five shillings, Mary, wife of Ralph Blasdell, five shillings and two bushels of winter apples for ten years if she would go into the orchard and pick them; Esther, wife of Ichabod Colby (and at a later period the famous "Widow Esther Colby, Inn holder"), five shillings; Thomas, five shillings; David, forty shillings; Rachel, five pounds when eighteen; and to Stephen, Ebenezer and Benjamin, all of his real estate. He was the father of those bearing that name in town, and a Friend.

### 1725.

Capt. Currier, Jacob Rowell and Samuel Lowell petitioned for leave to build a wharf "upon ye Powow river to the northward of Mr. Lowells his wharf," and the petition was granted.

Last year the town was divided into two parishes, but was not presented to the General Court for confirmation on account of some disagreement on several points. The west parish, however, went forward and hired a minister, who continued to preach. The parties could not agree as to Mr. Wells' maintenance in his old age, or about the "parsnage" land, which was ever to be kept for the use of the ministry. The west parish would have given up the land to be cleared from contributing to the support of Mr. and Mrs. Wells.

To settle this difficulty by the adoption of some just measure, John Challis was directed to warn a meeting on the 7th day of April, at the east meeting-house, "to consider of sum means whereby to settle ourselves with respect to ye payment of our ministers; and to endeavor a loving agreement for ye future settling ourselves for ye future respecting ye same, either in our being together or asunder."

Under this mild and peaceful invitation, the people assembled and confirmed the line to be perpetual and "mutually agreed upon and conceted to and with by us ye sd inhabi-

tants, that ye lower precinct shall pay to ye upper precinct so much as ye s<sup>d</sup> upper precincts are assessed to pay to ye main-tainance of Mr. Wells for his work in ye Ministry in ye year 1724; within three months after ye date hereof and it is fur-ther mutually agreed upon by ye s<sup>d</sup> inhabitants that ye upper precinct shall have and enjoy ye one half of ye pasnage land and meadows conditionally that they shall and do pay to and for ye use of Mr Wells maintainance after he is disabled for carrying on ye work of ye ministry ye one half of what is to be payd to him and also pay to Mistress Wells ye one half of what she must be paid by ye towns agreement with Mr Wells."

It was, also, decided to have a confirmation, and Joseph Davis was intrusted to lay the matter before the General Court.

The confirmation was, as follows ;—

"In ye house of Representatives May ye 29th 1725. Read and ordered that ye prayers of ye petitioners be so far granted as that ye town of Amesbury be and hereby is divided into two separate and distinct precincts by ye line mentioned and described in ye petition, and that such of them shall have exer-cise and enjoy ye same powers and privileges with ye other precincts in ye province.

Sent up for concurrence,

*Wm. Dudley, Speaker.*

In Council May ye 29th 1725 Read & Concurred concernted to

*I. Willard, Secretary.*

*Wm. Dumer.*

A true copy from ye files Examined by

*I. Willard, Secretary.*

The town voted to have a school kept "one quarter part of ye s<sup>d</sup> time for this year near or at ye dwelling house of Tres-trem Barnard iff in case there be a convenient place provided."

1726.

The division of the town into parishes last year by the General Court was the occasion of an organization of a separate church on the 19th of May, as appears by the parish records, from which the following is taken :—

"Amesbury, May 19, 1726. Was gathered the 2d church of Christ in Amesbury, there being then present the Rev. ministers of the gospel, viz.: Mr. Wells, Cushing, Parsons, Tufts and Brown."

A creed was adopted, containing the embodiment of their faith, especially the Puritanical doctrine of the decrees, election, reprobation and depravity. The church covenant followed, and the whole was signed by

Pain Wingate,	Titus Wells,	William Moulton,
John Foot,	Valentine Rowell,	John Blasdell,
Thos. Fowler,	Samuel Stevens,	Philip Rowell,
Abraham Merrill,	Joseph Sargent,	Tappan Ordway,
Thomas Colby,	Joseph Bartlett,	Abram Merrill, jr.

The whole was ratified by public acknowledgment in the congregation, and Mr. Pain Wingate, then a young man, was made choice of to carry on the work of the ministry.

Arrangements were then made for the ordination of Mr. Wingate. Capt. John Foot and Abraham Merrill were chosen to send letters to the neighboring churches, to send delegates; and their ministers were invited to take part in the services.

Mr. Cushing of Salisbury was selected to preach the sermon, or, if not able to do that, to give the charge, which he did. Letters were sent on the 23d of May, and the ordination took place on the 3d of June. Mr. Wells made the prayer, Mr. Gookin preached the sermon from John xx. : 15. Mr. Tufts offered prayer and Mr. Cushing gave the charge, and Mr. Parsons gave the right hand of fellowship.

July 13th. Abraham Merrill and Joseph Colby were chosen deacons, and this completed the organization of the second church in Amesbury.

It was decided to furnish the communion table by the "free-will offering" of the church. It cost £7, 10 s. 10 d., and the whole service was purchased in Boston and the following is the bill of pieces:—

BOSTON, Aug. 8th, 1726.

	£.	s.	d.
2 Hard Metal Floggers,	4	6	0
2 Tankards,	18	0	
2 Platters,	2	0	
4 Tumblers,	14	0	
1 Bason,	5	10	
4 yds. Linen cloth,	15	0	

 $\text{£}7\ 10\text{s. }10\text{d.}$ 

The following is a list of persons taxed for the support of preaching in the west parish for the year 1726. It is given here as showing very nearly the whole male population of the parish who were voters or above twenty-one years of age. It may not be improper to remark that all were taxed for the support of the legal church. This list of persons was assessed to raise the sum of  $\text{£}220\ 8\text{s. }7\text{d.}$  to carry on the work of the ministry :—

Abraham Merrill,	Abraham Colby,	Abner Brown,
Abner Whittier,	Benony Tucker,	Benjamin Tucker,
Benjamin Hadley,	Charles Sargent, jr.,	Charles Allen,
Cutting Feavor,	Daniel Hoyt,	Daniel Sargent,
David Sargent,	Elias Colby,	Ephraim Davies,
Ephraim Pemberton,	Eben Aboot,	Francies Davies,
Jacob Hoyt,	Philip Rowell,	Timothy Hoyt,
Jonathan Colby,	Joseph Sargent,	Samuel Davies,
Jonathan Sargent,	Philip Sargent, jr.,	Joseph Bartlett,
John Pressey,	Nehemiah Heath,	Samuel Hunt,
Thomas Davis,	Samuel Martin,	John Straw,
John Martin,	Ezra Tucker,	John Hunt,
Samuel Hadley, jr.,	Richard Goodwin,	William Davies.
Nathaniel Merrill,	Samuel Silver,	Samuel Hadley,
Joseph Hadley,	Jonathan Cleark,	Richard Kelley,
George Hadley,	John Hoyt,	Isaac Colby,
Henry Dow,	Thomas Dow,	Joseph Lanckester,
Micah Lanckester,	John Sargent,	Thomas Stevens, jr.,
William Pressey,	Jacob Pressey,	John Nichols,

Robert Ring,	Jonathan Nichols,	Samuel Juel,
John Pressey,	Henry Trussell,	Henry Trussell, jr.,
Insign Jacob Sargent,	Joseph Pregett,	Nathaniel Tucker,
John Blasdell,	Joseph Collens,	Joseph Davies,
Joseph Davies, jr.,	Nathaniel Davies,	Philip Call,
Joseph Moody,	Jedidiah Titcomb,	Israel Young,
John Lanckester,	Jeremiah Fowler,	John Fowler,
Phillip Sargent,	William Moulton,	Thomas Beedle,
Thomas Beedle, jr.,	John Whittier,	Vallentine Rowell,
Thomas Rowell,	Samuel Foot,	Capt. John Foot,
John Foot, jr.,	Joseph Currier,	Thomas Colby,
Timothy Sargent,	John Davies,	Jonathan Davies,
James Ordway,	Samuel Stevens,	Robert Beedle,
Timothy Colby,	Joseph Harvey,	Jonathan Kelly,
Jonathan Clement,	John Bartlett, sen.,	Thomas Bartlett,
Samuel Poore,	Joseph Shoort,	John Bartlett, jr.,
John Oseleway,	William Harvey,	James Dow,
John Harvey,	William Fowler,	Thomas Fowler,
Josiah Fowler,	Titus Wells,	Thomas Wells,
Jacob Sargent, jr.,	Jonathan Ferrien,	Samuel Colby, jr.,
William Sargent, jr.	Isaac Rogers,	Andrew Rowen,
David Coope,	Ezekiel Colby,	Charles Sargent.

WIDOWS :— { Mary Busell, Hannah Gurdy,  
                   { Mary Sargent, Margaret Challes.

The foregoing list will show in which parish a large portion of the people lived, and is valuable on that account.

Timothy Colby received eight pence on the pound for collecting the west parish tax.

There was a Dr. Peterson in the west parish at this time, but nothing is known of his history.

On the 25th of November a town meeting was held to choose a representative for the fall session of the General Court, and the choice fell upon Capt. John Foot. He was "to represent sd town at a General Court now holden at Boston, to endeavor to have y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex divided into two countys." The object of this move does not appear. It may have been an attempt to re-establish the Old Norfolk county north of the river.

1727.

A committee was chosen "to purchase of Mr. Ring two acres of land at ye burying place at ye pond plain and to receive a deed of ye same at ye cost and for ye benefit of s<sup>d</sup> town."

This was no doubt designed to enlarge the burying-ground, but it is very doubtful if the purchase was ever made.

Nathaniel Brown was accepted as school-master till the March meeting.

For a long series of years, perhaps from the first, people had paid their province or country rates in grain and the products of their farms, which had to be transported to Boston and delivered to the government. This year the town offered to abate one-fifth to those who should pay direct to the treasurer of the province. This tax was £72 6 s. this year. Prices as fixed by law were: "beef, £3 per barrel; pork, £5 10 s.; winter wheat, 8 s. per bushel; summer wheat, 7 s.; barley, 6 s. per bushel; rye, 6 s. per bushel; Indian corn, 4 s. per bushel; oats, 2 s. per bushel; flax 16 d. per pound; pease clear of buggs, 9 s. per bushel; firkin butter, good, sweet, 12 d. per pound; hemp, 9 d. per pound; beeswax, 2 s. 6 d. per pound; dry hides, 6 d. per pound; leather, 12 d. per pound; merchantable dry codd, 30 s. per quintal; oyl, £2 10 s. per barrel; whalebone six feet long and upwards, 3 s. 6 d. per pound; bayberry wax, 16 d. per pound; turpentine full bound, 13 s. per cwt.; merchantable bar iron, 48 s. per cwt.; cast iron potts and kettles suitably sorted, not too heavy, 48 s. per cwt.; well cured tobacco, 4 d. per pound; good tryed tallow, 8 d. per pound."

At the annual meeting it was "voted that no person shall cutt down or other ways distroy any trees standing on ye country rode or on any town way within two miles of Merrimack river, on ye forfeiture of forty shillings per tree so cut or destroyed." How changed are things! At present there are not trees enough beside the road for the weary traveller to rest under.

Thomas Fowler died, October 3d. He was a man of considerable note, having served as representative in 1695, 1700,

1705, 1707 and 1710, and was several times moderator of town meetings. He was chosen assessor in 1694 and grand juror in 1695, and his name is frequently mentioned on the records. He lived at "Jamaco" and was opposed to building the meeting-house at the parsonage in 1715, probably because but one house was to be built, and that too far off. Thomas and Jeremiah offered to give a quarter acre of land to set the meeting-house on at Jamaco in 1721, near Thomas Bettel's, on the country road. The first mention of his name on the record is in 1678, when he was chosen to define the bounds of highways. He sued the town in 1679, and Capt. Foot was chosen to defend the suit; and he was constable in 1685. The exact time when he settled in Amesbury is not known. He was born in Wales and probably came over when a young man, and, it is said, served seven years for his passage to America. He had a brother Jeremiah living in Amesbury, who probably came over at the same time. In his will he mentioned his son, William, and daughters, Jane Ford, Mary Colby,\* Hannah Ring and Margaret Challis.† He gave his son William forty acres of land near Country pond, and mentioned his grandson, Thomas, son of Jeremiah. He was a farmer, and said he was old, in his will.

Sept. 3d. Bathsheba Foot, wife of Capt. John Foot, died.

On the ancient account book of David Blasdell is an account of an earthquake on the 29th of October, at 10 p. m., which he calls the "first Earquake."

Capt. Richard Kelley also mentions this earthquake in his diary, as follows:—

"In ye yeare 1727, October 29, about ten of ye clock, it being Sabath day night, was the Grate earthquake which was extrodinary loud and hard as awaked many out of sleep, the houses did shake & windows ratel and puter and dishes clater on ye shelves & ye tops of many chimneys fell of & maney ware so shatered as that people ware fain to take them down and new build them again."

\*Married Isaac Colby, Sept. 23d, 1706.

†Married William Challis previous to April 15, 1699.

Rev. Mr. Wingate received "30 cords good wood" this spring for his supply. This would be considered a large allowance at the present day.

The West parish paid Wm. Pressey £16 for building a fence at the burying ground.

Jan. 26th. Mary, wife of Rev. Thomas Wells, died.

### 1728.

The province treasurer was directed to issue £60,000 in bills of credit, to be loaned to the towns in proportion to their valuation. Amesbury received £473, 5 s. The proportion of this town in the issue of 1721, when £50,000 was the total sum, was £73, and, had the same proportionate share been received, it would have been £88. The valuation of Amesbury had increased more than the average of towns in the province, or it would not have received so large a sum as £473. This speaks well for the prosperity and enterprise of the people.

John Challis, William Moulton and John Sargent were chosen trustees to receive and loan the money in sums not less than two nor more than ten pounds to any one person. The rate of interest was fixed at six per cent.

The trustees of the former bank were ordered to render their account before November 29th. Thus began the banking system which, under various forms, has been continued to the present day.

Abigail Merrill, wife of Deacon Abraham Merrill, died July 11th.

John Bagley died March 9th. He was several times chosen selectman and in several instances town meetings were adjourned to his house.

March 7th. Thomas Stevens and Joseph Bartlett were chosen deacons of the second church.

A collection was taken this year by the Friends toward repairing the Boston meeting house, and Amesbury Friends contributed £5, 10 s., Hampton £5, 10 s., and Newbury 40 s.

In 1722 the town considered the propriety of engaging a colleague for Mr. Wells in order to lighten his labors, which

were now weighing somewhat heavily upon him in his declining years ; but nothing further was done at that time.

This year the Rev. Edmund March was ordained July 3d. He was a graduate of Harvard college in 1722 and was about twenty-five years of age.

### 1729.

The ferry across the river at Capt. Hook's occasioned some trouble at this time, and at several meetings votes were passed in regard to obtaining it from the hands of those who were monopolizing the privilege.

At the annual meeting Jonathan Blasdell was chosen to search the records, and, at a meeting in September, John Blasdell, jr., and John Challis were chosen attorneys to obtain the ferry by "tryal at law" at the town's cost. Capt. Humphrey Hook was using the ferry and, probably, receiving the benefit, and a portion of the people were dissatisfied, no doubt thinking the town might as well receive some little income therefrom. A meeting was called in December to strengthen the committee in their law-suit, as it was now in court ; but, after choosing Thomas Challis moderator, the meeting was dismissed. Evidently Capt. Hook's party were in the ascendant and defeated all action. The question created considerable excitement, and the people were very much divided in regard to it ; but the end is not yet.

The selectmen were ordered to perambulate the line between Amesbury and Haverhill and, also, to hunt up the town lands. The trustees of the First bank were ordered to pay Capt. Foot five pounds towards his services as representative this year.

John Challis and John Blasdell were chosen to remove all encroachments on the highways through the town.

Deacon Thomas Stevens died April 14th. He was one of the leading men during a large part of his life, filling nearly all the important offices in town at some period. He served as selectman seventeen years and was twice elected representative.

His first election as one of the selectmen was in 1684, and his last in 1724. Thomas was a very popular name in the early days of the town, and, during six years of Deacon Steven's

serving, the whole board, including the clerk, were able to rejoice in the Scriptural name of Thomas, thus :—

1684. Thomas Currier, Clerk.	1685. Thomas Currier, Clerk.
Thomas Barnard,	Thomas Stevens,
Thomas Stevens,	Thomas Sargent,
Thomas Currier,	Thomas Currier,
1687. Thomas Currier, Clerk.	1689. Thomas Currier, Clerk.
Thomas Stevens,	Thomas Barnard,
Thomas Barnard,	Thomas Stevens,
Thomas Currier,	Thomas Currier,
1694. Thomas Currier, Clerk.	1697. Thomas Currier, Clerk.
Thomas Stevens,	Thomas Barnard,
Thomas Barnard,	Thomas Stevens,
Thomas Currier,	Thomas Currier,
Thomas Harvey, Representative.	Thomas Harvey, Representative.

Truly from 1684 to 1697 was an age of Thomases, such as never was before or since, nor ever will be again in the history of the town.

Richard Martin died March 11th. He was mostly noted for being one of the lot layers from the death of his father, George Martin, in 1685, to the present year, although he held many other offices. He lived near where Nicholas Balford now lives, in a pasture on the south side of Goodale's (P. Valley) hill, and may have been a tanner as well as farmer, as several tan pits are to be seen near his residence.

On the 21st of November an event occurred at the Ferry which attracted no unusual notice, nor perhaps brought joy to any excepting the father and mother of the promising boy, who was at a later period known as "Josiah Bartlett," a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was the son of Stephen and Hannah Bartlett, who then lived at the Ferry in a house which stood on the spot now purchased for an Old Ladies' Home. The house remained until the fall of 1878, when it was removed, being nearly two hundred years old. The history of the boy born here need not be repeated, as all who read American history are familiar with his life. The "Home" contains nearly two acres—a beautiful spot, and should contain a suitable monument to Amesbury's most noted son.

Nov. 30th. Nathaniel Brown died in the 30th year of his

age. On his monument is the following:—JUI-HABU††-PIMUM-GRADUM-IN-AR†IBUS-COLLGIO-HARU-1722.

He was the son of Deacon Joseph Brown, and a graduate of Harvard college, but what profession he had chosen we have no means of knowing. He was, before entering college, a school-master, and was engaged to teach in Amesbury in 1716. He was no doubt a young man of much promise.

### 1730.

There being some danger that the charter of the province would be taken away by the king and council, Messrs. Wicks and Belcher were employed by this town (and perhaps by all other towns) to represent matters in England. Mr. Belcher was a native of the province and popular at court. A serious dispute had arisen between the new governor, William Burnet, and the General Courts of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, in regard to his salary. The excitement is supposed to have caused his death in a few months, which greatly exasperated the royal government in England, causing a strong feeling in favor of reducing the province to "a more absolute dependence on the crown." To pay these agents for their services the town appropriated £30 this year.

For certain offences the punishment was sitting in the "stocks or bilbowes, or putting their tongues in split sticks." Having on hand a lot of offenders whom the town was unable to punish properly, it was voted at the March meeting "to have one paire of stocks immediately built and set where ye selectmen shall think most convenient." This was to be done immediately. As these stocks were usually set up in some highway or public place, it was really no small punishment to sit thus exposed to the gaze of friends and foes.

Thomas Cottle having purchased the interest of Rice Edwards in the ship-yard near Gideon Lowell's, petitioned the town for a continuance of the grant made to Edwards, and had his petition allowed.

Last year an action was commenced to recover the ferry at the mouth of the Powow river from the hands of Capt. Humphrey Hook. What progress was made does not appear,

but this year a meeting was held Nov. 9th to take measures to carry on the suit. The inhabitants were notified to meet at the west meeting-house, and even there it was a close contest. The choice of moderator seems to have been a test question, and he was only chosen by "drawing out of s<sup>d</sup> meeting house." Batt Moulton was chosen moderator, and his brother William and John Blasdell, jr., (all west end men) were chosen committee to continue the prosecution.

Capt. Hook's party was present contesting the ground, but the west end people were too strong for them. Capt. Hook and thirty-one others "entered themselves contradictent to and dicenting from y<sup>e</sup> above written." Two years had now passed, and but little progress had been made toward recovering the ferry from the hands of Capt. Hook.

Philip Rowell was this year appointed clerk of the Friends' monthly meeting in place of Moses Swett, who had served for many years.

### 1731.

Jonathan Barnard petitioned for leave to build a bridge "across y<sup>e</sup> falls on Powow river, about four rods below y<sup>e</sup> bridge now across s<sup>d</sup> river, provided y<sup>e</sup> town of Salisbury may consent thereto, he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Barnard to make and keep y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> bridge forever at all times in good and sufficient repair, in consideration whereof he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Barnard to have our part of y<sup>e</sup> ould bridge and also y<sup>e</sup> liberty of making a dam across s<sup>d</sup> river for his own use for y<sup>e</sup> flooding and stopping of water for y<sup>e</sup> use of a mill or mills not damnifying y<sup>e</sup> highway nor y<sup>e</sup> town of Salisbury, nor any other dam or dams, mill or mills, as y<sup>e</sup> affair may be viewed and considered by a committee's report at y<sup>e</sup> next meeting for a confirmation, and you will much oblige your petitioner. The petition was referred to a committee consisting of Richard Currier and Orlando Bagley, who reported in its favor, and it was allowed at an adjourned meeting.

\*The West parish bought land of "Capt. ffoot or John ffoot, jr., for a burning place," and the assessors drew their order in his favor for £4.

\*Parish Record.

October 4th, "Philip Rowell for mending ye parsnedg fence in 1730, 2 s.; and for nails and fitting ye school house, 2 s.; and for a desk or table in ye school house, 5 s. 000. 09, 00."

The Rev. Mr. Wingate's large fire-place seemed to require a great deal of wood in the course of the year, according to the assessors' orders, which are as follows:—

"Ordered to Wm. Moulton, for ten cord of wood to Mr. Wingett, 005. 05. 00. Ordered to Jonathan Kelly, for ten cord of wood to Mr. Wingett, 005 05 00. Ordered to Joseph Currier, for ten cord of wood to Mr. Wingett, 005 05 00."

This was in March, 1732, really, and probably was a year's supply.

Mr. Thompson was employed as "school master" this year by the town.

John Foot, jr., sold to the West parish, April 8th, 210 rods of land, being 40 rods long, for a training field and parish uses of passing and repassing, to lay common forever. The consideration was £11 16 s. It is yet common near the cemetery, and constitutes a considerable portion of the open space in that vicinity. An old deed from John Foot, and his son John, jr., to Rev. Pain Wingate, dated a few years subsequent to the above, refers to this training field in bounding the purchase, and calls it one and one-half acres. The description of Mr. Wingate's purchase is as follows: "by Nathaniel Merrill, Timothy Colby, Widow Margaret Challis; west by one and a half acres purchased for a training field and partly on parish land where the meeting-house stands, and partly on land bought for a burying place behind sd meeting house." This fixes very nearly the location of the first meeting-house.

### 1732.

Mr. Thompson was again chosen school-master, provided his wages were not raised.

The ferry which has occasioned so much feeling and trouble is not yet recovered from Capt. Hook. September 4th a meeting was held, and by a vote of fifty-seven to twenty it was a third time voted to obtain it out of his hands. By what right or authority he held the ferry does not appear.

John Hoyt received of the West parish, for "drawing a deed for y<sup>e</sup> parish of y<sup>e</sup> buring place, and a bond, and giving out coppys, 000 12 00."

Rev. Thomas Wells received of the West parish £23 6s. 8 d., but what services were rendered is not known. If his colleague, Rev. Edmund March, was with him at this time, the probability is that he preached for Mr. Wingate.

### 1733.

For many years past those keeping horses were required to enter them with the clerk, giving a description, in order to obtain a license for them to run at large on the town's commons. Unless such license was procured they were liable to be taken up as stray beasts. A book was kept for that purpose, and to enter ear-marks, which is yet in the clerk's office, although very much worn. The following are copies of some of the entries:—

"Mr. Wells, A white mare w<sup>th</sup> a small slit on y<sup>e</sup> topp of her right ear. March y<sup>e</sup> 28, 1694."

"Richard Martin a iron grey mare w<sup>th</sup> a square notch cutt on y<sup>e</sup> under side of y<sup>e</sup> left ear & a square pece cut out of y<sup>e</sup> uper side of y<sup>e</sup> right ear; an other mare black w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same mark. Aprill y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1694."

Such licenses were required from 1694 to 1733, after which none are found. The town commons were gradually narrowing down till they finally disappeared altogether. In 1694 there were 17 horses licensed, in 1725 only 21; but no doubt there were many not licensed—kept at home for work.

Cattle and sheep were also marked by slitting and notching their ears, and the varied marks display considerable ingenuity.

Feb. 24th. On the West parish records is found an order "To y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>nd</sup> mister Winget, which was allowed him for dividing y<sup>e</sup> east parsonedg 02 00 00." The town records make no mention of the committee appointed to divide the parsonage land or the time when it was divided, but the above order shows that it was done previous to this date.

For many years the Friends have had much trouble with John Collins about "bearing testimony" or preaching, against which

he had been repeatedly cautioned and admonished, even to "denying him to be in unity" with them, but all to no purpose. Judging from the lenient treatment which he received, he must have been an able speaker, although somewhat rash in his expressions. At the monthly meeting in June he was present and expressed his mind as follows:—

"John Collins being spoke to concerning our Last Labouring with him to forbear offering among us by way of publick Testimony or preaching: he s<sup>d</sup> John Collins stood up in s<sup>d</sup> meeting and made the following speech or Protestation: (which was as followeth) viz. I had rather than conforme to your judgment go and Kiss the Poopes toe: or turn Powower among the heathern: yea or go joyn with mehomit or be carried into the uttermost Parts of the Earth and there be put into Jayl near to hear joyfull sound more: yea or if hell was open before me and God behind mee with all his heavenly Host, and they the Heavenly Host should tell mee that if I would not conform to you he would Imediately cast me in thither I would Rather trust in his mercy that he would not, than conforme to what you would have mee; which was to forbear speaking in our meetings untill he be reconciled to his Brethren."

Verily, perfect freedom was not found even among the Order of Friends. After laboring with him some five years longer, he was, in 1738, formally turned out of the society. Mr. Collins was of Salisbury and, probably, an honest free-thinker.

### 1734.

It was contemplated obtaining a grant of land from the General Court to assist in establishing a free school in town, and the representative elect was instructed to petition the next Court to that effect. If any such petition was preferred, no record of the result is found.

At the May session the General Court passed a stringent law in regard to taking fish in the Merrimac river. No person was allowed to set up any "wear, hedges, fish garths, stakes, kid-dles or other incumberance," under a penalty of fifty pounds for the first offence and one hundred pounds for every other

offence, and any one was authorized to destroy such obstructions. Nothing is said about fishing with seines.

During the first years of the settlement fish were very plenty and were easily taken by these various contrivances, but, as they grew more scarce, the public were opposed to any waste by traps, etc.

Rev. Thomas Wells died July 10th in his eighty-eighth year. He was born at Ipswich January 11th, 1647, and was a son of Dr. Thomas Wells. His father died in 1655 and in his will gave him his "three ptisick booke and Hyelongs Geogripta, and one two and twenty shilling piece of gould and the new pictures viz of the King and Queene and the five sonllies."

"I give it to my son Thomas toward his charges of his going to the Colledge and for booke and apparell &c to put him to Mr. Allecke, or the like." He continued his studies, fitting for and entering Harvard college, from which he graduated in 1669. It is probable that the intention of his father was that he should, after completing his collegiate course, study medicine. It was, however, decided that he should study for the ministry, but we have no means of knowing with whom he studied.

His first appearance as a preacher was in Newbury, where he preached and, also, at the Shoals, before coming to Amesbury. Thoroughly educated and possessing brilliant talent, his first appearance evidently made a very favorable impression. Nor did his record during his long pastorate disappoint his admirers. On his first appearance in town, Mr. Hubbard was popular, giving excellent satisfaction by his labors, and not a word of complaint was heard from any. But the young preacher's eloquence was too powerful for the people to withstand—they followed enchanted by the words which fell from his lips. They went about repairing and finishing the minister's house, gave him the minister's land and several other lots, and seemed to work with a will hitherto unknown.

In Newbury he married a lady by the name of Parker and was blessed with seven sons and three daughters. His pastorsehip extended through many trying times, when his people

could hardly raise salary enough to support him. Indian wars, citizens murdered and carried into captivity, unfruitful seasons and many other trials were not uncommon. He was obliged to preach when it was dangerous to travel to church, especially so far as "Jamaco." All these troubles prevented the people from raising sufficient crops at times to supply their wants; but, under these trials, he was ever ready to suffer with his people, and more than once voluntarily abated part of his salary. At times vexed with the peculiarities of his church, yet he was ever ready to bear and forbear. He was, however, prompt to speak his mind in regard to their course as well as his own. The times in which he lived, although not particularly noted for free speech, were somewhat remarkable for plain language, and, in answer to a vote of the town touching his continued services, he commences thus: "I had a great deal rather you would supply yourselves better," and closes by charging them to never let him hear more from them unless they accept his terms, signing "Just as you please I am your humble servant."

For many years he kept the book of births and deaths, and his penmanship was good, plain and bold. It is presumed that he was settled according to the custom of those times, which was for life; and yet the town seldom failed to vote on continuing his labors another year. In fact, more than once it was voted that the town was free from him and he from the town.

He was not wholly dependent upon his salary for his living, as his good management had enabled him to become quite a land-holder. He lived in his own house nearly the whole of his long ministry. He kept a horse and some other stock. In 1694 he had a white horse; in 1708 and 1709 he had a black, white-faced mare; in 1710 he had a brown-bay horse; in 1711 a blackish mouse-colored horse, and in 1712 "a brown-bay horse, gristly crooked Blase on his forehead and right eye walled." Judging by the description it might seem that his judgment was not quite as good on horses as on other matters, since it rather looks as if his "white horse" of 1694 was worth more than the comical "Walled eye" of 1712. He is said to have lived

on the premises now owned by the heirs of the late Capt. William Bartlett, just south of the Academy lot on the main street, where the lilacs still mark the spot.

During the last few years the Rev. Edmund March was his assistant, as age had unfitted him to some extent for the performance of all the required duties. At what time Mr. March came to Amesbury we are unable to state; but a meeting was held in 1722 for the purpose of taking measures to secure the service of an assistant, but nothing was done. He was in town in 1728 and bought ten acres of land of Nathaniel Weed, where he afterwards built his house.

"Mother Balch" gave the Second church a tankard.

The Friends at Haverhill were allowed to meet in their town at private residences.

### 1735.

At the request of more than thirty of the principal citizens the town voted to join with Newbury in petitioning the court of sessions to establish a ferry at Savage's rock. The selectmen were chosen a committee to work in concert with the selectmen of Newbury for that purpose. They were not successful and the town again applied to the quarter court in September at Newbury, John Blasdell being employed as agent.

Capt. Hook was still holding the ferry and annoying the town by his law cases. He had recently commenced an action against Batt Moulton and Edmund Cottle, which was soon to be tried at Newbury. The town made choice of John Blasdell to defend its interests, but he was not successful, the town losing the case. An appeal was taken to the superior court and Ensign Thomas Rowell and William Moulton were chosen to manage the case for the town. In the mean time a committee was chosen to treat with Capt. Hook, but nothing was accomplished. He was an obstinate fellow and bound to have his way.

Oct. 13th. A meeting was held and it was "voted to have our county of Essex divided into two counties," and Representative Blasdell was instructed to present the matter to the General Court.

Henry Flood was very poor and had a son who was a cripple and unable to work, and to prevent his ever being a pauper he presented the following petition to the annual meeting :—

“To ye moderator of ye present meeting, to communicate to ye town of Almsbury now assembled this 10th day of March, 1734: 5.

A petition of Henry Flood of Almsbury aforesaid, showing that ye providence of God he hath a son that is a creppel and is not likely ever for to get a living in ye world without a taylers trade ye w<sup>ch</sup> ye s<sup>d</sup> Henry Flood cannot procure without money, ye w<sup>ch</sup> he is not able to do by reason of his poverty; therefore he humbly prayeth that ye town would be pleased at this meeting to pass a vote to give ye man that shall take him (this lame lad) and learn him to be a workman at ye taylers trade, ye sum of five pounds, and you will oblige your petitioner.

Dat. March ye 10th day, 1734: 5.

*his  
Henry X Flood.  
mark.*

Voted and past on ye affermative on condicion ye s<sup>d</sup> money is employed for ye use and end above mentioned.

*Thos. Stevens, Moderator.*

The father and town acted wisely: the one to provide for the future welfare of his son, the other to prevent his becoming chargeable to the town for a long series of years, as would most certainly have been the case.

Ichabod Colby was now inn-holder at Bartlett's corner, and the meeting of October 13th adjourned to his house. He was the husband of the famous Esther Colby, who continued the tavern for many years.

June 3d. Jacob Merrill died. Tradition says that he was accidentally shot, although the record does not mention the fact. About 1722 Abraham Merrill, then in Newbury, opposite Pleasant valley, and his three sons, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and two daughters, sold his farm and came across the river to

Jamaco. He was a grandson of Nathaniel, who came to Newbury in 1635.

The following is a list of "ye people called Quakers in ye east parish that are exempt by ye court from paying any tax towards ye support of ministers in this province :

Thomas Challis,	Jacob Rowell,	Samuel Jones,
John Jones,	James Dowe,	Trestrem Barnard,
Samuel Gould,	Aaron Rowell,	Phillip Challis,
Margery Weed,	Nat. Weed,	Samuel Norton.

Returned by Thos. Meekins, Joseph Jewell, Samuel George, assessors of the East Parish."

This year we find Dr. Hale taxed for a farm in the West parish, on which Mr. Mitchell lived, but find no tax after 1736, when he probably was in town.

### 1736.

The most noted event of the year was the new road from the road at Clapboard landing to the road at Cottle's landing. To open this two rod way along the river, the owners agreed to give the land, their object being "to incourage trade and for the conveancy for traveling was the subscribers prone to lay open a highway of two rods wide forever for the town's use." One of the pleasantest drives in Amesbury and Merrimac is along the banks of the river where up to this time there was no road, and through Pleasant valley not till half a century later.

It seems to have been sickly this year, more deaths than usual being recorded. Jacob Jones died June 2d. Thomas Fowler lost two children, and Rev. Pain Wingate his two oldest.

### 1737.

A new move was made this year looking to the erection of a house for the reception of idle persons by several towns in this section of the county. It was designed to answer the same purpose as the present house of correction at Ipswich. The stocks so hastily built in 1730 hardly answered all purposes, and hence this move, which failed to meet the views of other towns. Orlando Bagley and Thomas Rowell were chosen to consult with other towns in regard to the matter.

The ferry which was granted at Savage's rock was left with the selectmen to let.

The schoolmaster was annually provided, but there is no mention of female teachers at this date. The trustees of the First bank were ordered to pay the schoolmaster for "ye use of ye town fifteen pounds ten shillings."

Wolves were again getting troublesome and the selectmen were authorized to pay "forty shillings for killing of a wolf for as many as shall be killed in sd town and ye heads brought and so sartifed to ye Selectmen of sd town by ye person or persons so killing them."

A road recently laid out through William Moulton's land in the West parish occasioned a great deal of trouble for a couple of years. He had been awarded £15 damages by the town, which was not satisfactory, and an addition of £10 was made, which did not satisfy him.

To get rid of this dispute a meeting was called August 1st, and it was "voted to allow and pay to Capt. Thomas Hoyt one hundred pounds of money for an open way or Road of two rods in width through his land whereon his son Jacob now dwells, beginning at ye Northwest corner of Hannah Grant's land near her dwelling house and so through said Capt Hoyts land to ye highway near ye ould Fort."

Thus ended this troublesome affair. The exact location of this road can hardly be determined by the record, the bounds of it being "a red oak tree" or "a stump and stones." It was, however, in the vicinity of the old fort, which, probably, meant Capt. Foot's.

John Pressey died December 13th.

In Capt. Richard Kelley's diary is the following:—

"In ye spring of ye yeare in 1737 was an extrodenry seaseinn for hay by which reason maney chatell in ye countrey wear lost and many others brought very low.

And the sumer after was the scarcest time for corn that ever i knew."

The line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts having occasioned no little dispute, an attempt was made this year to

have the whole matter adjusted, and, accordingly, the Great General Court accompanied by the governor and council passed through Newbury and Salisbury on their way to the disputed territory near Hampton. Perhaps the incident cannot be better described than by quoting the effusion of some witty poet, who thus sings :—

“THE GOVERNOR’S CAVALCADE.”

“ Dear paddy you never did behold such a sight,  
 As yesterday morning was seen before night  
 You in all you born days saw nor I didn’t neither  
 So many fine horses and men ride together  
 At the head, the lower house, trotted two in a row  
 Then all the high house pranced after the low  
 Then the Governor’s coach galloped on like the wind  
 And the last that came foremost were troopers behind  
 But I fear it means no good to your neck and mine,  
 For they say ‘tis to fix a right place for the line.”\*

This famous cavalcade was formed at Boston on the 10th of August and proceeded to Hampton Falls where they met the New Hampshire assembly and proceeded to discuss matters preparatory to a settlement of the line. From here the Massachusetts assembly adjourned to Salisbury, where they were in session until the 7th of September. Tradition points out the old house near the meeting house at East Salisbury as the one in which the General Court was held. The final decision was adverse to the interests of Massachusetts, cutting off a large territory from her jurisdiction. Southampton was a portion of this territory lost.

Samuel Colby and Trustram Barnard joined the Friends this year.

1738.

At the annual meeting a bounty of £5 was voted for each “woulf that shall be killed.” A bounty of 20 s. was offered in 1687 and repealed in 1696; but now, forty-two years later, it was found necessary to again offer this bounty in order to save their sheep from these ravenous beasts.

\* Belknap’s History of N. H.

## 1739.

Some encroachments were found on the land set aside for the ministry, and the town "voted to prosecute any person who should improve any part of the parsnage lands by fencing or plowing or any other ways."

A committee was, also, chosen "to see to ye observation of ye law or acts relating to killing of Deer." The design of this law was to protect the deer which occasionally strayed into this colony from a more northern latitude.

At the annual meeting it was "voted to give unto David Blasdell ours ye towns Meeting house Bell." David was a clockmaker, and may have used it for casting clock bells. There may be a history to this bell, which, if known, would be interesting. It was, probably, a gift and not purchased by the town, otherwise the record would have made some mention of it. It was sent from England.

John Sargent was captain of the Jamaco military company and Benjamin Morse clerk this year.

Dr. Nathan Huse is first taxed in the West parish this year.

## 1740.

The great event of this year was tunnelling the pond ridge. This singular geological formation in the shape of sharp ridges extending in one continuous and nearly unbroken line from the Ferry hill far into Newton, N. H. (and, some have asserted, a great deal farther,) has always been to the student of nature a great curiosity. Its general course is northwest and stretching along through the great swamp; passing the pond it still continues its well-defined course, slightly broken by nature or some powerful prehistoric current, near Thomas Colby's, so as to afford the pond the only outlet which it originally possessed, and then passes on to Newton, N. H. On the earlier records we find this break termed the "terrormost end of ye pond ridge." The most favorable section was chosen, some fifty or sixty rods from the pond's mouth, where the base of the ridge contracts somewhat and allows the tunnel to open into a low meadow on the easterly side, through which the water passes into the Powow river. Orlando Bagley, Esq., and Capt. Caleb

Pillsbury obtained leave of the town, on the 19th of May, to commence and complete this work, which at once greatly improved the large tract of meadow in the vicinity. Previous to this the meadow was full of stagnant water and the coarse grass cut there was not obtained without much labor of no very desirable kind. Tradition says that two men—Mr. Ring and Mr. Nutter—performed the labor on the tunnel for “a barrel of rum,” and from the best information we have been able to get, there seems but little doubt that such was the fact.

At an adjournment of the annual meeting, David Tuxbury, constable, reported as follows :

“I have been at ye dwelling house of Samuel Gould, in order to notify him to appear this day to make oath to ye office of a constable, and cannot find him, nor understand where he is gone, and I have been at ye house of Samuel Colby, jr., to notify him to take the oath to ye office of a hogreef, and cannot find him.”

These offices were not sought, but frequently declined in these times.

Thomas Hoyt was Captain of one military company, and John Bagley, clerk. Jonathan Currier was captain of the second company, and John Currier, jr., clerk.

The Hampton line was not defined and run to the satisfaction of the town, and it was decided to petition “ye King’s most excellent Majesty in behalf of this town” for its rectification, and Mr. Thomas Hutchinson was constituted agent for that purpose.

The road and landing at the river were bounded out and described as a way and landing given to the town in 1737 by Capt. John Sargent, Dea. Thomas Stevens and others. Capt. Sargent and Dea. Stevens lived in the vicinity, the road passing their houses.

### 1741.

The subject of building a house for poor and idle persons was again before the town and approved by the meeting. A vote was passed requesting Newbury and Salisbury to join in carrying the measure into effect, but nothing was done by those towns.

Orlando and Jonathan Bagley petitioned for leave "to build a wharf fifty feet in width on the piece of flats between Mr. Lowell's wharf and Timothy Currier's, about midway between them, from the bank to the channel of Powow river," and was allowed to do so.

John Fowler\* has for years been allowed £5 per year to assist in maintaining his diseased or *non compos* daughter. This year he asked for £10 and was allowed £6 in provisions, to be ordered by the selectmen.

Capt. Thomas Rowell, Left. John Hoyt and Abner Whittier were chosen to hire a school-master for the town and direct "ye time and place where ye school shall be kept at the west end of the town," and Orlando Bagley, Stephen Bartlett and Jacob Bagley were chosen to order the place at the east end.

The following is a copy of the assessors' certificate, filed in 1741, the original being now in the clerk's office, giving a complete list of the Quakers in the East parish.

"A list of the Names of those persons called Quakers In the East parish in Amesbury given out In compliance with an act of Court Directing there to be put on Record by the Town Clark are as followeth

Jacob Rowel	and we Know of No others that have ever obtained sartificats from the society of quakers according to s <sup>d</sup> act of Court to free them from paying tax to the ministry Established according to the laws of the Province.
Aaron Rowel	
Edward Upton	
Samewel Barnard	
John Jones	
Samuel Gould	
Thomas Chalis	Given under our Hands Dated July
Widow Margery Weed	the 16, 1741.
Nat Weed	
Samuel Jones	Stephen Bartlett } Assessors for
James Dow	David Clough } the East Parish
	Isaac Tuxbury } in Amesbury."

The winter of this year seems to have been a very cold one according to Richard Kelley's diary, which we quote, as follows: "february 28, 1740-41 then I went down to Newbury with my team & carried a load of wood for Mr Joseph Dow & some other teams with me, we went on to ye River at Sweats

ferry & I went of down at newbury a letel above the great meeting house and i saw no hole open all the way as we went no not so big as to put ons foot in & m<sup>r</sup> Wells Chase cut a hole through y<sup>e</sup> ice at deare island in y<sup>e</sup> strongest place of y<sup>e</sup> tide & measured the ice and found it to be two foot and a halfe thick and people had sleded down on y<sup>e</sup> River for about two months before this—the like i never heard of in aney winter before.”

### 1742.

The plan of building a common workhouse with other towns having failed, it was determined to carry out the plan at home. Accordingly a meeting was held in February, when it was agreed to hire a house, and that of John Bartlett was selected for the purpose. Mr. Bartlett was chosen master, to take charge of the establishment and keep those entrusted to him at work. According to the following, Edward Goodwin and wife were the first to grace this new institution:—

“At y<sup>e</sup> same meeting voted that Edward Goodwin and wife and daughter is committed to s<sup>d</sup> house and under y<sup>e</sup> custody of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Bartlett as Master to be put to labor.”

This was the first attempt at establishing an almshouse in town.

The bounty on wolves was continued and the law against killing deer ordered enforced.

Jonathan Barnard was dismissed from “y<sup>e</sup> office of a Selectman” and Ezra Gould chosen in his stead.

Samuel Shepherd was chosen constable and dismissed in September for “being not of capasity to officiate in s<sup>d</sup> office.”

Feb. 3d. Samuel Jones died.

March 4th. John Wingate, son of Rev. Pain Wingate, died.

### 1743.

The old subject of a workhouse was again revived, and in February a committee was chosen to “trate with y<sup>e</sup> town of Newbury and Salisbury” and report at the annual meeting. No report is to be found.

The ferry at Savages’ rock was leased to Deacon Stevens for five years at forty shillings, old tenor.

The selectmen were ordered to procure standard weights and measures for the town's use.

Rev. Elisha Odlin first appears in town this year, in July, as the following, from the East parish record, shows:—

"Ordered to Capt. John Currier for boarding Mr. Odlin and keeping his hors, and troble, from ye 22 of July to ye 22 of February, twenty pounds, old tenor."

Rev. Edmund March, the colleague of Mr. Wells from 1723 or near that time, was dismissed in the early part of the year by a council held at his house. The parish was in debt to Mr. March, and in February, 1744, paid him £300, old tenor, which partially settled his account. A note of £86 was also paid about this time, and it looks as though the parish was badly in debt during the last of his ministry.

Nathaniel Hunt and Nathan Barnard were "taken under the watch and care" of the Friends' monthly meeting, October 20th, 1743.

### 1744.

Sept. 26. Deacon Abraham Merrill died. He was born in Newbury and lived across the river opposite Pleasant valley, until he was sixty years of age, when, with his three sons, (and, probably, two daughters,) he came to Amesbury and located in the West parish, about 1722. When the second church was organized, in 1726, he was chosen deacon, which office he held till his death. The church record has the following:—

"March 10, 1745. The brethren of the church being desired to stop after divine service, the pastor first mentioned the death of good old Deacon Merrill."

He must have been at this time more than eighty years of age. He was frequently sent as messenger to other churches, and served as selectman in 1726.

To pay the expense attending the ordination of Mr. Odlin last year, a rate of £42, 13 s., 4 d., old tenor, was assessed upon the parish February 8th. This was rather expensive for a parish already somewhat in debt.

The cause of Mr. March's dismission last year is nowhere stated definitely, but is spoken of as "the affair" betwixt him

and the parish. The record of the expense of the council which convened at his house contains the following items:—

	£ s. d.
“Deac Stephen Bartlett for service done for the parish as assessor and commity relating to the affare Betwixt Mr March and the parish	05 12 04
To Deac Stephen Bartlett for porke, chese, shugar and Eages carried to provide for the council at Mr Marches	01 15 05
To John Currier for service done for the parish as assessor and Commity Relating to the affair betwixt Mr March and the parish	04 00 00
To John Currier for veal carried in to provide for the Council at Mr Marches desmission	01 05 00
To Deac Isaac Tuxbury for service done for the parish as assessor and Committee in the affair betwixt Mr March and the parish	04 04 00
To Deac Isaac Tuxbury for meal, meat and butter carried in to provide for the Council at Mr Marches Dismission	01 07 06
To Left Jonathan Barnard for providing for the Council at Mr Marches	01 09 00
To David Clough for providing for the Council at Mr Marches	01 08 00
To Mr George Worthing jr for providing for the Council at Mr Marches	00 10 00”

No Doubt the council was abundantly supplied with good things to eat and drink, and the result of the deliberations was a dismissal.

As already noted, Mr. March had built a costly house on land bought of Nathaniel Weed in 1728, perhaps expecting to spend his days in town, as Mr. Wells had done. He, however, removed to Newbury soon after his dismissal, and in 1746 sold his farm of thirty and one-half acres to Isaac Merrill, Esq., for £950 in bills of credit, old tenor. The cottage house of Lewis B. Davis now stands on the spot where Mr. March built his nice house.

John Currier was captain of the first foot company in Amesbury, and George Worthen, clerk.

Abner Philbrick appeared in the monthly meeting held January 19th, 1744, and "declared that his first coming amongst friends was by reason of prejudice against ye Presbyterians and his desiring to be under the watch and care of ye meeting was only covetousness to save himself from paying ye ministers and that what he hath done and said amongst friends pretending to be one with them in the truth they make profession of was hypocrisy and deceit." He was unanimously dismissed.

### 1745.

Hannah Bettel applied to the town for help, when her father's estate was sufficient to maintain her. The town "voted that ye estate of her father ought to do it, and past on ye affermetive that ye estate ought to do it, and that ye town proceed in ye law for to see who ought to do it," and the selectmen were appointed to test the matter at the town's cost. The town was willing to indulge in the luxury of a lawsuit and seldom avoided one in old times, but the expense was light in comparison with modern suits.

When the Rev. Edmund March was dismissed, the parish owned no house for the minister to live in, and from the records it appears that one was built this year. Numerous orders are recorded for labor and material, amounting in all to £65, 17 s. 6 d. Repairs were also made on the meeting-house, amounting to £17, 1 s. 7 d.

It is well known that the churchmen built a meeting-house at the Pond hills, on the lot now known as the "old church-yard," but the exact date cannot be ascertained. The private records of Rev. Matthias Plant, however, contain the following, written in 1745, to his friend :—

"Dr. ———: You will not think it amiss if I inform you that I have a pretty church at Amesbury, on the other side of the Merrimack river. I gave a calf towards a dinner for the men who raised it, and £5 this currency for nails towards shingling it. I was going to send for glass to England for it; but this unhappy quarrel arising, I forebore; but it is worthy of

the notice of that venerable body. I have preached there for many years, in a house, before the church was built, and since in the church, where I also had a numerous congregation."

As early as 1716 Samuel Weed and William Pressey are mentioned on his record, and George Worthen in 1722. Rev. Matthias Plant built and owned the house near the chain bridge, since owned and occupied by the town of Newbury for a poor-house. His church, known as Queen's chapel, stood on the plain now occupied as a cemetery. There was strong opposition to the building of this chapel, and the night after it was raised (1711) it was pulled down by a mob. Thus it seems that there were no Episcopalians in town till 1716. It is worthy of note that Mr. Plant describes the Amesbury house as a "pretty church," which seems to conflict with the idea formerly held—that it was but partially completed. The Weeds and several other wealthy men were of this order, and were abundantly able to build and complete the house.

On Mr. Hackett's old account book the following is found, which may serve to illustrate, to some extent, the customs of the times. The items are for raising a vessel which Mr. Hackett built:—

"To 1 gallon rhum and shugar for raisen,	01 08 00
To expense to get ye frame bands up,	00 10 00
To geting ye wales abought,	00 07 00
By your order drink,	00 07 00
To drink to get ye uper wales on,	00 08 06
Geting ye beams in,	01 00 00
To a Saterday's nite can,	00 05 00"

### 1746.

Jacob Bagley and Abner Whittier were chosen to take care of all idle persons, according to law.

Forty shillings were offered as a bounty for killing a full-grown wolf.

Deacon John Tuxbury, Thomas Rowell and Orlando Bagley were chosen to exchange some land on Bailey's hill for two pieces at the landing. The old road running through Mr. Lowell's, on the hill, was given up in consideration of land on the river to enlarge the landing.

The town voted that they would not be "at any charge for y<sup>e</sup> support of Hannah Bettel." Nothing was said of the law-suit commenced last year. At a meeting later in the season people seem to have changed their minds, as it was "voted to allow Jonathan Farren and Thomas Bettel four pounds and ten shillings, old tenor," for her support.

The town ordered the selectmen to "doome those persons who have wood-land according to their best judgment."

The first by-law. Some persons were in the habit of cutting trees on the highways, and to prevent such infringements of the town's rights a stringent law was passed March 9th. The reasons given for this course were—"which practice, if continued in, will be very detrimental to many of his Majestie's subjects, and particularly to the inhabitants of said town of Almsbury."

#### BY-LAWS.

"Voted and it is hereby voted and ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of s<sup>d</sup> town of Amesbury at s<sup>d</sup> meeting that if any person or persons Inhabitants of s<sup>d</sup> town shall from and after y<sup>e</sup> tenth day of April in 1747 until y<sup>e</sup> tenth day of April 1748, cut down any tree or trees standing on y<sup>e</sup> countrey road or any of y<sup>e</sup> highways in s<sup>d</sup> town of Amesbury (without leave first obtained from one or more of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen of s<sup>d</sup> town) and shall thereof be convicted before a Justice of the Peace or Court of record every person or persons so offending shall forfeit and pay to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> poore of s<sup>d</sup> town of Amesbury y<sup>e</sup> sum of twenty five shillings for every such tree by him or them cut down as afore s<sup>d</sup> to be sewed for and recovered by y<sup>e</sup> town Clerk or Selectmen respectively."

This "Order" was presented to the court of general sessions for approval at Ipswich, and was approved.

The selectmen and commissioned officers were ordered to divide the town's stock of ammunition and "take care of y<sup>e</sup> same that it may be well secured."

"Voted also that the selectmen shall enquire of Capt. John Currier how that he disposed of y<sup>e</sup> sixty pounds he received of y<sup>e</sup> town for parchising town stock."

Oct. 6th. A town meeting was held to authorize the selectmen to make a rate to pay town debts and £150 rising charges. The town debt was £200 at this time.

By leave of the General Court the West parish, by their committee, consisting of John Hoyt, John Sargent and Thomas Rowell, sold the parsonage land assigned to it after the division of the town, to Isaac Merrill, Esq., whose great grandson now owns it.

The school-masters this year were Stephen Tufts, who received £32, 10 s., and Mr. Cotton, who received £60 for their services.

John Collins continued to be so troublesome in the Friend's meeting that, at a monthly meeting held in Amesbury February 21st, they chose a committee to appeal to the governor for help, and another committee to "carry him out" if he refused to go.

### 1747.

Ephraim Hunt was chosen "task Master for to receive into his house and care and well to imploy all such poore and indigent or idle persons of sd town that shall be sent to him by ye Selectmen or overseers of ye poore of sd town and his account to be allowed by ye Selectmen of sd town."

There were, no doubt, several persons who could not or would not earn their living, and the town very wisely concluded that they should work as well as eat. The necessity for a poor-farm is very apparent, although it did not occur to the town. A union workhouse had long been contemplated, but a town establishment was not considered. Ephraim Hunt lived on the Hunt road, which leads to the Buttonwood district from near John H. Blackstock's.

Isaac Merrill, Esq., had leave to fence in the road between the parsonage, which he bought of the West parish last year, and the Pleasant Valley lots. This old road, laid out in 1669 and now mostly covered with wood, was never worked and very little used. It was fenced up without "bars" contrary to common usage, which shows it to have been worthless to the public.

The following is from the East parish records:—

	£ s. d.
“March 24, 1747, Ordered to Stephen Barnard being in ye service at Cape Brittian	1 4 9
To Jacob Bagley jun being in captivity	2 6 0
To Jacob Bagley being rated for a vessel that was taken	1 13 9”

David Hoyt and Isaac Tuxbury received £15 each for “fencing stuff” for the parsonage land.

Rev. Matthias Plant received £15, 11 s., 2 d., from the parish rate on account of the churchmen, of whom the following is a list: John Bartlett, Ehod Bartlett, Frank Bartlett, William Currier, John Huntington, Samuel Huntington, Jonathan Huntington, Gideon Lowell, Samuel Lowell, John Hook, and Batt Moulton. Their tax was £20, 3 s., 6 d., out of £897. The foregoing is the first list found.

Among the items of expense this year was “£15 for keeping Worrens Black child for ye time past.” Capt. Sargent kept her and agreed to keep her till she was eighteen years of age for £20.

“Ordered to Dr Robert Rogers for medsens for M<sup>s</sup> Weed  
and ye Widow Hookley 16 s.”

William Whittier petitioned the town for leave to set up a brick-yard “near the Button tree and was allowed to do so.”

This brick-yard was just west of the Buttonwood road at the bank of the Merrimac river, near the house of Thomas Page. How long Mr. Whittier occupied this yard is not known; but, probably, for a number of years. On this Buttonwood road, about half way up to Daniel F. Morrill’s, are the sights of two more brick-yards, where many bricks were once made. The “Button tree” here spoken of is named in the records of 1703 and has been a very noted tree for a century and a half. It was the eastern bound on the river of the landing, as defined at that date.

Mr. Daniel Kelley was greatly afflicted this year by the death of five children in fourteen days, as follows: October 17th, Marcy C., aged ten years; October 19th, Lydia, aged six years;

October 20th, Mary, aged eight years; October 29th, Deborah, aged four years; October 30th, Moses, aged two years. What this fatal disease was, the record does not state; but seldom has it fallen to the lot of any family to be thus afflicted.

### 1748.

The poor were boarded out as usual to the best advantage. Samuel Shepherd kept Mary Fowler for 17 s. per week: George Worthen kept Widow Hookly for 11 s. 6 d. per week, and Hannah Bettel for 12 s. per week.

Dr. Ordway charged 20 s. for doctoring the poor.

David Blasdell, a descendant of Henry, sen., made two foot-stoves for the tithing men, and received £1, 4 s. These stoves were about eight or nine inches square and six inches high, made of tin and wood, with a cup inside to be filled with coals, to keep the feet warm. When meeting-houses had no stoves to warm them, these were a great comfort. Some of them are yet in existence, kept as curiosities—mementos of the past.

At the annual meeting Thomas Rowell, Orlando Bagley and John Tuxbury were chosen to make an exchange of the road over Bailey's hill for a landing at Powow river's mouth. The exchange was made and ratified by the town, giving Mr. Gideon Lowell all of the road through his land over the hill and receiving two pieces of landing at Powow river, viz.: "One piece lying near ye mouth of sd river, being in wedth aboute seven rods from ye northwest corner of Timothy Currier's house, joining to a highway westerly till it comes to rainge with ye lower cap piece of Mr. Gideon Lowell's wharfe as ye wharfe now stands from sd highway to sd Powow river, abutting upon Powow river to low water mark easterly, and to said Currier's land southerly. And also one other piece of land adjoining ye sd highway westerly, twenty-two rods in length, having a stone fixed in ye ground at ye southwesterly corner next ye sd highway, thence running easterly to Powow river to low water-mark, six rods up said river in distance from ye northwest corner of Capt. Currier's ware house, and having at ye northwest corner next sd highway another stone fixed in ye ground; so running from sd stone near as ye course of Gideon Lowell's,

jun., fence now stands, to low water mark to that part of Powow river that lyes to ye west of an island in s<sup>d</sup> river which takes in ye cove, high bank and flats to ye line first mentioned, from s<sup>d</sup> rock at s<sup>d</sup> highway to ye six rod distance from s<sup>d</sup> ware house afore mentioned."

This land has been nearly or quite disposed of, so that the town has no landing, unless there may be a small one at the foot of the lane by Mr. Cowden's house.

March 28. Thomas Challis, jr., sold to Ephraim Weed two acres of land—being the southerly part of his homestead, for £80, old tenor.

This lot included the spot where Mr. Alfred Bailey's mill now stands at the Button Falls, and the deed refers to "an old dam" as then being there, so that the spot was *one* of the oldest mill privileges in town, if not *the* oldest.

The sum of £400, old tenor, was raised to defray past expenses.

### 1749.

At the annual meeting it was voted to fence the burying ground at the pond plain.

It was also "voted to raise ye sum of eight hundred pounds, old tenor, for ye defraying of necessary charges heretofore risen and may arise for ye present year in s<sup>d</sup> town."

For many years the old paper money has been growing of less value, and now it becomes necessary to designate what money is meant in all grants and contracts. Prices have been constantly rising as the money depreciated and the times were getting rather hard. Farming and ship-building were the two principal branches of business and main stay of the people.

Dec. 8th. Ephraim Hunt sold to Isaac Merrill eight acres of land on the corner "near ye meeting-house," and also "ye frog pond," in consideration of £358, 15 s.

The first-named lot is now the homestead of Geo. W. Bartlett, whose house stands on the spot where Edward Hunt lived when the meeting-house was built in 1715. Around this church were more houses than can be found in the vicinity now.

## 1750.

The selectmen were allowed £4 for their services, which was to be lawful money, and was, probably, equal to the £30 of depreciated currency allowed last year.

For several years the town has carefully guarded the treasury, not even allowing the selectmen to order out money without calling a town meeting, and this year passed the following vote:—

“Voted that ye Selectmen of last year shall render an account of their doings at ye next meeting on adjournment.” It is probable that their account was satisfactory, for, at the adjourned meeting, they received leave “to order out sums not to exceed 8 s. to any one person,” and were, also, made town treasurers.

Jonathan Bagley having purchased the house and wharf at the Ferry, of Timothy Currier, asks the town to exchange the fifty feet of land granted him in 1741 for fifty feet next his wharf, and his request is granted.

For a long time the need of a bridge across the Powow river at the Ferry had been very apparent and this year the subject seems to have received special attention. At the annual meeting a petition was presented to the town, stating the great need of a bridge there and offering to build one without any expense to the town, should leave be granted. The following names were attached to the petition, viz:—

Timothy Currier,	Thomas Colby,	Theoder Hoyt,
Joseph Worthen,	David Merrill,	Elijah Morrill,
Stephen Webster,	Barnard Currier,	Thomas Bagley,
Samuel George,	David Clough,	Samuel Adams.
Daniel Webster,		

What was done in regard to carrying out their proposition we hardly know, but presume that no bridge was built till a much later day.

Joseph Bartlett petitioned for “three or four rods of the Bank at the lower end next to Pow river for to Build a Lime Kiln in order to burn lime,” and his petition was granted. Nearly or quite all the lime used was made from clam shells boated from near the mouth of the river and burnt in several places

at the Ferry. The lime was very strong and made durable, hard walls.

The East parish records contain the following: "1750 then received of Ephraim Weed Eight pounds five shillings old tenor for the spindle of the meeting house." What this spindle was, there is nothing further to show.

The Amesbury Friends contributed £11 this year towards repairing the Boston meeting house.

### 1751.

The record is deficient this year, the annual meeting not being recorded on the book.

William Challis being chosen constable, as he thought, before his turn, refused to take the oath and was fined £4. He gave his note, but his friends thought he had been badly treated and applied to the selectmen to call a town meeting to consider the matter, but were met with a refusal. Application was then made to a justice, who issued a call for a meeting. This meeting ordered the note given up, and the unpleasant affair was ended.

The great event of the year was the change of the calendar by Parliament. The first day of January was made the beginning of the year in all future time. In the old style reckoning, January was the eleventh month and February the twelfth.

Moses Sargent is captain of the second company and Richard Kelley, lieutenant. The commission of the latter was signed by Lieut.-Governor Shirley July 18th, and is now in the possession of Mr. Giles M. Kelley, a descendant.

Theodore Hoyt and Thomas Colby petitioned the town to grant them a piece of land near Mr. Giddeon Lowell's wharf for a ship-yard and to set a workshop on. The other yards were occupied, no doubt, and here was a convenient place. The petition was granted.

Jonathan Pierpont and John Hickey were school-masters this year.

### 1752.

The poor were provided for in the usual way at 2 s. per week, lawful money. Seventy pounds were raised for town expenses.

Rev. Elisha Odlin died in the early part of the year and his widow, Judith, was appointed administratrix of his estate. The parish voted her a present of £20, which was paid in May. Mr. Odlin's ministry continued for about eight years.

March 26th. The Second church gave letters of dismission to John Sargent and wife to Methuen.

The funeral expenses of Rev. Mr. Odlin were paid by the East parish and amounted to £16, 3 s., 3 d.

Rev. Mr. Wiburd supplied the pulpit most of the present year, Mr. Adams preaching a few times only.

Josiah Bailey and John Hickey were school-masters this year.

### 1753.

The town voted that the schools might be kept in each parish where the inhabitants directed. For many years the town employed two male teachers, (one for each parish) but no mention is made of female teachers. If any were employed, it was, probably, in private summer schools.

Another effort was made to recover the ferry "called Amesbury Ferry," and Orlando Bagley was chosen to search the records in order to ascertain the condition of affairs in regard to it. Abner Whittier was chosen to petition the court of sessions to appoint some one to "keep ye Ferry near ye Powous rivers mouth and take bond of ye same person there being no person now licensed to keep s<sup>d</sup> Ferry."

The landings were always carefully watched to prevent all encroachments, and this year Capt. Thomas Rowell, Orlando Bagley, Esq., and Capt. Jonathan Barnard were chosen to bound them anew and report the incumbrances thereon to the next meeting. These landings were important for lumbering, boating and fishing in these days.

William Whittier was making bricks at the Buttonwood on the western end of the landing, and asked the town for an additional rod to dig clay on, and was granted his request during the pleasure of the town. By the present appearance of the premises, there must have been made a very great quantity of bricks in this yard, which were, probably, boated down river.

Dr. Robert Rogers died April 28th, and was buried at the Plain cemetery. He lived in the West parish and, probably, at the River village, and it may have been in the house owned and occupied for many years by the late David Sargent.

Patience Weed (Martin) swept the East parish meeting house from 1745 to 1753.

At this time there were several families of Kimballs living at the Pond, and we find the names of Abraham, Joseph, John and Widow Hannah on the tax list. The name in that vicinity has long since become extinct, but several old cellars are yet to be seen where they may have lived.

The Friends have been greatly annoyed by the Brentwood people since the meeting was allowed there, and this year a complaint is made that "several persons, men and women are speaking at one time in your meetings also saluting each other men and women, old and young pretending it to be a kiss of charity—which will prove of ill consequences if you continue therein." The directing spirits of the meeting at Amesbury and Hampton were devoted to plain, sincere worship, and labored most faithfully to keep the order free from all corrupt influences. But theirs was a hard duty to perform, requiring great patience and much sound judgment. They were, however, increasing in numbers and establishing meetings in all the surrounding towns. But Brentwood's meeting was taken away for a while and, also, Stratham's.

### 1754.

A new clerk was chosen this year, probably from inability on the part of Orlando Bagley, Esq., who had served so faithfully for nearly forty-two years.

Thomas Rowell, Esq., Capt. John Sargent and Jacob Bagley were chosen "to deliver the town books and other papers belonging to the town to the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas Bagley, without any cost to ye town."

The town "voted to allow Capt. George Worthen, David Clough and Isaac Merrill fore and twenty shillings for looking over the town books and settling with ye ould constables."

The General Court recently passed a law granting his Majesty

certain excise duties, which was vetoed by the governor. The matter was laid before the annual meeting and the following appears on the record:—

“At the same meeting ye bill was read intitled an act for granting to his Majesty excise upon wines & spirit distilled and sold by retail or consumed within this province, & upon limes, lemons and oranges, passed by the two houses in their session in May last & not consented to by ye governor when laid before him, & his excellency's speech thereon being read, and also after some dispute had thereon ye question was put whether it was ye minds of ye town ye afore sd bill should pass into a law, & it passed in ye negative; also voted ye thanks of this town to his Excellency ye Governor for not giving his consent to ye aforesaid bill when laid before him.”

For once the royal governor was sustained by the voice of the people, and received their hearty thanks.

The East parish having been without a settled minister for a while after the death of Mr. Odlin, were under the necessity of employing various ministers, but for some little time, Rev. Anthony Wibird. He was the first minister after Mr. Odlin's death, and though no account is found of his settlement, yet we find that it cost four pounds to dismiss him. He boarded with Mr. Odlin, according to two orders on the parish order book in 1752. The following is from the record:—

“June the 1st, 1753. Ordered to pay John Wadlagh for Mr. Wibird's riding his horse to Portsmouth, — : 12 :—”

He was probably from Portsmouth, as were many of the candidates.

“April 29, 1754. Ordered to David Merrill for borden Mr. Wibird, 4 04 0.”

This order closes the record of Mr. Wibird's ministry, and it is probable that Mr. Hibbert was now in town, as in the latter part of the year he received an order as follows:—

“December ye 26th, 1754. Ordered to Mr. Thomas Hibbert the sum of sixteen pounds, it being in full for his preaching with us till his ordination.”

Mr. Hibbert was from Kittery, Maine, and was without doubt

an able young minister. The following ministers were employed subsequent to Mr. Odlin's death, and may have been candidates, viz.: Joseph Adams, Ebenezer Adams, Mr. Upham, Mr. White, Solomon Page, M. Parepaynt, Benjamin Butler and Mr. Feveryear. The price of a day's preaching was £1.

The Amesbury monthly meeting in May accepted John Huntington as a Friend. This is the first instance of any member by that name.

### 1755.

The selectmen were ordered to lay out a road from Barnabas Bradbury's to Titcomb's landing.

One hundred pounds was raised for public expenses.

On the 18th of November there was a shock of an earthquake, but there seems to have been but little damage done. Capt. Richard Kelly, in his diary, thus describes it:—

"1755 November ye 18, it being Tuesday, about 4 o'clock in the morning was an exceeding shock of ye earthquake which shook nere as much as that in ye yere 1727, October 29, but ye noise was not so loud; it continued a great while, I think the longest that ever I herd in all my life, & just as ye day brake there was another but nothing so hard as ye former, & I have herd it every day since to ye 22d day of sd month."

The French and Indians were giving the Colonies trouble, and soldiers were called for to maintain the peace.

The following men enlisted and went to Kennebec:— John Martin, Robert Ring, Bartholemew Perkins, Ephraim Hodgkins, Joseph Birrel; and to Oswego, Bartholemew Perkins, Robert Ring, Ephraim Hodgkins, Samuel Colby, Jacob Challis, jr.

The following persons enlisted and went to "Minis":— Timothy Sargent, jr., Benj. Ordway, Stephen Ordway, Isaac Foot, Ephraim Sargent, Peter Stevens, Joseph Burril, John Blasdell, Thomas Chase.

The following went to Crown Point:— Capt. Stephen Sargent,\* Thos. Clark, Timothy Colby, Matthias Hoyt, Thos. Sanders, Philip Sargent, Moses Pressey, Jacob Hoyt, Joseph Harvey, Philip Hunt, Thomas Sargent "ye 3d," Jacob Harvey, True

\*Commander of a company.

Sargent, Joseph Nichols, James Sargent, Samuel Foot, Samuel Sargent, jr., Joseph Buswell, Thomas Hunt, Thomas Stevens, William Williams, Moses Davis, Ezekiel Davis, Gideon Colby.

Several of the foregoing were in service through the Revolutionary war.

### 1756.

The French and Indians have grown troublesome on the western border, and continued calls are made for soldiers to recruit the army. The captains under the royal governors were frequently ordered to impress men when wanted, and this year Capt. George Worthen took such men as he pleased. There were a few Quakers in town and the following in his company mostly. In filling the ranks of his company he did not spare even Quakers. He said these were "in exact proportion for two to be impressed":—

John Huntington,	David Challis,	Thomas Challis,
John Huntington, jr.,	Joseph Pressey,	Peleg Challis,
Abner Jones,	Ezekiel Jones,	Jacob Weed.

They were, probably, obliged to supply two substitutes.

Captain Worthen and his company were in the service at Lake George and several of the men died there. John Currier, (afterwards captain at Bunker Hill) learning that Capt. Worthen was intending to impress him, volunteered as lieutenant and served through the campaign.

John Harvey died at Lake George August 18th, and one Currier, also, died there about the same time.

The following men enlisted for Lake George from the Second foot company: Lieut. Thomas Stevens, Ensign Josiah Sargent, Bradbury Morrison, Charles Sargent, John Harvey, Sanders Bradbury, —— Wetherleys, Philip Wells, Peter Dow, jr., Joshua Currier.

Orlando Bagley died May 3d. He was born December 14th, 1682, as appears by a certified copy of his birth in his own hand-writing, dated 1749. The same paper contains his father's marriage to Sarah Sargent on the 22d of December, 1681. He was the grandson of Orlando Bagley, who married Sarah, daughter of Anthony Colby in 1653, probably. He was a schoolmas-

ter and was chosen to keep the town school in September, 1712, and on the 13th of October following was chosen town clerk in place of Thomas Currier, deceased, and served in that capacity for nearly forty-two years. He possessed fine business talent and grew in popularity as age came on. He served several years as selectman and held courts, officiating as trial justice on many occasions. Wills and deeds of his writing are numerous, and his marriages for several years far exceeded those of the minister's, numbering one hundred in all.

His penmanship was very good and easily read. He lived at the Pond hills, near the pound, as, no doubt, his father did. At his death, his farm passed to his son, Col. Jonathan Bagley, and by his will to his son Orlando, who may be remembered by some now living. He was nearly ten years of age when his father arrested and carried to "Salem village or farms" Susan-nah Martin to be tried for her life.

In 1755 General Braddock was sent out from England as commander-in-chief, with two regiments of troops, to plan and carry on the war between the colonies and French and Indians. Three principal expeditions were planned, one of which was destined against the settlements at the head of the Bay of Fundy. Col. Monston assumed command of the united troops at the scene of operations. Two forts were the only obstacles to be met, and these were soon reduced, thus throwing into the hands of the British the entire territory in that section. But now came a strange scene, which the world never witnessed before. The peaceable inhabitants were led to assemble in various places under false pretences to the number of twelve thousand, and some seven thousand of them were hurried on ship board and brought to the colonies. The country was nearly depopulated. These inoffensive people were, by order of the General Court, scattered among the towns to be by them supported. Hundreds of quiet homes were broken up at Arcadia, families separated to be united no more—many of these French people dying here. Several of them were quartered at Amesbury for some years, and provided for by the town. A house was hired for them and other expenses incurred, and among the

items this year, Widow Esther Colby received 10 s. on their account. Probably but few of them ever reached home again. It was a black-hearted crime without the least justification.

### 1757.

One hundred and forty pounds were raised to defray the expenses of the town.

The town was presented for not having a grammar school, according to law, and Thomas Rowell was chosen to appear "at ye next Court of General Sessions of ye peace to be holden at Salem," to answer in the case.

Petitions for new roads seem to have troubled the town at this time. No doubt they were needed, and generally, after much opposition, were obtained.

July 2d. The East parish bought one acre and a half of land at Sandy hill, of Col. Jonathan Bagley, for a meeting-house lot. The price was £13, 6 s. 8 d. Since 1715 the meeting-house had stood on the corner near Geo. W. Bartlett's, (Edward Hunt's, then,) but a move was now made for its removal to the new lot at Sandy hill, which was more convenient for the Ferry and Mills. This measure was not carried into effect till 1761.

David Blasdell died this year, aged forty-six. He was a rather prominent man, more, perhaps, on account of his mechanical genius than otherwise. His clocks are still in existence. He lived near Charles Blasdell's, at Kendrick's lane, and his shop was in Mr. Blasdell's front yard. His business was really a little of everything: he made and repaired clocks, made and repaired augers, andirons, steelyards, gun locks, repaired tin and brass ware, shod horses, run spoons, forged iron-work for vessels, sold groceries, dry goods, meat, wood, made tow combs, owned cider mill, and made all kinds of nails, from shingle to double tens. He was selectman (chairman) in 1754, and several times assessor in the East parish. He was son of Jonathan and grandson of Henry, sen., and a more industrious or useful man is seldom found. His son, David, continued his business at the same location for many years.

May 10th. William Moulton and Stephen Sargent were chosen deacons of the Second church.

Dec. 3d. William Rowell, David Sargent and wife, Thomas Fowler and wife, Henry Bagley and wife, Reuben Hoyt and wife, Christopher Rowell and wife, Widow Sarah Bartlett, Eliza Bartlett, Sarah Juell, Widow Ruth Merrill and Mary Juell were granted letters of dismission by the Second church, "in order to their being gathered with others into a church state at New-town, N. H."

Richard Kelley was commissioned as captain of the "second foot company" in Amesbury, by Lieut.-Governor Phipps, March 21st. The commission is yet in good state of preservation, in the hands of Mr. Giles M. Kelley.

To obtain recruits for the army under the Earl of Loudon was no easy task for Capt. George Worthen, and he found himself under the necessity of using all the power conferred upon him by the royal governor. Accordingly he pressed into service such persons as he chose.\* The following were accepted as substitutes for those who had been impressed, viz.: Jacob Challis for Stephen Patten and Enoch Rogers, Philip Wells for Gideon Davis and his brother Francis, Isaac Challis for himself and Samuel Short, William Warran for Sergt. John Hoyt and Isaac Rogers, —— Walker for Isaac Merrill, Esq.; Thomas Stone for Henry Blasdell, he being one-half for Samuel Silver, jr., and Abner Whittier the other half. John Currier (enlisted) as lieutenant. Jacob Pressy for himself and Benjamin Pilsbury. The foregoing were accepted by Col. Greenleaf, March 25th.

Aug. 15th. The following persons were drafted from the second foot company, viz.: John Kelly, Joshua Sargent, Joseph Colby, Sargent Huse, Roger Colby, Thomas Williams, Stephen Sargent, jr., Jonathan Moulton, Daniel Hoyt, Jonathan Clements, Enoch Chase, jr., Ephraim Currier, jr., Benjamin Morse, Wells Chase, jr., Jonathan Kelly, 3d, David Currier, Enoch Nichols, Joseph Harvey, jr., Elliott Colby, Nathan Hoyt, Joseph Dow, jr., John Kendrick, Nehemiah Hadley, Christopher Sargent—24. This was a very large draft from the West parish,

\*Capt. Kelley's diary.

and the East parish fared no better in this matter. Some of the foregoing procured substitutes. Wells Chase took the place of his son, Isaac Foot served for John Kendrick, Gideon Colby for Joseph Dow, jr.; Orlando Sargent agreed to serve for Christopher Sargent, but hired Thomas Hunt; and one Sidway served for Benjamin Morse.

Aug. 16th. These men marched away to join the main army which Lord Loudon had been collecting to fight the French and Indians at the lakes. When arriving at Marlboro', near Worcester, they received news of the surrender of Fort William Henry to the French under Montcalm, and as all further operations were suspended for the season, they were allowed to march home, where they arrived on the 20th.

The alarm on the approach of the French spread like wild-fire through the Colonies, and great preparations were made early in the season to avoid the threatened danger. Col. Greenleaf issued his instructions to his regiment (or the several captains) to have their companies ready to march at a minute's warning. Ammunition was procured for each company. Capt. George Worthen's company was supplied with 1 barrel of powder, 3400 bullets and 200 flints, and Capt. Kelley's with 1 barrel of powder, 3500 bullets and 200 flints. Although those precautionary measures were taken in May, yet but little was done until August, and then it was too late to prevent the success of the French. Soldiers, as already stated, were again called and pressed into the king's service, but without retrieving the losses already sustained.

Benjamin Hoag petitioned for leave to dig clay from the bank of the river near his house, to make bricks, and was granted the privilege.

### 1758.

The only poor persons provided for by the town this year were Hannah Bedel, Hannah Fowler and Widow Hookley.

William Bayley having contracted to build a large ship at the Ferry, asked the town for a grant of some land near "the stern of his ship of one rod," and his request was readily granted. The reason which he gave for asking this favor was that "from his yard is sumthing difficult to launch."

The French people mentioned in 1756 were now living in Capt. Jonathan Barnard's house, but were ordered to remove to some place in the West parish. These persecuted people were strangers in a strange land, and their lives were little better than wasted, but the town was compelled to keep them.

The selectmen were allowed four pounds for their services.

Deer occasionally strayed into town, and a "deer reef" was annually chosen to protect them from harm.

The boundary line between Amesbury and Haverhill was perambulated, and the ancient bound at Holt's rock and at Brandy Brow found and renewed.

Lord Loudon again collected his forces to subdue the French, and was furnished with seven thousand men by Massachusetts. Capt. Kelley's company by enlistment furnished Matthias Hoyt, Enoch Chase, jr., Sargent Huse, Jacob Hoyt, John Harvey, jr., Charles Sargent, jr., Ezra Hoyt, Elliot Colby, John Blaisdell, Philip Sargent, Isaac Challis, Thomas Sargent, 3d, Isaac Sargent, Benj. Sargent, David Ring, Stephen Sargent, jr., Pasky Foot, Henry Williams, Roger Colby and Elijah Blaisdell.

Enlisted into Capt. McCurda's rangers for Cape Breton: Gideon Colby, Benjamin Ordway, Thomas Hunt, David Currier, Sanders and — Bradbury.

Dec. 3d. The following persons received dismission from the Second church to form a church at Newton, N. H., viz.: William Rowell, David Sargent and wife, Thomas Fowler and wife, Henry Bagley and wife, Reuben Hoyt and wife, Christopher Rowell and wife, Widow Sarah Bartlett, Eliza Bartlett, Sarah Jewell and Widow Ruth Merrill.

### 1759.

The roads were to be repaired by a rate, and the wages were to be "for each man two shillings a day—for each man and yoke of oxen three shillings and six pence—and for each man, yoke of oxen and cart or plow, four shillings." The sum of £40 was raised for this purpose. Every man was to have the privilege of working out his tax.

At a town meeting held in October, £60 were raised for the expenses of the town.

Doctor Aaron Sawyer received 12 s., 10 d., for attendance on Susannah Goodwin, a poor woman.

The French and Indian war continued to be a source of trouble, and quite a large delegation of Amesbury men went to Lake George, either as soldiers or laborers.

I find among Col. Jonathan Bagley's papers the following account of men who worked on the batteaux at the lakes:—

"COL. WILLARD'S REGIMENT.

Philip Colby,	8 days,	George Warthing,	8 days,
Ezra Jewell,	3 "	Henry Trussell,	7 "
Sarg Adonijah Colby,	3 "	Peltiah Hoyt,	5 "
Sarg Theoder Hoyt,	8 "	Thomas Hoyt,	7 "
Sarg Gideon Lowell,	9 "	Joseph Hadlock,	9 "
Elijah Colby,	7 "	Theophilus Gould,	7 "
Thomas Colby,	8 "	Robert Gould,	8 "
in Col Lovell's Reg.		Benjamin Badger,	7 ""

As soldiers, were Nathan Kimball, Richard Currier, Enoch Flanders, Daniel Flanders, William Hoyt, Page Ring, Jonathan Hunt, Moses Molton and a son of Abner Currier. These were in Capt. Sikes and Bayly's companies.

Barnabus Bradbury built a school-house for the West parish and was paid £11, 17 s., 4 d., lawful money, for the same.

Timothy Heath, Sargent Heath and Isaac Rogers were abated their minister's tax, they being churchmen.

1760.

Fifty pounds were raised to repair the highways, an increase of ten pounds over last year. Sixty pounds were raised for town expenses.

"Voted to allow ye selectmen twenty dollars for their services ye present year."

This is the first mention of dollars on record.

William Whittier petitioned for leave to set a house on the Buttonwood landing, asking for a strip three rods wide to the river, for that purpose, stating that but little lumber was now brought there. A committee was chosen to view the premises and lay out the lot as they might think proper, he paying them for their trouble. The committee, after viewing the premises,

reported that it was attended with so much difficulty that it be referred to the next annual meeting. Mr. Whittier had leave in 1747 to set up a brick-yard there, and had no doubt done so, making more or less bricks every year, as the large excavation shows, and now wishes to build on the ground. The final result is not known.

For the first time the selectmen were required to make out a list of jurors and lay it before the town for acceptance. From this list the meeting selected such names as were thought best for the Superior Court, and placed them in a box. Another selection was made for the Inferior Court, and placed in a second box. These boxes were locked, and when a juror was wanted the clerk took them to town meeting and one of the selectmen drew out, as wanted, one or more.

The small pox made its appearance in town, causing very general alarm among the people. Precautionary measures were taken by providing two pest-houses, one at the west end and one at the east end of the town. Widow Sarah Currier's house was taken at the West parish, and Daniel Martin's at the East parish. Ichabod March was chosen special constable at the west end and Eliphalet Martin at the east end, "to take good care and see to the people that have the small pox and to press nurses necessary for the help and support of those sick, if need be, and to remove them into houses that the town have provided for that purpose."

Daniel Martin lived on a "little knowl" near Martin's bridge, and probably the Widow Currier lived in some retired spot in the West parish.

The selectmen were ordered to take care of "idle persons" and not allow them to "squander away their estate."

A committee was chosen to devise some plan for the management of the poor, and report at the next annual meeting.

Dec. 16th. A town meeting was held, and after choosing David Merrill, moderator, adjourned "to ye Widow Esther Colby, Innholder in Amesbury." This was a famous resort, and business always seemed to go better after being refreshed by some of the widow's excellent flip. On this occasion £16 were added to the sum raised for town expenses.

A separate tax was assessed, by order of the General Court, on the Quakers, amounting to £76, 13 s. 4 d., and the following is a list of those taxed:— Ebenezer Currier, Peleg Challis, David Challis, Thomas Challis, John Huntington, Abner Jones, Ezekiel Jones, Aaron Rowell, Joseph Pressy, Jacob Weed, John Huntington, jr., Jonathan Reed, Daniel Hoage.

The following document is found in the clerk's office:—

“Amesbury, March 17th, 1760.

We, the subscribers, have each of us Respectively Received In full of our wages for service as Soldiers in Cap<sup>t</sup> Sikes' Company and Cap<sup>t</sup> Bayly's Companys, In the year 1759. Recvd the same of Leut<sup>t</sup> John Currier, as witness our hands.

<i>Richard Currier,</i>	<i>Nathan Kimball,</i>	<i>Enoch Flanders,</i>
<i>Daniel Flanders,</i>	<i>William Hoyt,</i>	<i>his</i>
<i>Jonathan Hunt,*</i>	<i>Moses Molton,</i>	<i>Page X Ring.</i>
		<i>mark.</i>

The following deposition may be of interest as throwing some light on the treatment of soldiers in the old French and Indian war:—

“The Deposition of Enoch flanders of Amesbury and Daniel flanders of Salsbury both in ye County of Essex & province of ye Massachusetts bay, of Lawfull age, testifieth & saith that we Inlisted our selves as Soldiers in ye year 1759, under Capten Richard Seiks that we went up to lake george at Albany we each of us Received a province arme & we went up to ye forte at ye narrows & did Duty under General Amherst, & on our Return home when we came to Still water we had each of us our armes with us but by the order of ye chief offisser of ye forte at ye s<sup>d</sup> Still water, Each of our armes wear taken from us s<sup>d</sup> offisser as we wear told was a leu<sup>t</sup> & we wear told his name was mecains & he gave us no Receipt for said armes & further says not.

Dated at Amesbury, February ye 27, 1760.

*Enoch Flanders,*  
*Daniel Flanders.”*

The foregoing was sworn to before Isaac Merrill, Justice of Peace.

\*Probably Huntington.

Government had agreed to find the soldiers guns, which they were to retain on leaving service, and the above was a breach of trust. Many others received similar treatment.

### 1761.

Eighty-five pounds were raised to defray town expenses and sixty pounds to repair highways.

The representative was instructed to petition the General Court, in connection with other towns, for the removal of the July term of the court from Salem to Ipswich, and one of the Ipswich courts to Newbury.

Deacon William Moulton, Capt. Jonathan Barnard and Lieut. Timothy Hoyt, with the selectmen, were chosen to examine the accounts concerning the "small pock."

The small-pox still lingered in town, and Ichabod March and Eliphalet Martin were again chosen special constables to have charge of this department. At a meeting held in May it was "voted to provide a house to receive such persons as may or shall have the small pock in said town." And it was, also, "voted to erect a house immediately on Coll Bagleys land near Red Oak hill so called to receive those sick."

Abner Currier, Daniel Nichols and Enoch Sargent were chosen to build the house.

"Voted the Selectmen hire fifty dollars to pay off those persons demands for nursing those persons with the small pock."

Widow Sarah Currier, whose house was taken last year for a pest-house, received £25 for boarding and nursing small-pox patients.

Obadiah Badger having a blacksmith's shop standing partly on the road and partly on the land of Aaron Rowell at Rowell's corner, and being obliged to move it, asked leave to move it a little farther into the road, he buying land of Tristram Barnard on the opposite side for the road, and was allowed to do so "during the towns pleasure." This location was on Friend street, near Isaac Barnard's.

The most important event of the year was the pulling down of the meeting house at the parsonage, which was built in 1715, and its removal to Sandy hill, where, as already stated, a lot

was bought in 1757. Having stood forty-six years, it was destined to be enlarged and improved in its internal and external parts. As built in 1715, it was forty-five by thirty-five feet, a plain structure, probably without much ornamental finish. When rebuilt this year it was very much larger, and although a plain building, with the exception of a porch on the west end, yet, no doubt, it was of a better finish than formerly. It was no small job to build a large house when every nail, bolt and hinge was made by hand, from the spike to the fine nails that fastened the shingles to the roof. It was barely possible for a smart workman to make five hundred small nails in a day. David Blasdell, who made many of the nails, in his diary says he made that number one day. The church was very heavily timbered, as those who used to listen to the preaching there will remember. Many times, when a boy, I have wondered where the trees could come from, some fifty feet long and fifteen inches square, which supported the galleries on three sides of the house. Such oaks are seldom found in this vicinity now.

The sounding-board above the pulpit was then to me a great curiosity, especially the eagle which surmounted it with his wide-spread wings. Tradition says that when taken down some of the timber was split into smaller dimensions, which alarmed some of the people so that they hardly dared to go to meeting. Had they lived at the present day their fears might have been reasonable, but a building so faithfully timbered as the old church could hardly blow down.

We give, below, the bill of David Blasdell, who assisted in pulling down the old house and building the new one :

“What I have Dun towards the meeting house—	
by half a Days work going to Newbry,	00 10 0
to two Days work a bording,	02 00 0
to three Days work building the stages and shing.,	03 00 0
to Oliver Blasdells Days work,	01 02 6
to a thousand and a half of shingle,	06 00 0
to hundred and a half Duble tenes,	00 18 0
to one Days work of shingling,	01 00 0
to one Days work shingling,	01 00 0
to cash to git sum paint,	01 02 6
to two-thirds of Days work,	01 00 0
to half a Days work a making stages,	00 10 0
to a thousand clabords nales,	02 00 0
to five Days work of Oliver Blasdell,	05 12 6
to five hundred of Duble tens,	02 15 0
to cash to git som glas,	04 10 0
to Ribits for the outer Dour,	00 16 0
to forty springs for the windows,	07 00 0
to two Days work a puling Down the old meeting house,	02 00 0
to half a Days work making the seats,	00 10 0
to a Days work a putting the gise in,	01 00 0
to mend a chane,	00 03 0
	44 03 6

after I carried count in—to a bolt for the outer Dors, 1 10 0.”

The above is as found on Mr. Blasdell's account book, the ancient spelling being retained.

Last year a committee was chosen to consider what should be done with poor, idle and lazy persons. The need of an almshouse or some similar establishment had long been felt, the custom of boarding at the cheapest place giving very poor satisfaction to all parties. On the 19th day of February the committee made the following report to the town :—

"After some consideration on s<sup>d</sup> affair, we are unanimously agreed that it is best for the town, as soon as may be, to Provide some proper place for the reception of all such poor, idle, or lazy persons as in the judgment of the overseers of the poor of s<sup>d</sup> town shall judge ought to be sent there; and they are also further of opinion that there be overseers of the poor yearly chosen; and are further of opinion that some one person or persons be chosen and appointed as master or overseer of s<sup>d</sup> house, and there be received under his care all such parsons as shall be sent to him by the overseers of the poor, and to take care that such parsons be well employēd in such business as he shall think proper; and are also of opinion that the overseers of the poor provide such materall as the master or overseer of s<sup>d</sup> house shall judge necessary for employing all such parsons as shall be committed to his care, he giveing a receipt for all such materialls as he shall receive, and likewise that he yearly render particular account to the s<sup>d</sup> overseer of each and every one of there joining, as well as an account of what charge he has been at; also that the overseers of the poor lay there accounts of the whole before the town yearly. All which is most humbly submitted."

Signed by Thos. Rowell, Stephen Bartlett, jr., Ephraim Weed, Wm. Moulton, Stephen Sargent, David Merrill, John Bagley, committee.

This report was accepted, but was never carried out further than to choose some citizen to receive those persons named in the report. It was a well-digested plan, submitted by some of the most prominent men in town, and ought to have been put into operation.

July 7th was observed as a day of fasting and prayer by the Second church, by reason of the drought. [Church record.]

1762.

A committee was chosen to view the town's landings and renew the bounds, and, also, to view a piece of land petitioned for by Theodore Hoyt for a ship-yard on Powow river. The committee bounded out a strip four rods wide to high water mark, and the town confirmed their action, he paying £6 law-ful money and keeping the bank wall in repair.

Mr. Hoyt was a ship-builder and had many years previous built the house (about 1736) now occupied by his descendant, Mr. Enoch Hoyt, at the Ferry. This is one of the oldest houses in town.

Sixty pounds were raised for the repairing of highways and one hundred and thirty pounds for town expenses.

After making provision for several of the poor, it was "voted that the Selectmen have the care of the Widow Mattes and to dispose of her in sickness and in health at the cheapest rate." No doubt sometimes the poor fell into selfish hands and received rough treatment.

Widow Timothy Colby offended the town by some means, and it was "voted that Mr. Barnabus Bradbury, Lieut. John Hoyt and John Sawyer be a Comm<sup>t</sup> to go to y<sup>e</sup> widow of Timothy Colby, now wife of Isaac Colby, and notefye her to take of that house that stands on y<sup>e</sup> Landing place called Cottells Landing emedately or to show her strength in order for a trial in y<sup>e</sup> law and make report of their and her proceedings at the May meeting."

The bounds of the Ferry road were rectified as follows: "Commencing at the corner at land formerly owned by John Bartlett (recently owned by the late Joseph Bartlett) and thence southerly to the land of Aquila Worthen, thence to a stone by Obadiah Colby's land, thence to an elm tree near the north-west corner of a shop belonging to the heirs of Joseph Bartlett, thence to a stone eight feet southerly of Stephen Bartlett's shop, thence to the south-easterly corner of Jacob Bagley's barn, thence to a stone two rods and six feet from the house built by James Herbert, thence to a stone one rod and a half from Gideon Lowell's house, thence to a stone where was the easterly corner of a log house, and thence from where the block house was to a stone two rods and two feet from the south-east corner of Timothy Currier's house, and from there to the river."

The "Log House" mentioned in 1719 was gone, but its location was not forgotten.

Samuel George bought an hour-glass for the East parish pul-

pit, for which he paid 1 s., 4 d., and Samuel Blasdell made a "settle at the pulpit for the hour glass to stand in."

Nathaniel Weed, belonging to the society of Friends, enlisted this year and was denied by them.

### 1763.

Again the subject of a union workhouse was brought up, and the selectmen were ordered to consult with Salisbury in regard to the plan, but met with no encouragement in that direction. The long-cherished union workhouse of Amesbury met with no encouragement from adjoining towns, although it deserved a better fate. Finding no other resource, the selectmen were instructed to hire a house for the town poor. The system of selling the poor had evidently come into bad repute, and the people were determined to abolish it. To obtain a house was, however, no easy matter, and in September the meeting chose a special committee to procure a location in some convenient place and remove the frame of the pest-house from Red Oak hill to that spot, for a poor-house.

It does not appear, however, that even this plan was carried into effect.

Feb. 11th. The Second church, having but one deacon, chose Thomas Rowell, Nathan Currier and John Hoyt, deacons.

### 1764.

At the annual meeting it was decided to remové the ferry from Savages' rock to Sargent's creek, and Robert Sargent who lived close by, was chosen ferryman.

The meeting raised £200 for town expenses and to meet a deficiency in the county tax of 1763.

An attempt was made to get a road laid out from near Peter Sargent's to the Merrimac river, but the committee sent to view the way reported unfavorably, and the town refused to grant the petition. This way was substantially the same as the way now known as School street, from Sargent's hall to Merrimac-port.

### 1765.

This year the selectmen were to be assessors and treasurers with a salary of £4. Willis Patten and Joseph Goodwin were

chosen to "prevent the fishing in Merrimack river on unlawful days."

"Voted to give William Moulton 13 s. per week old tenor for keeping Elizabeth Nichols one year coming he to find her clothing and move her to his house."

"Voted to give Josiah Sargent \$17 to keep Jacob Hoyt, son of Jacob hoyt dis<sup>d</sup> to the age of twenty one years and learn him a wavers trade." There were persons who made it a spec-  
ial business to weave to supply the wants of those who either had no looms or did not wish to make their own "home spun" cloth, and it was quite an object to be a good weaver.

A rate of £150 was ordered to defray town charges.

The town voted to take care of Peter Dulosh and wife, living at the Highlands, where he had a small house and a few acres of land. He was, probably, a French Canadian, and may have been taken prisoner in the French and Indian wars, although that is not certain. He married Sarah Davis in 1730, and in his old age was unable to support himself and wife. He pro-  
fessed to having some knowledge of the mining business, and on examining the premises of Moses Tuxbury, sen., at the Pond, said there was "a quarter of an acre there very valuable" for minerals.

A movement was made looking to the regulation of the width of sleds, as the following document shows:—

"Whereas the sleds that are generally used in this town are so Narrow that many Inconveniences attend the same upon many accounts which those that are used to Sleding Know very well and that if they were four feet & two inches in wedth and the Town would agree to make them that wedth it would be better for many & a Damage to None and many have been Desirous in other towns as well as this that the sleds may be mad wider.

Therefore we the Subscribers Inhabitants of the Town of amesbury Desire the Moderator of this annual meeting assem-  
bled this Eleventh Day of March 1765 that it may be put to vote that the Town might shew their minds whether the sleds for the future be four feet & two inches from outside to out-

side. And you will oblige your petitioners as In Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray.

Dated Amesbury March 8th 1765.

*to the Moderator to be communicated.*

George Wathen	William Hoyt jr
Nehemiah Davis	Thomas Hoyt
Elijah Clough	David Challis
Joseph Pressey	Ephraim Weed
Nathaniel Weed	Jonathan Bagley
John Huntington	Jacob Weed
Moses Goodwin	Orlando Sargent
Moses Currier	Samuel Shepherd
John Currier	Daniel Quinby
David Hoyt	Daniel Jones
	Thomas Hoyt."

This move was approved by the town, and how much good resulted the reader must judge.

Theophilus Gould was a blacksmith at the Ferry and owned a house, but had no land for his shop to stand on, and so petitioned the town for a piece near Col. Jonathan Bagley's "lime kiln." The exact location of this lime kiln cannot be determined, but there was one or more on the banks of the Powow river, where clam-shell lime was made to supply the wants of the early settlers.

### 1766.

The annual meeting was adjourned from the Sandy Hill meeting house to Widow Esther Colby's, to meet on the next Friday. The widow's inn was an attractive place from some cause, and an excellent place to transact business.

Mr. Samuel Shepherd received the thanks of the town "for his good service he did the town in respect of the poore." Mr. Shepherd had relieved the town in some measure of care about the poor, by keeping quite a number of them on his farm at White Hall, a little south of Joseph Mason's residence. The old house was standing since the memory of some now living, although a very ancient building. It was of the old style, boarded without and within, (no plastering) lined between with

bricks to stop the balls of the Indians. There were no windows above, but boards to take down when needed. Its huge chimney presented a faint attempt at ornamentation in the shape of fluted work or imitation of pillars, which was something unusual in those days. It had, no doubt, served the family for several generations. The location was a very pleasant one, affording a fine view of the surrounding country for many miles.

The old gentleman was somewhat peculiar, and at one time entertained the singular notion that he was not taxed sufficiently, and so informed the selectmen. He told them that he owned a large tract of land running to the Powow river, and it was undervalued. The result of the complaint is not known.

Ship building on the river was now an important branch of business, and many of the small crafts were employed in fishing at the eastward or trading in the West Indies. To show the terms upon which hands were engaged, the following agreement is inserted:—

“Amesbury April 17 1766.

That Jona Bagley & Isaac Randall hereby Agree with and hir David Blasdell to goe a fishing voyage on the Schooner Dolly & Ann at and for the wages of six Dollar per Month and Ten Dollar p<sup>r</sup> Each thousand of Coddfish caught by him on the Outer banks and Ten Dollar for every Twenty four quan- tles caught Else where. Said Bagley & Randall to find said Blasdell Boots Barrel Lines hooks Leads provisions &c and one gal Rum Each fair.

*Jona Bagley & Isaac Randall.  
David Blasdell.”*

At the May meeting the old bone of contention was again introduced, which had occasioned so much trouble with Capt. Hook. A committee was chosen to inquire in regard to the ferry.

At a meeting held in September, “it was voted that the town would proceed to recover the Ferry at law,” but the matter was left without such action as would enforce its determination.

Dec. 1st. A meeting was held for the special purpose of choosing a committee “to proceed in the law for the recover-

ing of the towns right to the Ferry called Amesbury Ferry." The income of this ferry must, at this time, have been considerable or there would have been no such fierce contention for its control. It was in a direct line from Kingston and other neighboring towns, when en route for Newbury, and was, no doubt, doing considerable business. The town has always claimed and rightfully, without doubt, the ownership of this ferry.

Jacob Weed and his son Nathaniel, living at the Buttonwood and owning the farm since owned and occupied by the late Jonathan Morrill, Esq., sold and removed to Oblong, N. H., this year. They were Friends and removed to join the new settlement there. The farm was sold to William Bayley for £390, and was subsequently known as the "Bayley farm" for nearly three-fourths of a century.

### 1767.

Sixty pounds were raised to repair the highways and two shillings per day were allowed for work.

At the annual meeting it was "Voted to fence the Burying ground near the middle of the town with a good stone wall and to give three shillings a rod and Isaac Merrill Esq, Orlando Sargent and Ephraim Weed is a committee to see that it be done." This wall was thoroughly re-built about thirty years ago, and since the division of the town has received a nice cap piece, making a good, substantial fence.

The ferry again seems to give the town some trouble, and a committee was chosen "to petition to ye Gen<sup>ll</sup> Court for a explanation of a grant of a Ferry over Merrimack River near Mr Goodwins house made to the town of Amesbury by ye Gen<sup>ll</sup> arall Court in 1668."

This year it was decided to send the French people back to Canada, and fifteen dollars were given them to help them on their way. They had been kept prisoners for eleven years, to the shame of the colony.

Moses Chase petitioned for a piece of the town's land under the bank, near the Powow river at the Ferry, and a committee was chosen to consider the matter.

The committee reported favorably and he was granted a piece thirty feet square, for which he agreed to pay 30 s. and keep the bank wall in repair. He was a hatter by trade and stated that he could not get a suitable place to build a shop on. This is the first intimation of the manufacture of hats in Amesbury. At present the business is of vital importance to this section of the town.

Merchant Cleaves, who was a tailor living at the mills near the Dr. Sparhawk place, also, petitioned for a lot next that granted Moses Chase to set a tailor's shop on, and his petition was granted. The Ferry was much the largest place at this time on account of ship building, fishing and the West India trade. A century has reversed the order of things and very nearly annihilated the business of those days.

June 24th. A tax was laid on paper, glass, painter's colors, teas and various other articles by Parliament, which caused very great dissatisfaction in the colonies and finally led to open resistance. Of course this act was even more obnoxious than the act of the General Court in 1754, laying an excise duty on certain articles, when the town thanked the governor for his veto.

### 1768.

A school-house had been built at the Ferry and the town "Voted that ye building set up for a school house near Capt. William Bayleys barn may stand there during ye towns pleasure." This location was, probably, near the spot on which the brick school-house was subsequently built.

William Challis, late collector, seems not to have paid over all the taxes, and the selectmen were instructed to see to it immediately. It was a difficult matter to collect taxes in these days when money was scarce, and no wonder that the collectors were always behind in their accounts.

March 28th. A town meeting was held to consider various matters, but without proceeding to business adjourned to "Widow Esther Colbys immediately." This was a good place to hold meetings, especially when an animated discussion was required to settle some knotty question. And there seems to have been

one peculiarly hard of solution before the meeting: At this time a widow Mariner had turned up, causing quite an excitement, some pitying her, some holding her as a nuisance, and the question was how to get rid of her. Some proposed treating her as a "vagerbond," others thought better of her and deemed that rough treatment. She evidently had friends and determined enemies in town, as the following shows:—

"It was put to vote whether ye Widow Martha Merener now being in this town be proceeded with as a vagerbond and passed in the negative—and it was put to vote whether that vote should be reconsidered and passed on the affirmative."

"And it was put to vote whether ye town would support her as one of the poor of the town and passed on ye negative. The last vote on Record reconsidered."

"Voted that the town take care of ye Widow Marraner and support her as one of their own poor then the Meeting adjourned by a vote to Tuesday ye 5th day of April next at three of ye clock in ye afternoon at the East Meeting house in said town."

The meeting assembled on the appointed day and "It was put to vote whether the last vote on record be reconsidered and passed on ye affirmative."

"And at ye same meeting it was voted that ye Selectmen proceed with ye said Widow Marraner as a vagerbond." So the poor woman was condemned and the excitement died away.

At the representative meeting in May it was "Voted to give Henry Blasdell twenty four dollars to keep and support that melotee child now at Deacon Curriers while she arrives to lawful age and to clothe her and to learn her to read and to have the said twenty four dollars within three years that is to say eight dollars per year three years."

£120 were raised for town charges the present year.

At a meeting held in September a committee was chosen to settle with all the constables and report to the annual meeting.

At this meeting a petition was received from Ichabod March for a grant of twenty rods of land on the corner of the parson

age where the old meeting house stood, and the town granted the petition. This was on the corner of the Martin road opposite the house of the late Joseph Merrill, and the house was standing within the memory of old persons now living. The cellar is now but partially filled up.

Vallentine Colby petitioned for and was allowed his school money to hire his children schooled. He lived within a few rods of the house of the late Peter Colby, and there was no school within several miles in town.

Jan. 15th. A slight shock of an earthquake was felt.

The subject of sending a "committee to set on the Convention at Boston" was before the September meeting, and "after reading and considering the papers and disputed on it was voted in the negative."

This convention was called to consult upon constitutional measures to obtain redress of the numerous grievances. The convention petitioned the governor, assured him of their loyalty, although deprecating standing armies, etc., and recommended patience and good order to the people.

Amesbury, after due consideration, was of the opinion that but little, if anything, would be accomplished by this move, and declined taking any part in the convention.

### 1769.

There were very few school-houses in town and private houses were often used for that purpose. This year the town voted that each parish should designate the places where the schools should be kept.

A sad event occurred on the 16th of April, or the night of the 15th, by the upsetting of two boats on the bar. From the settlement of the town to the present time, fishing in open boats had been largely practiced and had supplied an important article of diet. At this time, four men went down the river and over the bar, thinking to obtain a good fare during the moonlight evening, as the people had always done before; but what their success was we shall never know, as in company with another boat on their return they were swamped on the bar. It is probable that a sudden change of weather had taken

place, rendering the bar rough and impassable. Philip Gould, John Gould, Samuel Blaisdell and Moses Currier were drowned and thus suddenly cut off from friends and homes.

Philip Gould was the son of Philip and Hannah Gould and was about thirty-two years old; John Gould was the son of Elihu and Martha Gould and was about thirty-four years old; Samuel Blaisdell was the son of Samuel and Hannah Blaisdell and was about thirty-five years old, and Moses Currier was, probably, the son of Moses and Rhoda Currier and was about thirty-one years old. Of these young men little is known; but, no doubt, they were industrious, hard-working persons, leaving many friends to mourn their loss.

For many years wars have been continually going on and every year soldiers from Amesbury have been in the King's service.

This year we find a document which may serve to show the customs of the times to some extent:—

"June y<sup>e</sup>: 12 : 1769.

then Received of Leut John Currier y<sup>e</sup> thorteen Doler which is for our Bileten from the time of our inlistment until the Dat a Bove we Say Received

By us

*William Lowell  
Daniel Shepherd  
Benjamin Sawyer."*

The above was for their board until called into actual service.

1770.

Valentine Colby received 6 s. for notifying town officers.

Peter Dulosh, the aged Frenchman already mentioned, was this year chargeable to the town, and the selectmen took the income of his land at the Highlands for his support.

Capt. Jonathan Barnard died before the close of the year and Jonathan Bagley was chosen representative in his stead. Capt. Barnard had filled many important offices in town, having been selectman eight years and chairman the first year he was chosen. He was the son of Samuel and Ann Barnard and was born July 8th, 1702. It is probable that he was a grandson of Thomas and Helen Barnard.

The tax of Amesbury imposed by the colony was £93, 4 s., 3 d., this year. The warrant of the royal treasurer, Harrison Gray, was sent to "John Currier Constable or Collector of Amesbury," and is now among his papers in a good state of preservation. The great seal of the "Province of Massachusetts Bay" is attached, and it is really an imposing document.

The Second church this year proposed using the "new version of the Psalms and Hymns of Dr. Watts now annexed."

### 1771.

An address to the governor was ordered at the May meeting and Jonathan Bagley, Esq., Thomas Rowell, Esq., and Isaac Merrill, Esq., were chosen to prepare the document. What purpose this address was designed to answer, the record does not show; but it, no doubt, was to set forth some complaint and ask redress of the royal governor. The beginning of stirring times is at hand; the people are heartily tired of British rule and every new encroachment upon their rights calls forth a determined remonstrance.

Eli Gale petitioned the town for a "place to set me a Black Smith Shop on "near taylor Cleaves' shop, very handy to my house," upon the bank of "Powwo" river. The matter was referred to a committee and reported upon favorably. He was allowed twenty-five feet on the road, beginning six feet from Merchant Cleaves' shop and extending back sixty feet, he paying the town 4 s. annual rent.

Timothy Barnard was allowed to build a wharf at the landing at the mills on the flats at the foot of the falls, opposite the saw pit, to lay lumber on. It is probable that he was a ship-builder and needed this extra room to deposit his timber and plank.

William Hudson Ballard is captain of the Ferry military company. He built the house now owned by John Huntington at the Ferry.

Rev. Joseph Currier, of Amesbury, was this year ordained over the church at Goffstown, N. H. He is, probably, the one who kept school in town in the years 1764-5.

A complete invoice of the West parish taken this year has

been preserved, and is valuable, as showing to some extent the amount of property and industrial interests. The total valuation was £2201, 10 s. There were two hundred and seventeen acres of tillage land. The largest amount cultivated by any one was seven acres, and the following are the names of the largest farmers: Isaac Merrill, Esq., seven acres; Ensign Orlando Sargent, six acres; Nathaniel Davis, five acres; Barnabas Bradbury, four acres; Barzilia Colby, four acres; Ebenezer Farrington, four and a half acres; Benjamin Morse, four acres; Joseph Moody, four acres; Samuel Sargent, four acres; Dea. Stephen Sargent, four acres; Thomas Sargent, jr., four acres, and Christopher Sargent, four acres.

The number of acres in orcharding was twenty-four and a quarter, and the largest orchard was that of Isaac Merrill, Esq., containing one and three-quarters acres; Ebenezer Farrington owned the next largest orchard, of one and one-quarter acres. Although it is probable that all owned some apple trees, yet less than one-half had any regular orchard.

The real estate of Isaac Merrill, Esq., was valued at £47, 7 s., 6d.; Ens. Orlando Sargent, £36, 2 s., 6 d.; Benjamin Morse, £31, 7 s., 6 d.; Joseph Moody, £30, 15 s.; Thomas Sargent, jr., £27, 10 s.; Ens. Josiah Sargent, £26, 5 s.; Christopher Sargent, £25, 5 s.; Thomas Rowell, Esq., £28, 15 s.; Barnard Hoyt, £25; Ebenezer Farrington, £26, 12 s., 6 d.; Barnabas Bradbury, £26, 15 s.; Nathaniel Davis, £28, 5 s.; Jacob Harvey, £24; Caleb Pilsbury, £22, 7 s., 6 s.; Dea. Stephen Sargent, £24, 10 s.; Capt. John Sawyer, £22, 5 s.;

Four Negroes were owned, viz.: Isaac Merrill, Esq., two; Benjamin Morse, one; Wells Chase, one. There were fifty-one horses, one hundred and seventeen oxen, two hundred and seventy-four cows owned, and £29, 15 s. at interest.

Jacob Harvey owned two mills, which were located on Cobblers brook, near the wheel factory. Isaac Merrill, Esq., kept nine cows, \*Ens. Orlando Sargent seven, Isaac Sargent six, Ebenezer Farrington six, Barnard Hoyt five, and others from one to four, and there were fifty who had no cows.

\* Ensign.

## 1772.

The town pound having become old and dilapidated, it was decided to build a new one. It was, probably, located on the lot given by Orlando Bagley, Esq., for school purposes, where the present one stands. It seems from the record that Col. Jonathan Bagley had given the town a sum of money, and it was "Voted that y<sup>e</sup> money Coll Bagley give to y<sup>e</sup> town be appropriated to building the pound." A committee consisting of Peleg Challis, Orlando Sargent and Timothy Barnard was chosen to carry the vote into effect.

A tax of £140 was voted to defray town charges at a meeting held in September, and then an adjournment was ordered to meet at "y<sup>e</sup> house of the Widow Hester Colby in half an hour," and nothing farther is known about it.

## 1773.

In portions of Amesbury and Salisbury on the 14th of August occurred one of the most violent tornadoes ever known in this vicinity. Although not lasting more than three minutes, it damaged or entirely prostrated about two hundred buildings. Two vessels were removed twenty feet from the stocks, one of which was about ninety tons. One Capt. Smith was killed. It swept along about a quarter of a mile in width and a mile and a half in length near the river. The damage at the Ferry was David Blasdell's blacksmith shop blown down, Ephraim Blasdell's house wrecked, Levi Bartlett's house half unroofed, Stephen Blasdell's house, much glass broken and workhouse blown down, Theophilus Foot's new house blown down, Widow Bartlett's barn partly unroofed, David Bartlett's house and barn damaged, Peltiah Hoyt's and Humphrey Hook's houses half unroofed and barn blown down, Nathan Bartlett's barn blown down, Theodore Hoyt's house damaged and barn half unroofed, Richard Currier's barn, mill house and blacksmith's shop blown down and house damaged, Philip White's house damaged, Isaac Lowell's house damaged, Gideon Lowell's house wrecked and unroofed and barn blown down, Moses Chase's house unroofed, his hatter's shop partly unroofed and both chimney's blown down, Eli Gale's blacksmith shop blown down, Daniel and

James Bayley's houses partly unroofed and one chimney partly blown down, Enoch Bagley's house unroofed, wrecked and barn blown down, two vessels blown from the stocks, apple trees uprooted, Nicholas Bartlett's new house frame partly boarded blown down, Eliphalet Lowell's house wrecked and barn unroofed, Capt. Lurvey's house damaged, barber's shop damaged, Capt. Bayley's house considerably damaged, two barns, large store and workhouse forty by twenty feet, each two stories high, blown down, Joseph Hoyt's house partly unroofed, David Lowell's new house unroofed and old house partly so, Eliphalet Swett's house half unroofed and barn moved down into a gully, Humphrey Currier's house partly unroofed and two small barns blown down and one unroofed, William Hudson Ballard's house somewhat wrecked and workhouse wrecked and moved, Thomas Pearson's house damaged, blacksmith's shop partly unroofed and chimney blown down, Levi Hoyt's house west end beaten in by a falling house and chimney, partly unroofed and barn blown down, one end of Ezra Worthen's house blown down and the rest much damaged, also chimney and barn blown down, Eliphalet Martin's house partly unroofed and large barn blown down, Adonijah Colby's barn blown down, Timothy Colby's barn blown down, and Isaac Goodwin's barn blown down.

At Haverhill great damage was done.

The above account was given by Rev. Samuel Webster, of Salisbury, together with a longer account of the damage done there. No such time has ever been known since the white man first set foot on this Western wild.

#### 1774.

The sum of £80 was raised for the repairing of highways and £150 for town charges.

John Bagley, after serving the town as clerk fifteen years, closes his official life this year. His penmanship was inferior to that of Orlando Bagley, Esq., or Thomas Bagley, who preceded him, and for clearness and correctness his record is below mediocrity. It is probable that he was a nephew of the Orlando Bagley who served so long. He lived some twenty rods to the westward of Davis Mason's place, on the old road. The office was held by the Bagley family sixty-five years.

The people were organizing throughout the colony to be in readiness for any emergency, and on the 21st of July a town meeting was held and £2, 8 s., 7 d. were raised for the committee of correspondence, and a committee was chosen "to inquire into the affaire of the towns stock." Clouds were gathering and it was evident that they must break, deluging the land in blood. Governor Gage finding the assembly determined to have their own way, had dissolved that body and commenced fortifying Boston. People were not disposed to leave affairs to the royal governor, and a call was issued for representatives to re-assemble under the name of "Provincial Congress." This body reflected the will of the people and their measures were respected. The sum of £20,000 was voted to arm and train Minute men throughout the colony. Amesbury showed her patriotism by choosing Isaac Merrill, Esq., a member of this Congress, which was to meet in October.

Thus matters were hastening to a crisis, the people everywhere arming for the inevitable conflict, determined and united against the common enemy, as the British government was then thought to be.

Even the taxes were not paid into the royal treasury, and to secure the selectmen the town held a meeting and "Voted that the town indemnify the Selectmen for the Constables not making a return of the money raised to Harrison Gray Esq."

The custom of warning out new comers, who might become chargeable to the town, was yet in being, and this year Christopher Sargent, Esq., warned out Christopher Davis, Elizabeth Fling, Sarah Colby and Joseph Giles, who were supposed to be inhabitants of Chester, N. H., and, also, Elizabeth Hunt and two children, of Newbury, who had been in town about six months. The warrant was returned to the court.

Capt. Richard Kelley died June 18th, aged 70 years. He was born at West Newbury March 8th, 1704, and came to Amesbury in April, 1727, having purchased the farm at Birchinc meadow, on which his descendants now live. His house stood on the spot where the house of the late Joseph B. Kelley now stands. He was captain under the royal governor and long

connected with the militia of the town, and held the office of selectman four years. His book of accounts, from the time he became twenty-one years of age to February, 1774, contains much information in regard to the times. He was a constant attendant at church, and had a system of short hand by which he was enabled to take down the sermons for many years. He was a very even-tempered man, and it has been said of him that he was never known to do a rash act. Most of his public acts, as connected with military affairs, were during the French and Indian wars.

Sept. 7th. James Rowell, son of Jacob Rowell, aged about eight years, was drowned at the Iron works at the Mills.

### 1775.

At a meeting held January 24th, Isaac Merrill, Esq., was again chosen to represent the town in the "Proventell Congress" to be holden at Cambridge on the first of February. Meantime a Continental Congress had, on the 4th of September, 1774, assembled at Philadelphia to deliberate upon the state of the country and measures to be adopted for armed resistance, if necessary. The matter was discussed at this meeting in regard to the propriety of acknowledging the acts of Congress by recording their votes, and it was decided to do so.

"It was put to vote whether the town would chuse a Committee for see to it that ye votes of the Continental Congress shall be put on record and voted on ye affirmative." Daniel Quinby, Willis Patten, Winthrop Merrill, John Sawyer and Ezra Worthen were chosen this committee.

The subject of raising Minute men came before the meeting, but it was deferred to the annual town meeting. A committee consisting of Capt. John Sawyer and Ephraim Weed was chosen to join with the selectmen to provide a "town stock." It was found that some of the stock in the West parish was missing, and an "investigating committee" was chosen, or rather this same committee was instructed to "inquire into it and to decide and determine whether the whole town or the West parish shall make it good."

From the above it appears that the town was thoroughly

aroused to the danger and importance of the pending controversy with the mother country.

At the annual meeting, held March 13th, eighty pounds were raised to repair the highways. The treasury was again guarded by ordering the constables to pay the money to such persons as the town might designate.

"Voted that Isaac Merrill Esq shall have an order on the constables for ten pounds in part for his service at the Provincial Congress."

The course pursued by the town was virtually a complete revolution, so far as it could be accomplished without bloodshed. No support was permitted to be given to the royal government.

A colonial government was already organized and assuming control of public affairs, and to this government the town had pledged itself by sending a representative to participate in its proceedings. In short, no support or countenance whatever has been accorded to British rule from this 13th day of March 1775 to the present time. Throughout the struggle which "tried men's souls" and bodies, too, we find every act of Amesbury true to the cause of the patriots.

The annual meeting was adjourned to the 20th instant, when it was "voted to raise fifty able bodied men including officers for minnit men and to enlist them for one year if not disbanded before and that each man shall have one shilling for exercising four hours in a fortnight and that the commanding officer of said Minnit men shall exhibit an account of them that shall exercise to the Selectmen for to receive their pay for exercising, and it was further voted that said Minnit men shall upon their own cost be well equiped with arms and amition according to law fit for a march." The meeting was now adjourned "to the third Monday in May next at two of the clock afternoon."

In the meantime questions came very unexpectedly before the board of selectmen, requiring instructions from the town, and on the 7th day of April a warrant was issued calling a meeting on the 17th of said month, "to pass an order for to pay the

money raised in the town for the Province use for the year 1774 to Henry Gardner Esq of stow he being appointed Treasurer by the Provincial Congress," "and to do any other business the town shall think proper."

At this meeting it was "voted to pay the money raised in 1774 and also that raised in 1773 to the Provincial Treasurer." It was, also, "voted to give the minit men one shilling each for exercising four hours in a week in the room of one shilling in a fortnight as voted last meeting."

"At the same meeting it was voted that each minit man shall have two dollars bounty paid them at their first marching of provided they are called for by the Congress or a General officer they may appoint."

This patriotic meeting was just two days before the fight at Lexington. On the 24th instant a town meeting was held and Doctor Nehemiah Ordway was chosen moderator.

"At the same meeting it was voted to send a man upon the town's cost to Cambridge to the Minit men to see whether they wanted their bounty or any part of it."

Since April 17th fifty men had been raised, equipped, marched and arrived at the head-quarters of the Patriot army.

The selectmen were authorized to hire £100, lawful money, for one year, to carry on the work thus begun.

Another meeting was held May 25th, and Capt. Caleb Pillsbury was chosen a representative to the Provincial Congress for six months.

June 6th. A town meeting was held, when it was voted to join with Newburyport in sinking a pier at the mouth of the river. This measure was considered of so much importance that the meeting was called by *one* of the selectmen, the others being away from town attending to matters relating to the army, and with but two day's notice. Josiah Sargent, the only selectman in town, had no scruples what course to take, when supported by the "Committee of Safety," who requested the meeting.

The pier was sunk and Lieut. John Barnard and Lieut. Willis Patten boated a portion of the ballast for that purpose, for

which the former received £10, 13 s., 4 d. and the latter £8. What good resulted from this measure can hardly be told; but British war vessels, although frequently lying outside, were not anxious to enter the river, nor did they.

Immediately after the fight at Lexington, active measures were taken by the Provincial Congress to defend the rights of the people by organizing troops through the colony. In Amesbury enlisting papers accompanied with proper instructions were received by Capt. John Currier, who proceeded forthwith to recruit a company. Having Capt. Currier's papers at hand, and judging that they may be interesting to all, they are copied entire :—

#### ENLISTING PAPERS.

"We the Subscribers do hereby solemnly and Severally engage and inlist ourselves as Soldiers in the Massachusetts Service, for the Preservation of the Liberties of America, from the Day of our Inlistment, to the last day of December next, unless the service should admit of a Discharge of a Part or the Whole sooner, which shall be at the Discretion of the Committee of Safety, and we hereby promise to submit ourselves to all the Orders and Regulations of the Army, and faithfully to observe and obey all such Orders as we shall receive from Time to Time, from our superior officers."

"Edmund Barnard,	Samuel Elliot,
Calven Hallowell,	Micah Sargent,
David Juell,	Elias Waite,
Gideon Colby,	Ephraim Sargent,
Levi Sargent,	Reuben Silloway,
Peter Bagley,	Joseph Tersey,
Jonathan Hoyt,	Daniel Chase,
Isaac Whittier,	Ephraim Challis,
John Weed,	Ebenezer Sargent,
Joshua Walls,	Charles Weed,
Michael Brown,	Jonathan Colby,
Sipeo Gray, Slave to Benj <sup>n</sup> Barnard,	Robert Hoyt,
Wells Blasdell,	Aaron Currier,
	Wm Hoyt,

John Huntington,	Ezra Hoyt,
Charles Sargent,	John Blasdell,
Daniel Barry,	David Hoyt,
Paul Hardy,	David Huntington,
John Hoyt y <sup>e</sup> 3,	Eliphalet Sargent,
Thomas Foote,	Christopher Chalis,
Moses Bassiel,	Joseph Pressy,
John Harvey,	William Jones,
John Plumer,	Thomas Barnard,
Timothy Silver,	Robert negro man
Ebenezer Kelley,	servant to Eliphalet Currier,
David Colby,	Isaac Barnard,
Issac Currier,	Benjamin Pressey,
Joseph Wells,	Jonathan Blasdell."
Andrew Newhall,	

The above-mentioned persons belonged to Capt. John Currier's company.

The instructions to the recruiting officers were very strict, as will be seen by the following copy:—

"You are not to Enlist any Deserter from the Ministerial Army, nor any Stroller, Negro or Vagabond, or Person suspected of being an Enemy to the Liberty of America, nor any under Eighteen years of Age.

As the Cause is the best that can engage Men of Courage and Principle to take up Arms; so it is expected that none but such will be accepted by the Recruiting Officer; The Pay, Provision, &c being so ample, it is not doubted but the Officers sent upon this Service, will without Delay compleat their respective Corps, and March the men forthwith to Camp.

You are not to Enlist any Person, who is not an American born, unless such Person has a wife and Family, and is a Settled Resident in this Country.

The Persons you Enlist must be provided with good and complete Arms.

Given at Head Quarters at Cambridge, this 10<sup>th</sup> Day of July 1775.  
*Horatio Gates,  
Adjutant General.*"

Under Capt. Currier, Lieut. Wells Chase was appointed recruiting officer. It will be noticed that the instructions were very particular, requiring the greatest caution against engaging bad characters or even negroes to fight for the "best cause that can engage men." It was believed that when such ample provision had been made in regard to "Pay and Provisions," that good men would readily be obtained. Could they have been permitted to look into the future, little would have been said about negroes, vagabonds, or "ample Pay." Capt. Currier was willing that negroes should fight in a good cause and forthwith enlisted Sipeo Gray "slave to Benjamin Barnard," and "Robert Negro Man Servant to Eliphalet Currier." Sipeo was a young man aged twenty-one years, and very probably interested in the good cause choosing to join the army rather than remain with his master and hoe corn, etc.

The rations ordered by the Provincial Congress were "ample" when obtained but failed in a short time—long before the terrible struggle was over. The following document accompanied the enlisting papers:

"In Provincial Congress, Watertown, June 10, 1775.

**R**ESOLVED, That each Soldier in the Massachusetts Army, shall have the following Allowance per Day viz.

Article 1. One Pound of Bread.

Article 2. Half a Pound of Beef, and Half a Pound of Pork; and if Pork cannot be had, one Pound and a Quarter of Beef.

And one Day in seven they shall have one Pound and one Quarter of Salt Fish, instead of one Day's Allowance of Meat.

Article 3. One Pint of Milk, or if Milk cannot be had, one Jill of Rice.

Article 4. One Quart of good Spruce or Malt Beer.

Article 5. One jill of Pease or Beans, or other Sauce equivalent.

Article 6. Six Ounces of good Butter per Week.

Article 7. One Pound of good common Soap for six men.

Article 8. Half a Pint of Vinegar per week per Man, if it can be had.

*Joseph Warren, President.*

*Attest. Samuel Freeman, Secry."*

The proposed rations were really better than most people enjoyed at home and if it had been possible to continue them all through the war, an immense amount of suffering would have been avoided. Ragged, shoeless and hungry soldiers were no uncommon sight long before the close of the war. And yet all this was endured with a great deal of patience by those brave patriots. Nearly every family in town sent forth a delegation to share the burdens of this almost hopeless struggle.

To provide clothing for the soldiers the Provincial Congress issued a call upon the towns for 13,000 coats. The proportionate share of Amesbury was sixty-nine coats. As the selectmen had no authority to act without the consent of the town, a meeting was called August 15th, and a committee consisting of Capt. John Hoyt, Capt. John Sawyer and Cornet John Barnard was chosen to procure the required number of coats.

Nov. 27th. A town meeting was held and £140 raised to defray the expenses of the town.

After the fight at Lexington a permanent organization of the army was resolved upon and soldiers were enlisted for specified periods, generally three years, but frequently for shorter time. Capt. Currier's company was enlisted till the 1st. of August. The following document will be of interest as it furnishes considerable information in regard to this company.

"To the Honorable General Court of the Massachusetts Colony now sitting at Watertown this 4th day of August, A. D. 1775.

The petition of John Currier of Amesbury Humbly showeth that your petitioner in the foor parte of May Laste Inlisted a Company of Soldiers Consisting of 54 men and marched with s<sup>d</sup> Company to head Quarters at Cambridge and have been there upon Duty ever since about the 20th of May and have all past muster but won who was taken sick and died a Few days after we came to head Quarters and your petitioner would observe to your Honors that there is twelve of his Soldiers that have not yet had there won months advance wages as was voted and said Soldiers are very uneasie, wherefore your petitioner prays your Honors to consider the same and make

such provision for their Relief as you in your wisdom shall think to be Convenient.

Your petitioner further prays that there was a Number of his Soldiers who in the Engagement at Charlestown Lost some of there Clouthing and other particulars that the same may be made good to them he having taken from under Conoll Fryes Hand to make it appear his Company being in s<sup>d</sup> Fryes Regiment and your petitioner who as in Duty bound Shall ever pray.

Cambridge 3 August 1775.

*John Currier, Capt."*

The tabulated statement made immediately after the battle was as follows:—

" Cambridge June 17th 1775.

A Return of what was lost out of Capt. John Curriers Company in Colo<sup>n</sup> Fryes Regiment on the late Battle upon Charlestown :

	Wounded	gun	Coats	Blankit	Great Coat	sack	sack	shoes
Lieut Wells Chase	Wounded	gun	coate		great coat	sack	sack	shoes
Sart Isaac Barnard	baionet				great coat	sack	sack	un pare of stockin
Sart Paul Hardy				Blankit		sack	sack	one pare of trowsers
Corp John Hoyt				Blankit		sack	sack	two h'd'chfs
Corp Timothy Silver	Wounded	gun	coate					
John Harvey		gun						
Peter Bagley		gun						
Robert Hoyte								
William Jones								
Sipeo Gray								
Thomas Foot								
Isaac Whittier								
David Huntington	Killed or	taken			great coat	sack	sack	two pr socks one hat
Joshua Walls				Blankit		sack	sack	

It is remarkable that in the hasty retreat after the supply of ammunition had been exhausted, so little loss should have been made. The position occupied by this company must have been favorable or the casualties would have been far greater. A son of Capt. Currier, the late David Currier, related to me his recollections of that day, June 17th. He was then a boy some five years old, and the excitement in the neighborhood of the Pond hills was so great that it made an impression upon him never to be forgotten.

It was a warm day with south-west wind and the guns were distinctly heard, forcing all to the conclusion that a battle was going on. Never before had the big guns of an enemy been heard at Amesbury. All were wild with fear and excitement, for it should be remembered that almost every family was represented on that battle ground. The women gathered at some neighbors to sympathize, as well as express their deep anxiety as to the result. Would more than half be killed? Some thought not, others thought there would. But their fears could not be dispelled for some days, as there were no lightning trains or telegraphs then, and anxious hearts must retire to bed, but not to sleep. What will the British do? Will they kill us all? Such were the questions asked, which no one could answer. From other sources I have had like narratives, and in this manner local tradition has preserved valuable information.

The following will show the quarters this company occupied at Cambridge soon after the battle.

"June 24, 1775.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Orders, That Capt Kyer lodge his men in Mr. Wyth's Barn until further Orders." *I. Ward, Secry.*

Later in the season General Washington, who assumed command of the forces at Cambridge July 2d, sent the following note to Capt. Currier:

*"To Capt. Currier, Colo. F. Regiment.*

General Washington's Compliments to Capt. Currier.

Requests his Company at Dinner to day half after 2 o'clock  
Thursday morn Octbr 26<sup>th</sup>,"

The original document more than 105 years old is in a good state of preservation.

The taxes, town and province for the year 1775 were:—

"Town, in West Parish.	Province.	Town in East Parish.
£66, 12 s. 2d.	£115, 5 s. 10 d W. P.	£79, 4 s. 5 d.
Tax payers, 168	131, 9      9 E. P.	Tax payers, 232"

In 1773 a committee was chosen to remove all encroachments upon the highways and landings; and this year several

bills were paid for court expenses and also a lawyer's bill. There seems to have been a lawsuit but the record throws very little light on the affair.

John Poor was school-master at the Ferry this year one quarter.

John Mycall kept school one quarter (probably in the West parish).

Winthrop Merrill (at the Ferry) made a "powder chest" for the town.

Isaac Merrill, Esq. received £28, 19 s., 10 d. for services at the Provincial Congress.

May 20th. A call was issued by the selectmen for a town meeting on the 25th inst. to choose representatives, and it is worthy of note that it was called "In observance of the Resolves and Recommendations of the Provincial Congress." Already had the town rejected "His Majesty's" authority and it never more appears in town records.

Capt. William Hudson Ballard from the Ferry was in the service during a part of the war but how long or at what period is not quite certain. From the account book of Jonathan Blaisdell it would seem that he was at Cambridge soon after Gen. Washington assumed command. Mr. Blaisdell was a gunsmith and was evidently at Cambridge repairing the guns for Washington's army. The account book contains nearly two hundred charges embracing guns from nineteen regiments and forty-four companies. There is no date to fix the exact time, but the heading reads "Cambridge iune 25," and one later charge is as follows: "David Boyd to menden a gun, o, 15, o. Abraham Miler Captn in genaril wosenton regiment."

At this time Captain Ballard's company was present and also Captain Currier's, and Mr. Blaisdell repaired guns in both companies.

## 1776

A committee of safety and correspondence was chosen consisting of Lieut. John Barnard, Winthrop Merrill, Christopher Sargent, Enoch Rogers, Peleg Challis, Ezra Worthen and Obadiah Colby. This was an important committee and very wisely

composed of some of the most substantial and influential citizens. The duties of this committee were to hold correspondence with the committee at head-quarters, and of other towns, and of deciding upon measures for the public good and safety. Theirs was the duty of directing the proper course to be taken, and the people and authorities were ready to carry out the measures advised. Forty pounds were raised to repair the highways and the selectmen allowed four pounds for their services.

April 22d. Major David Merrill was chosen a delegate to a county convention to be held at Mr. Treadwell's tavern in Ipswich. The object of this convention we are unable to state.

The council organized a new regiment in the towns of Newburyport, Amesbury and Salisbury to be designated as the Second Regiment. Amesbury was dissatisfied with the proportion of commissioned officers assigned to her and voted that "they thought they had not had their proper proportion of field officers."

"At the same meeting Capt. William Bayley, Lieut. John Barnard and Christopher Sargent were chosen a committee to draw a petition or memorial and send to the honorable council and house of representatives in behalf of the town praying their honors to consider whether a second major is our full proportion of field officers, and redress us if they think we are aggrieved."

Each regiment was provided with three important officers, viz. Colonel, paid £15 per month, Lieut.-Col., paid £12 per month, and Major, paid £10 per month, and neither of these officers had been taken from Amesbury, but simply a "Second Major." Those determined men who were watching every interest of the town were not to be slighted in any manner, without an attempt at redress. The effect of this petition is not known.

British vessels were frequently seen off the Bar, and Coffin, in his history of Newbury, gives an account of several that were taken and brought into Newburyport as prizes, viz. Jan. 15th the ship Friends, Feb. 16th, a bark of three hundred tons, March 1st., brig Nelly; and supposing that war vessels might attempt to enter the river to burn the town it was determined

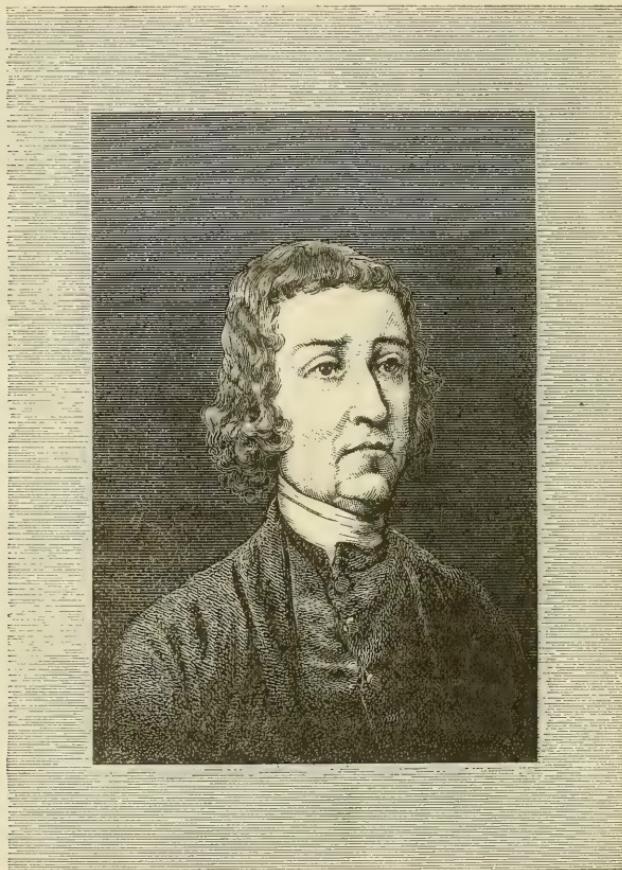
to build a fort on Plum Island. By request of Newburyport and Newbury, a town meeting was held April 30th to consider the matter. The meeting declined to assist in building the fort as this town was in very little danger from that cause. Newburyport had appopriated £4000 and Newbury £200.

Although few decisive battles had been fought and the prospect for independence was anything but flattering, yet Massachusetts was fully determined to press forward in the cause of freedom and the General Court advised holding town-meetings throughout the colony to consider the subject of independence, and to give instructions to the representatives.

July 1st. The town assembled agreeable to a call to consider the propriety of instructing the representatives to press forward the declaration of independence. The vote was "that they will abide by and Defend the Members of the Continental Congress with their Lives and fortunes if they think it expedient to declare the Colonies Independent of Great Briton." This was no hasty resolution of the people, but the result of long continued and calm consideration. Heartily tired of British rule they were willing to sacrifice property and even life itself, if need be, for liberty. And there was at this time a native son of Amesbury in the Continental Congress, fearlessly advocating this bold measure, and by his influence greatly assisting in its adoption. Dr. Josiah Bartlett born at the Ferry in 1729 was now a resident of Kingston, N. H. and member of Congress. He was a man of more than ordinary talent, a fine scholar, successful physician and determined patriot. Popular with the people of his adopted state, he had been entrusted with their interests at a most critical period, and well did he execute that trust.

While the people at Amesbury were pledging their all to the cause of freedom, he was urging forward the bold measure calculated to separate the colonies from the mother country. When the fearless document was completed he boldly steps forward and places his name at the head of the Declaration. Of such heroic conduct Amesbury may well be proud. In 1790 he was chosen Governor of New Hampshire, an office

which he filled with credit to himself and honor to the State. A fitting memorial of him would be a proper monument on the spot of his birth.



*Josiah Bartlett* GOVERNOR

July 3d. A meeting was notified to meet on the 4th to raise money to encourage enlistments. A call had just been made for thirty-seven men to reinforce the army at Canada.

The colony had offered bounties but the men were not easily obtained and it became necessary for the town to make some addition. "It was voted to give unto each man the sum of twenty dollars to the amount of thirty-seven men, and in proportioning the tax to raise the money, the selectmen shall consider them men that have done anything in the service the year past and allow it unto them according to what they have done."

"At the same meeting it was voted that each man that shall enlist shall have the whole of his bounty from the town at their passing muster and that the Selectmen shall procure the money upon the town's credit to pay the Soldiers."

The selectmen were also instructed to procure a town's stock of ammunition as soon as possible.

It was also voted to join the Newburyport regiment. After eleven days experience in recruiting it was found that the men could not be raised with the present bounty, and a meeting was called July 15th, and an addition of twenty dollars voted, thus giving forty dollars. It was a dangerous expedition, one in which no one wished to engage even for money. The men, if enlisted, were not sent to Canada, as the army of invasion was already on their retreat, a mere handful of worn-out soldiers when they arrived at Ticonderoga.

By the 18th twenty-six men had been enlisted who received their bounty on that day, viz :

Thomas Foot,  
Robert Hoyt,  
Stephen Locke,  
Benjamin Swett,  
Gideon Colby,  
Timothy Silver,  
Samuel Blasdell,  
John Blasdell,  
William Lowell,  
Benjamin Worthen,  
Edmund Barnard,  
Aaron Colby,  
Jonathan Hoyt,

Thomas Lanckester,  
Levi Sargent,  
Samuel Foot,  
Nicholas Colby,  
Robert Hastings,  
Samuel Barnard,  
John Currier,  
Levi Blasdell,  
Jacob Randall,  
John Weed,  
Stephen Badger,  
Orlando Bagley,  
Timothy Hoyt, jun.

Nearly every one of the above were citizens of Amesbury, and to pay them the selectmen hired on the 17th inst. £538, 5 s., 8 d. of the inhabitants, who readily loaned their money in behalf of the cause, which evinced their patriotism, and faith in its final success.

Their lives and fortunes were pledged to Congress and now they are nobly redeeming both. Robert Hoyt and Timothy Hoyt, after enlisting, loaned the town £12 each to assist in paying the large bounties.

Scarcely was the excitement of this call over before another demand was made for every twenty-fifth man, being nine men. To meet this call a meeting was held on the 22d inst. and a bounty of £12 offered.

The nine men were obtained previous to Aug. 6th, when they received their bounty.

NAMES OF THE MEN.

Wells Chase,	Sargent Harvey,
Abner Hoyt,	Ezra Jewell,
David Hoyt,	Moses Buswell.
Moses Sargent,	Moses Currier.
John Currier, jr.	

Another requisition was received for six men, and a town-meeting held Aug. 2d, when it was "voted that the town will make y<sup>e</sup> pay of the Soldiers in the present requisition to the sum of ten dollars per month during the time of their service with what shall be paid by the Province."

William Williams and Lieut. John Barnard were chosen to enlist the men. The selectmen were instructed to hire the money and on the 8th the six men received £4 bounty as their own signatures attest.

NAMES OF THE MEN.

Joseph Wells,	Richard Currier,
Benjamin Merrill,	John Huse,
Anthony Kelly;	Samuel Sargent.

On the 23d of September a meeting was held to take measures to raise men to reinforce the army at New York and a bounty of £6 was offered in lawful money.

"Voted that Capt. Barnard Hoyt shall be the man to ingage the above said men and fit them of."

## NAMES OF THE MEN.

Richard Sawyer,	John Hoyt y <sup>e</sup> 3.
Daniel Nickols, jun.,	Ephraim Sargent,
Daniel Hoyt, jun.,	William Williams,
John Silver,	Wells Chase, jun.,
Daniel Chase,	Enoch Colby,
Humphry Hoyt,	Barnard Hoyt.

The above twelve men joined the army at Fairfield, and Wells Chase, jun. carted their baggage, as the following receipt shows:

"October 12th 1776 payd by the Selectmen to Mr. Wells Chase jun. for carrying the baggage for the Soldiers to fairfield, —24—9—8."

The army was now reduced to 18,000 men and of that number 3,000 were sick and hence the resolute attempt to send forward strong re-enforcements.

Soon after the foregoing calls were filled, another demand was made for one-fourth of the able-bodied men.

Dec. 2d. A meeting was held when it was "voted to give \$20 to each man that shall enlist or be draughted," and Capt. Barnard Hoyt and Capt. Timothy Barnard were appointed to enlist the men.

This meeting was held at the "Church" which stood on what is now known as the "old church yard" opposite where the late Town House stood at Pond hills.

The meeting was adjourned to the 9th inst., and again to the house of David Hoyt, jr., who then lived where the family of the late E. M. Huntington now lives. The present house is of more modern date and was built by the late Moses Hoyt. The church could not be warmed properly and was unfit for town meeting on a cold December day.

An addition of \$10 was made to the former bounty, making it \$30. The able-bodied men were now reduced to 120, according to the best information to be obtained, and to enlist 30 out of this number was no easy task. Upon this increased

bounty the men were enlisted previous to December 14, when the following persons received bounty:

Daniel Waite,	David Page,
Levi Wells,	Jonathan Morrill,
Philip Chandler,	Charles Barnard,
Daniel Chase,	Richard Bartlett,
Samuel Foot,	Joseph Wells,
Nehemiah Osgood,	Jacob Ring,
Dudley Maxfield,	Richard Morrill,
Richard Currier,	Jeremiah Morrill,
Richard Osgood,	Levi Blasdell,
David Lowell,	Willoughby Hoyt,
William Davis,	Thomas Clarke,
William Sargent,	Richard Kelley,
Asa Sargent,	Marshal Stocker,
William Morrill,	Jonathan Bagley,
Joshua Wells,	Jarvis Ring.

At a meeting held December 30th it was "voted to raise eight hundred pounds lawful money, in addition to what is already voted, which is to make a tax of twelve hundred pounds to defray the charges of the town the present year."

Thus closed the year 1776, full of startling events and measures of which time only could enable the world to judge. It was glorious in principles and aspirations if not in the success of its arms. The town was called to meet sixteen times and once, so great was the necessity that but a single day's notice was given, and in another instance the call was made by one of the selectmen only. In no year during the Great Rebellion was one half as many meetings held.

In addition to the continued excitement in war matters the small-pox prevailed to some extent, which was in those days more to be dreaded than an army with banners.

The following document will fully explain itself:

"Amesbury, Sept. 1776.

Then received of Capt. John Currier the sum of two pounds fourteen shillings and three pence Lawful Money which I received as being due for my negros service in the last years campaign

under the command of s<sup>d</sup> Capt. Currier if it should hereafter be so ordered that the said Capt. should be obliged to pay the money to the negro I promise and engage to pay said sum of money back again as witness my hand.

*Benjamin Barnard."*

The census of the population at this time, as taken by the colony, only gave one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five inhabitants, and in 1790, some fourteen years later, the increase was but six. In 1800 there was found a decrease of population from 1776 of thirty-eight, and in 1820, after the lapse of forty-four years, the town had gained but one hundred and sixty-one in numbers, although two or more factories had been built and put in operation during that period.

### 1777.

The following persons were chosen a committee of correspondence and safety: John Patten, Capt. John Sawyer, Capt. Matthias Hoyt, John Hoyt, jr., Major David Merrill, John Bagley and Capt. Caleb Pilsbury.

The frequent calls for men last year had severely tried the town and its resources, but this year opens under no very favorable prospects to encourage renewed effort in the good cause. So many able-bodied men were in the army that provisions were scarce and high. The town was under the necessity of supplying the soldier's families, and frequently bought corn for that purpose. The people were not fed on pie and cake then. Guns, ammunition and shovels for the soldiers and army were bought by the town.

Aug. 23d. An order was drawn for "14 guns with Bayonets at 72 s. each and ten gun locks at 18 s. each and 288 pound of lead at 10 pence per pound and 240 flints £72 4—10."

"Paid to Benjamin Sargent for 4 shovel woods 0—8—0."

"July paid for 216<sup>lb</sup> of powder bought for a Town Stock for this town £64—16—0."

The town purchased steel of the board of war at Boston to the amount of £18.

"May 6th Ordered to Roger Colby in full for shewing 24 shovels £2, 14—0."

There were continual calls on the town for clothing and almost every variety of needed articles, and to add to the other pressing burdens, the Continental money was rapidly depreciating and large quantities were required to purchase the needed articles.

To illustrate this depreciation, we cite the case of Daniel Hoyt: He gave a note March 3d, 1775, for £3, 2 s., 2 d., to Mr. Peleg Challis for the benefit of his brother Jacob's children. On September 25th, 1777, he paid it, and the amount including interest was £20, 16 s.

April 21st. A call for fourteen men having been made, it was found necessary to hold a town meeting to decide on the manner of raising them. "The question was put whether the town would pay any bounty to the men now to be raised and it passed in the negative."

It is evident that the people were a little discouraged, nor is it any wonder that they should be. It was difficult even by the help of the women to raise provisions enough to supply all. The fare was coarse and scant, and money hard to get.

The people, however, soon rallied from their depression, called a meeting on the 28th and "voted to pay three pounds each to fourteen men, who shall enlist as private soldiers and serve two months as private soldiers or non-commissioned officers agreeable to the order of Court."

This bounty was sufficient to secure in two days the required number of men, who were paid with money borrowed, as usual, from the citizens. They were all Amesbury men, as follows:—

Thomas Colby,	Hezekiah Colby,
Enoch Colby,	Daniel Flanders,
Zebulon Sargent,	Jonathan Hoyt,
Joseph Morse,	Aaron Bagley,
Peter Bagley,	Levi Goodwin,
Jeremiah Shepherd,	Thomas Bagley,
Levi Flanders,	Timothy Lanckester.

With great exertions these men had been enlisted and paid to the very great relief of many sad families.

The enemy was, however, becoming very troublesome, even

in some portions of New England, and Gen. Washington's army amounted to but a few hundred. An effort to fill up the rank and file became absolutely necessary to sustain the desperate cause.

The scarcity of arms was, also, telling against the Americans. All the old guns were repaired by local gunsmiths in the various towns, so as to pass muster. In Amesbury, David Blasdell repaired the locks and guns, as his father had done in the old French and Indian wars. Fortunately, however, a French vessel arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., with eleven thousand guns and other war material. One or two chests of these were brought to Amesbury and distributed by Isaac Merrill, Esq., two of which the writer now has in his possession, now known as "old French guns."

To the amazement of all, in seven days from filling the last call the town was threatened with a draft. A warrant for a town meeting was immediately issued, containing the following article :—

"To see if the town will take some proper method to complete our full seventh part of all the male inhabitants of this town from sixteen years old and upwards to serve as Soldiers in the Continental Army agreeable to an act of this State of April ye 30th to enlist or draft the men that are wanting to complete said seventh part on or before the 15th day of this present May." That the people might be awake to the importance of the meeting, the selectmen added "It is desired the good people of this town will give their attendance at time and place above mentioned for the business is urgent and will not admit of delay."

The citizens assembled on the 12th, and under the excitement of the moment voted a bounty of \$100 to each man who should enlist. The meeting was then adjourned to meet at the house of Benjamin Bodge on "Thursday Next."

At the adjourned meeting, the previous vote was reconsidered and \$50 substituted for serving till "the tenth of January next," a little more than seven months. This arrangement was not satisfactory, however, from some cause and was reconsidered,

and then the meeting adjourned to the West meeting house on the 19th.

At the adjourned meeting, Capt. John Hoyt, Ensign Matthias Hoyt and Lieut. John Barnard were chosen to enlist the men on the best terms they could obtain for three years or during the war. At this time one-seventh of the able-bodied men was twenty-two. This number was obtained for £30 each, which was paid by the town from money borrowed of the citizens. The noble-hearted women frequently loaned the town money on these occasions.

The following is a list of the men:—

“Gideon Colby,	David Nickols,
Timothy Silver,	Wells Chase, jun.,
Stephen Lowell,	Thomas Clarke,
Levi Wells,	Eliphalet Hoyt,
Timothy Colby, jun.,	John Plumer,
John Lowell,	Thomas Lanckester,
Henry Hunt,	Timothy Hoyt, jun.,
Stephen Badger,	Marshal Stoker,
John Newcomb,	John Hoyt <sup>y<sup>e</sup></sup> 3 <sup>d</sup>
Aaron Colby,	Matthias Hoyt,
Benjamin Bodge,	Barnard Hoyt.”

Aug. 16th. A call for one-sixth of the able-bodied men having been made, a meeting was held this day and a bounty of £4, 10 s., per month was offered to each of thirty men.

The following persons were enlisted and received their bounty money on the 23d inst., viz.:—

“ William Lowell,	Thomas Foot,
Benjamin Swett,	Daniel Hoyt,
Joshua Wells,	Moses Goodwin,
Jonathan Barnard,	Edmund Bartlett,
David Currier,	Jonathan Hoyt,
Levi Blasdell,	Isaac Foot,
Jacob Ring,	Joseph Morse,
Richard Osgood,	Robert Hoyt,
John Herbet,	Joshua Sargent,
Obadiah Badger,	Enoch Colby,

William Morrill,	John Sargent,
Currier Barnard,	Moses Buswell,
Levi Flanders,	Richard Kelley,
Jacob Lanckester,	Jesse Carr,
Ephraim Currier,	Barnard Worthen."

It required constant effort to fill the calls so rapidly made at this critical period, and the only wonder is that it was possible to find *men* and *money* enough to comply with them. There appears to have been but one mind in town, and that was patriotic in the extreme: loyalty to the cause of freedom. Not a line appears on the mass of records, which have been laboriously searched, which could possibly be construed into anything like "Toryism."

On the 26th of August a town meeting was held to take measures to raise seven men just called for, and Capt. Pilsbury and Lieut. John Barnard were chosen to hire the men on the most reasonable terms "they can." Lieut. Barnard proceeded to the eastward and was successful in obtaining six men, to whom bounty was paid, as follows:—

Abner Coffin Lunt and Isaac Smith £33 each; Nathaniel Young, Mark Merrill and William Stevens £43 each; Nathaniel Coffin Lunt £40, and Abraham Young £43.

Nov. 6th. The town voted to raise £2000 to defray the charges of the town the present year, and, also, to make up the wages of the soldiers, now to be raised to six pounds per month.

It was, also, "Voted to give Mrs. Goodridge widow of Capt. Ezekiel Goodridge," who was killed at the taking of Burgoyne, "twelve pounds as a bounty for last year's service."

Capt. Goodridge was originally from Haverhill, but moved to Amesbury, and his stone in the East parish burying ground gives the date, etc., of his death.

The gloomiest and most trying period of the war ended with this year. At its close, prospects were brightening. Burgoyne had been captured with his whole army, and the American army had gained many advantages. Great numbers of soldiers had been added to the various commands, and even the British generals were seriously thinking of giving up all as lost.

The several calls made upon the town during the year amounted to seventy-three men, exclusive of the November call for men to supply the places of those whose term expired with the month.

"April ye 30<sup>th</sup> 1777 then paid a bounty of three pounds each to 14 soldiers agreeable to a vote of this town 42-0-0."

"May ye 3<sup>d</sup> 1777 paid to Jacob Lancaster for carrying the three year soldiers baggage to Cambridge 4-0-2."

"June 23 paid to Elijah Tilton for keeping school one month 2-17-7."

June 16. At the same meeting voted to build a place in "Deac<sup>n</sup> Orlando Sargent's corn house on the towns cost to put the towns stock of ammunition and tools in."

"August 23 paid to Robert Rogers for finding boards nails joyce and making a town store in Deacon Sargents Barn 2-8-8."

Joseph Gould died in the army which previously occupied Ticonderoga, on September 20th. This fort was taken July 2d by Burgoyne.

Joseph Pressey and his sons John and Hezekiah (Friends), enlisted this year and were turned out by the monthly meeting

### 1778.

Jan. 26th, 1778. A meeting was held at which Thomas Rowell, Esq., was chosen moderator and then it was adjourned to the house of Isaac Whittier forthwith. It was there voted to chose a committee of seven men to draft instructions for "our Representative consierning the Confederation and lay them before the town at the adjournment of their meeting."

The selectmen with the addition of Thomas Rowell, Esq., Col. Jonathan Bagley, Stephen Kelley and Capt. John Currier were chosen for the above purpose, and then the meeting was adjourned to meet February 3d, at the church meeting house at the Pond hills. The report of this committee, composed of the most prominent men in town, is well worth perusal, as it clearly sets forth the views and ideas of the people at the time the government was being formed. Their opinions were by no means favorable to a strong central power that should control

the state governments at will, but the reverse. They were unmistakably "State Rights" men:—

*"To Capt Caleb Pilsbury Representative for the town of Amesbury."*

Sir: The Inhabitants of Amesbury being assembled this 3d day of February, 1778, took into consideration the Articles of Confederation and perpetual union betwixt the United States of America, the Honorable the House of Representatives looking upon it as a matter of the greatest importance by their Resolves have recommended it to the consideration of the several towns in this state to instruct their Representatives to act and do as they shall judge most for the advantage and security of this and the other United States, relative to that matter, the inhabitants of this town are most humbly of their opinion, and sincerely obliged to that Honorable Assembly whereof you have the honor to be a member, for the great care they have taken in order to collect the whole wisdom of the States before they come to a determination upon a matter where the lives, the liberties, the property, the safety and the future well being of this Continent so much depends, after reading the several articles, and considering the same the inhabitants upon mature deliberation and with the most earnest solicitude recommend the following amendment in the several articles hereafter mentioned.

In the 8th article where the proportioning the Continental charges upon the several states, it be proportioned according to the value and income of personal as well as real estate.

And in the ninth article the Congress not to have the sole and executive right and power of determining on peace and war without first consulting the Legislative authority of every one of the United States, and the Legislative authority of nine of the United States consenting to the determination of war, and to every article of all Treaties of Peace and alliance, then the United States in Congress to have power to declare war and grant letters of Marque and Reprisals and to ratify peace and not without such consent first had &c.

Also in the ninth article when the Congress either borroweth

money or emits Bills on the credit of the United States transmitting every half year to the respective States on account of the sums of money so borrowed or emitted then add together with an account of the expenditure of the same. The inhabitants of this town are unanimously of opinion that all Communitys of people out in justice and have an undoubted right to know the expenditure of their public money.

Consider Dear Sir that the Articles of Confederation are perpetual and not to be altered without such alteration be agreed to in Congress and afterwards confirmed by the Legislative authority of every State, the obtaining of which will be next to an impossibility therefore it highly behooves every state, every town and every indevidual to summons up their Power and exercise their whole wisdom and see their way is clear before they bind themselves and thousand and ten thousands yet unborn in a perpetual covenant never to be altered.

The other Articles in the proposed Confederation the inhabitants leave to the great wisdom of the General Assembly together with our ardent prayers that they may be directed from above to do that which may make the inhabitants of the United States ever happy."

The presentation of these instructions was the last important act of Capt. Pilsbury's life. He died before the close of the year, having led a useful and honorable life. He commenced his public life in 1728 as juror, and held almost every office within the gift of the people. He was selectman in 1757 and 1764, and Representative to General Court and to the provincial Congress in 1775. He was one of those who proposed digging through the Pond ridge, which he and the venerable Orlando Bagley successfully accomplished in 1740, thus opening a short cut from the pond to Powow river. For this act he will long be remembered.

Committee of correspondence, inspection and safety, Jacob Lowell, John Kelley, Capt. William Bayley, Isaac Merrill, Esq., Capt. Eli Gale.

A committee was chosen to settle with the selectmen and all who may have the town's money in their hands.

"Voted that the Selectmen pay those men that went to guard the prisoners taken by General Gates their wages agreeable to the vote of the town."

It was voted not to join the Newburyport regiment with only a major as field officer, and then the meeting was adjourned to March 30th.

There are no lists or record of the men who were furnished at the several calls during the year, and all the clue we have been able to find is the record of the few orders drawn for their pay during the latter part of the year or first part of 1779.

The following men received pay for service at Rhode Island:

" Moses Buswell,	John Sargent,
Joseph Mors,	Theophilus Goodwin,
Samuel Feavour,	Samuel Kimball,
Andrew Whittier,	Isaac Foot,
Moses Sargent,	Aaron Bagley,
Philip Chandley,	Paul Hardy,
Zebulon Sargent,	John Patten,
Ezra Jewell,	John Shepherd,
Obadiah Badger,	Timothy Colby,
Joshua Wells,	Barzilla Colby ( <i>Winter Hill</i> )."

There were, also, four others who had their taxes abated on account of being in the army, viz, :—

" Daniel Chase, jr.,	Aaron Bagley,
William Johnés,	John Newcomb."

The reason of this sudden change in the record cannot be imagined. The little book called the "Witch Book" gives a very good account of the men up to 1778, when no more can be found.

At the adjourned meeting it became necessary to adopt some measures to raise more men, another call having been made, and it was "Voted to make up their wages to seven pounds per month with what they have from the Contistant and State."

The committee was instructed to go to the "Eastward" to hire the three years' men now called for, as it was very difficult finding men in town who could be spared, or were willing to continue in the service all of the time, away from their families.

Capt. Ezekiel Goodridge before his death had taken a very active part in the war, and his services to the town by way of enlisting recruits had been very valuable. His labors were duly appreciated, and his widow received \$16 by vote of the town, in addition to a bounty of £12 last year.

At a meeting held April 9th, it was "Voted to give Stephen Blasdell a gun for that his son left at Canada."

"Voted, also, to make up the wages of the Soldiers that went to guard the prisoners taken by Gen Gates to six pounds per month besides the twenty shillings the Court gave for sauce money or wages."

Another call for soldiers obliged the selectmen to issue their warrant for a meeting May 4th, when it was "Voted that each man that shall enlist into the Continental service for nine months shall be entitled to the thirty pounds each which the Court allows the town and also thirty pounds more to each man as an additional bounty from the town."

"At the same meeting voted to give each that shall enlist for eight months to serve as Soldiers on Hudson River thirty pounds each as a bounty from the town."

This meeting was adjourned one week and met on the 11th inst., when the following vote was passed:—

"Voted to chuse a Committee to see if they can procure the men now wanted on the towns costs."

"Voted, also, that the Selectmen and Committee of Safety be the Committee to procure the men."

Continual effort and large bounties were required to meet the frequent calls for men to reinforce the army; in fact, it was a very discouraging task for any committee, however efficient. The people were poor and needed at home to till the ground to keep their families from starving; but those who had money freely lent it to the town, taking notes as security. Old persons who could remember those days have described the fare as "boiled beef, corn bread and cider."

The poor of the town were kept by those who would keep them the cheapest, and many times the pay was in provisions, as were some cases this year: "Capt Worthen a bushel of

corn per week for supporting Widow Hookley." "Isaac Rogers a bushel of corn per week for supporting Lydia Ordway."

June 25th. A town meeting was held to take measures to raise ten men now called for, and the committee was "to procure the men on the towns cost on the most reasonable terms they can. Also to replace the guards under General Heath when called for on the towns cost, the Committee not to have any pay for their own time and expense."

"And Mr Ephraim Weed appeared in said meeting and entered his decent against said vote." Whether Capt. Weed was opposed to raising men or not paying the committee for their services does not appear, but at a subsequent meeting we shall find him opposing the whole proceedings.

July 13th. A town meeting was held to take measures to clear the town from a presentment at the Salem court. "Isaac Merrill Esq and Capt William Bayley were chosen a committee to appear at the Salem court in behalf of the town on account of their being presented for not having a Grammar school."

This was a most singular affair and, probably, the work of some evil-minded person, for the town had provided schools in both parishes. Samuel Brooks kept school three months ending March 6th in the East parish and Thomas Clark in the West parish, and there can be but little doubt of their ability to teach the required branches. It cost the town for the committee's services £14, 11 s., 9 d. However, there was a master in town whose qualifications no one was able to gainsay, and on the 8th of September he was employed to open a school in which all legal branches could be taught. Jacob Merrill, the new master, was said to have been an excellent Latin and Greek scholar.

A town meeting was held July 30th to raise men to fill the call just made, and a committee was chosen "to procure the men on the towns cost."

Ephraim Weed again appeared in the town meeting "and entered his decent against the whole proceedings of said meeting." The cause of this solitary opposition on the part of Mr. Weed is singular and cannot be explained. Until this instance

all had been harmonious and without the least opposition. The leading patriots in town were unanimously sustained.

Sept. 14th. A meeting was held and a committee chosen "to raise the men that are wanted for Soldiers on the best terms they can get them and on the town's cost." The men, however, were not obtained on such terms as the committee felt authorized to offer, and on the 23d inst. another meeting was held and further instructions given, as follows:—

"Voted to give some encouragement to the men that shall enlist or be drafted equal to one-third part of the training band list."

"At the same meeting voted to make up the wages of each man that inlists or be drafted to twenty-four pounds per month with what they shall receive from the Contintant and State."

"Voted that the Selectmen and Committee of Safety be ordered to draft the men if the Committee cannot inlist them on the towns encouragement."

This is the second threat to draft in case the men were not forthcoming; but it is probable that the men were enlisted, as no more meetings were held until December 14th, and then simply for the usual town business.

At this meeting it was "Voted to raise three thousand pounds to defray charges."

"Voted, also, that the Selectmen sell those gunlocks and steel that belongeth to the town at the best terms they can."

Thus closes the year 1778. It has been a very trying one to the people, who had little time to think of anything but battles and recruits, and it becomes us who enjoy the blessings secured by the hardships and sufferings of these noble patriots to pause and consider their cost. We can never know the anxiety and distress which filled the hearts of those noble matrons, who so freely sent forth their husbands and sons to fight for their country. We may, however, to some extent express our gratitude by perpetuating their memory and handing down to succeeding generations their patient toil and valorous deeds.

The year closed with brighter prospects than the preceding

one, and the assistance of France was, to say the least, timely.

The fees for the committee who hired the soldiers from April 3d to September 28th were £36, 9 s., 4 d.

Jacob Merrill, Thomas Clark and Samuel Brooks were school-masters this year.

### 1779.

Seth Kendrick received 3 d. per pound for collecting taxes.

Capt. William Bagley, Obadiah Colby, Willis Patten, Wells Chase and John Barnard were the committee of correspondence, inspection and safety.

"Voted that the Selectmen be allowed forty pounds for their services the ensuing year."

"Greenbacks" had sadly depreciated since the war began, and the evil was assuming huge proportions, almost endangering the patriot's cause. The large appropriations show the worthlessness of Continental money and the rapid decline it was making.

"Voted to make a grant of one hundred dollars to each Soldier that is gone from this town into the three years Continental service that have not left families, towards making up their wages on account of the depreciation of the money."

May 17th. A meeting was held for the choice of a representative, and other purposes, and to consider the necessity for a "new Constitution or form of Government." The vote "passed in the affirmative, thirty-three in the affirmative, one in the negative." This vote not only shows the unanimity of the town, but, also, the size of the town meetings at this time. How many voters there were in town is not known, but only a minority were generally present.

June 17th. A town meeting was held and Ensign Simeon Bartlett and Seth Kendrick were chosen to hire the men called for, and pay them in money or produce "as they can agree." At this meeting £3000 were raised "towards defraying the charges of the town the present year." Money had depreciated very much and large sums were required for ordinary purposes.

Aug. 5th. In town meeting this day, John Barnard was chosen to attend the Constitutional convention. At this meeting

Ezra Worthen was chosen delegate to attend the convention at Concord the first Wednesday of October to regulate prices.

"At the same meeting voted that the Committee of correspondence be a Committee to regulate prices of Inholders labor and other things not particular regulated by the Convention in July last." A futile attempt was this while the currency was every day becoming more worthless. Regulate the currency first and then less regulation would be required for other matters. Our ancestors were famous for regulating everything by law, but this was a difficult subject. It was soon found that the committee was too small, and a meeting was called August 11th to enlarge it, and Moses Chase, Deacon Orlando Sargent, Enoch Bagley, Lieut. Robert Rogers, Daniel Currier, Seth Kendrick and Josiah Sargent were added.

At an adjourned meeting August 16th, it was found that the committee was still too small, and Thomas Rowell, Ephraim Weed, the three selectmen, Capt. Robert Sargent, Thomas Person and Capt. John Sawyer were added. This committee, probably, succeeded. At this meeting Capt. William Bayley was chosen selectman.

"At the same meeting voted to give Mr John Bagley six dollars per week for supporting Mary Fowler for six months." It was only one year ago that Mr. Bagley agreed to keep her for 8 s. per week, showing a depreciation of more than 400 per cent.

"At the same meeting voted that Capt Barnard Hoyt, Capt John Sawyer and Ensine Josiah Sargent be a Committee to see whether there is a convenient place at Cottle's Landing on the towns land for Marchel Stocker to sett a house without being a public damage and make report at next meeting." Mr. Stocker was a soldier enlisted under the call of December 1776 for every fourth man. It seems he was poor and unable to buy land to put his house on.

Sept. 27th. At a town meeting held this day, it was "Voted to raise Eleven thousand three hundred and twenty pounds" for town charges, making in all £14,320. At this meeting Matthias Hoyt, William Moulton, Stephen Kelley, Thomas Per-

son, Moses Chase and Enoch Bagley were chosen "to see that the regulating prices are kept."

At the same meeting Deacon Orlando Sargent, Peleg Challis and Capt. John Currier were chosen a committee to see if there is a convenient place on the highway below Charles Weed's shop, against the land of Peleg Challis, for Charles Weed to set a house on, and make report at the next meeting.

Oct. 13th. More men having been called for, the meeting held this day chose William Williams and Capt. William Bayley to procure the men.

Lieut. George Worthen and Ezra Worthen attended the convention at Concord to regulate the prices this year.

Jacob Merrill and Mr. Robinson were school-masters.

### 1780.

Ezra Jewell was chosen constable this year and allowed six pence on the pound for collecting.

The committee of safety was still continued, and consisted of Ezra Jewell, David Blaisdell, Enoch Rogers, Stephen Kelley and Robert Rogers. This committee have had large powers during the war and, no doubt, rendered valuable service to the town.

The depreciation of paper money is well shown by the following vote: "Voted Enoch Rogers nine pounds, ten shillings a week for keeping Widow Hookley."

May 4th. A meeting was called to consider the new Form of Government and the following vote was passed: "Voted to choose a committee to peruse the form of Gov<sup>r</sup>t for amendment and report at the adjournment of this meeting." Five persons were chosen for the purpose, viz.: Col. Jonathan Bagley, Simeon Bartlett, Christopher Sargent, Timothy Barnard and Willis Patten. This was an able orthodox committee, and it is pretty certain that no part of the Form of Government escaped a critical examination.

May 22d. We find no report of the foregoing committee, but the matter was referred to an adjournment of this meeting to be held on the 29th instant. At the adjournment, the third article of the Bill of Rights was rejected by thirteen yeas to fourteen nays. The remainder was approved by eight yeas to two nays.

The vote on the adoption of the Form of Government stood twenty-one yeas to nineteen nays. So it seems that Amesbury people were not much pleased with the new government, especially the third article of Rights, which allowed "every denomination of Christians, demeaning themselves peaceably, and as good subjects of the Commonwealth protection under the law." Although for nearly a century the town had been obliged to tolerate other denominations, yet it was never allowed willingly or deemed necessary for the public good. This new move was hardly in accordance with public feeling.

June 12th. A town meeting was held to take measures to raise the men called for as soldiers for the army. The committee of safety and the selectmen were authorized to hire the men, and the meeting was adjourned for one week.

At the adjourned meeting a committee was appointed to hire all the men called for during the year.

July 24th. A meeting was held to raise money for town expenses.

"Voted to raise the sum of forty eight thousand four hundred pounds by a tax on the polls and estates for the use of the town." This large sum really amounted to but little, owing to the depreciation of the paper money.

Sept. 4th. At the state election to-day only twenty-one votes were cast for governor, of which number John Hancock, Esq., had fifteen.

The General Court called upon the town for ten thousand three hundred and seventy pounds of beef forthwith.

Oct. 10th. A meeting was called to see how the beef should be procured and to choose a representative under the new government.

At this meeting Ezra Jewell and Seth Kendrick were chosen to procure the beef "as cheap as they can." Mr. Kendrick was a butcher at the Landing.

"At the same meeting voted to raise £16,000 to buy the said beef and also voted to make the rate by the old tenor."

Col. Jonathan Bagley was chosen representative.

Dec. 28th. A town meeting was held at the Sandy Hill

meeting house, but "voted to adjourn the present meeting at Widow Esther Colby's Innholder immediately." It was, no doubt, a cold day, and having no means of warming the large meeting house, it was thought best to adjourn to more comfortable quarters. When they had again assembled, it was "Voted to raise the sum of forty eight thousand four hundred pounds by a tax on the polls and estates within this town a sum sufficient to purchase 19912 lbs of beef called for for the use of the army to be drawn out of said £48,400 the remainder to defray the charges of the town."

"At the same meeting voted to raise two thousand pounds in hard money or paper money equivalent to hire the men called for." Twenty-one men had just been called for to serve three years or during the war. This vote was subsequently reconsidered and the matter left to the selectmen to hire the money.

This money was hired of townsmen mostly, and on the list are the names of several women who loaned money to the town for war purposes, viz.: Rebecca Kelley, £75; Widow Hannah Kelley, £128; Widow Tabitha Barnard, £280. The noble wives and mothers of those days were devotedly patriotic and contributed in every possible way to the support of the cause and the comfort of the poorly paid soldiers.

Col. Jonathan Bagley died December 28th. He was one of Amesbury's most prominent men and had been of great service during the war in obtaining men for the army. His first appearance in public affairs was as a juror in 1740, but his progress was rapid, for in 1743 we find him chairman of the selectmen. In 1758 he was elected representative and eleven times afterward. There was hardly an office which he did not fill and that very credibly. He was in the old French war and was quite a military man. At his death he was a large landholder and gave away in his will nearly a thousand acres. He owned the farm at the Pond hills, where his father, Orlando Bagley, the clerk, lived, and gave it to his son, Orlando Bagley, who held it until his death. He was, probably, a great grandson of Orlando Bagley, who came with the first eighteen

in 1654, and signed the first record book with them. He lived at the Ferry in the house near Bailey's wharf, having about half an acre of land under and about his buildings. He was a member of the General Court while the new government was being formed, and was again elected in October as first representative under that government. His age was sixty-three years, nine months, five days.

Lieut. John Barnard attended the constitutional convention and received the following order:—

"feb 18 ordered to Lt John Barnard for horse hire and for his time and expense in attending the Convention at Cambridge and Boston upon the form of government and for 100 of three inch plank for a bridge £357—14—0."

This was a year of discouragement to the American cause. Scarcity of provisions, worthlessness of paper money and very general defeat by the Colonial forces cast a gloom over the whole land. The south was overrun by the enemy and, to crown all, Arnold came near delivering West Point, the only strong place of connection between New England and the Middle States, to the British at New York. The government had no means of feeding the army and was obliged to call on the towns for large quantities of beef, and the amount furnished this year by Amesbury amounted to thirty-three oxen weighing nine hundred pounds each, not a very small tax on this little town. In addition heavy taxes were levied, amounting to £112,800 in bills and \$2000 in hard money or its equivalent.

The winter of 1780 is said to have been unusually severe, no perceptible thaw being seen for forty days, and most of this time was in March. The snow was very deep and hard, so that loaded teams could pass over the fences in any direction.

May 19th. The celebrated "dark day," which old people have told us of, has been described by Bishop Edwards as follows:—

"On the morning of the 19th the sun was visible for a short time very early, but was soon over cast, and very black clouds were seen to rise suddenly and very fast from the West, the wind what there was of it at South West. The aforementioned

clouds mixing with the vast quantities of smoke, occasioned by a general burning of the woods, caused, in the opinion of many this unusual alarming darkness, which began twenty minutes before eleven O'clock A. M. and lasted the whole day, tho' not equally dark the whole time.

At Falmouth Casco bay it was not dark at all. I hear of darkness as far as Danbury in Connecticut."

Joshua Coffin says: "In the memoirs of the American Academy I find the following": "Candles were lighted up in the houses, the birds having sung their evening song disappeared and became silent, the fowls retired to roost, the cocks were crowing all around, as at break of day, objects could not be distinguished but a very little distance and everything bore the appearance of gloom and night."

Nov. 18th. There was said to have been an earthquake near midnight.

### 1781.

The committee of safety were Dr. Aaron Sawyer, Stephen Blasdell, Orlando Sargent, Marchant Cleaves and Maj. William Hudson Ballard.

The town "Voted to give Timothy Hoyt, jr., six hundred pounds as a gratuity for his being a prisoner in the year 1779."

"Voted, also, that the Selectmen be and hereby are ordered that they keep a fair account of their time and expense in the service of the town and at the close of the year lay the same before the town for their allowance together with the accounts of the several other expenditures before they draw any orders on the Collector in their own favor." This seems to be ordering a town report, which custom has since prevailed.

"Voted to give Daniel Chase jr 50 dollars per week for keeping Lydia Ordway until May Meeting." This vote shows the value of Continental money at this time.

Jan. 11th. A town meeting was held, at which the vote of last December was so far reconsidered as to order the selectmen to procure the twenty-one men called for on the best terms "they can." Two thousand dollars in hard money were voted, but it would have been very difficult, if possible, to collect a tax in hard money, and hence the change.

"At the same meeting voted that a number of the inhabitants of the town may have liberty to build a School house where Doctor Ordway's Bake house formerly stood on their own cost for the benefit of the town."

An effort was made at this meeting to find out the indebtedness of the town, the whole expenditure since the beginning of the war and a proper account taken of their depreciated value. Capt. William Bayley, Enoch Rogers and Mr. Samuel Ordway were chosen a committee for that purpose.

May 16th. A meeting was held and a committee chosen "to look over the Selectmen's account for the year 1780 for their services and make report to the town at the next meeting;" and also a committee was chosen "to look over Josiah Sargent's account for boarding the School Master and also on account of his being rated for Jacob Hoyt after he was twenty-one years old and make report at next meeting." This seems to have been an age of investigation, somewhat resembling the present.

At the state election April 2d, the whole number of votes cast for governor was thirteen and for senators ten.

June 28th. A meeting was held to take measures to hire the three men called for to serve in Rhode Island for five months, and a committee was chosen to procure the men at the town's cost. The selectmen were instructed to assess the sum of nine hundred and twenty-four pounds in hard money.

July 10th. Another meeting was held and further measures taken to obtain the men, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow the money. Deacon John Hoyt and Ezra Jewell were chosen to purchase the beef called for, and then the meeting was adjourned to the 17th inst.

July 17th. "Voted to allow Mr. Jewell the 630 dollars that was counterfeited of the money that was sent to pay for the beef," and the meeting was adjourned to August 2d.

Aug. 2d. At this meeting it was "Voted that the Constables be ordered to collect immediately the one half the town rate committed to them in hard money."

"Voted, also, the Committee appointed to purchase the beef

be impowered to give notes in behalf of the town for hard money to those persons willing to spare the beef."

It was a trying time: people had lost all confidence in paper money; it had depreciated to almost nothing and was counterfeited even at that, and neither men nor beef could be obtained for it. Farmers had rather keep their oxen, and soldiers were not inclined to serve for nothing and starve their families. To obtain hard money was a difficult thing, as there really was but little in the state, and those possessing it were not inclined to part lightly with it, and hence the necessity of giving notes payable in hard money at some future time.

Aug. 21st. A meeting was held and Capt. William Bayley was chosen moderator. Measures were taken to raise the three three-months men now called for, and it was "Voted that the committee appointed to hire the three months men proceed to hire them on the same terms that those have been already hired viz, ten hard dollars bounty and twenty bushels of corn per month for each man." No laborer at home could earn such pay; but the cause was at this time in a critical condition, much more so than two months later, when Cornwallis had been compelled to surrender to Gen. Washington, amid the universal rejoicing of the people. The war was considered virtually closed and the hopes of the people were greatly revived.

Since the settlement of the town the population of the various localities has been continually changing. At first nearly all the settlers were near the Powow river; a little later the mill had gathered a little village at the falls; later still fishing and ship-building built up quite a village at the Ferry; and again the establishment of factories suddenly called a village into existence at the mills. While these changes were going on at the east end of the town, the west end had been steadily gaining in population and wealth, numbering among its people some of the most talented and enterprising citizens. The Pond-hills even had in some portion of the early history of the town a much larger population than at present, as the following document will show:

"Sir Whereas By a Recommendation of the Provincial Con-

gress in the year 1774 Did form a Company of Mallitia in that part of Amesbury called the pond hills to come so far east as that Brook called the Great Swamp Brook and Did appoint officers in said Company and actually march several times for the relief of the State when attacked and as your Company has been omitted in the Notification to meet and appoint your officers—this Day we Desire that you would meet at some convenient place to morrow to appoint officers according to the New Mallitia Law.

Amesbury April 25th 1781

*Capt. John Currier.*

<i>Obadiah Colby,</i> <i>Orlando Sargent,</i> <i>Wm. H. Ballard,</i> <i>Marchenant Cleaves.</i>	{ Selectmen & Committee.
--	--------------------------------

So the Company organized by Capt. Currier as minute men in 1774 or 5 is yet to be preserved, and it ought to be for its prompt defence of the “State when attacked.”

### 1782.

At the annual meeting it was “voted to put in a ferry boat at Amesbury Ferry and to agree with some person to tend it.” A committee was chosen to purchase a boat and procure a person to tend it and report to the town. William Hudson Ballard was engaged to furnish boat and tend the ferry for a reasonable compensation.

At a later meeting a committee was chosen to collect all the papers relating to the original grant and lay them before learned Counsel to see if the ferry belonged to the town. This ferry has occasioned a good deal of trouble; it was in law for many years previous to 1766, and now the question comes up again for settlement. The original grant was rather indefinite, some of the “inhabitants” petitioning and not the town authorities. Under these circumstances the obstinate Capt. Hook being appointed to tend it, refused to give it up, contending that the town had nothing to do with it.

The grant left it with “y<sup>e</sup> County Court to appoint both y<sup>e</sup> person y<sup>t</sup> is to keep it and also to appoint the price.” And now

the town puts on a man and boat and agrees to save him harmless in case of a law-suit.

Another call is made upon the town for soldiers and the committee of safety was instructed to assist the selectmen in classing the town preparatory to a draft in case it should be found necessary.

At the state election in April, Ezra Orne, Esq. received sixteen votes for Governor, and the Senators one vote each. Not very popular candidates.

The following document in the clerk's office shows several items of interest :

" East End Estates,		£43,859—3 s—o d
West End Estates,		42,470—8 — o
<hr/>		
Total of Estates,		£86,329—11 s—o d
East End No. Polls,	231 1-2	
West End No. Polls,	163 1-2	
<hr/>		
Total polls,	395	
		to be raised.
		934—3—4
395 Polls att £0—16 s—8 d pr Poll is		329—3—4
		<hr/>
		605—0—0

Remains to be paid £605 upon £86,329—11—0"

The difference in valuation was far less in 1782 than a century later between the East and West parishes.

May 16th. A town meeting was held. At the meeting it was "voted to choose a Committee to settle with all the Selectmen and beef Committee that have served since the present war and to see what is become of the town's steel and guns."

July 22d. A town meeting was called to day in answer to the urgent demand from the State for money forthwith, and it was "voted that the Selectmen collect as much money as they can and so dismiss the meeting." The demands for money came thick and fast, and the impossibility of meeting them was apparent to all, and under such circumstances the people were willing to trust the matter to their Selectmen.

Early in the year the town's representative was instructed to use his influence in the General Court for an application to Congress that in any negotiations with Great Britain for peace, the right to fish to be an indispensable article in the treaty.

During the early days of the town, and even to a later date, the fishing was an important branch of business, furnishing a large amount of provisions for consumption and exportation, and many vessels were owned in town which were sent to the eastward on fishing voyages. At the close of the war they very naturally looked forward to the time when a large fleet would be employed in the fisheries, and were careful to see that their rights were secured in that respect.

### 1783.

A meeting was held January 22d to see if the town would raise any money for town expenses, and it was "Voted not to raise any money." It was very hard times and, although the town was in debt and needing money for many purposes, yet it was almost impossible for the people to obtain hard money, and there is little wonder that they were disposed to put off all payments.

The selectmen laid their accounts before the town, as ordered, and had them allowed. For their services they received: "Ephraim Weed £7 4 s—Enoch Bagley £6 1 s—Matthias Hoyt £7 8 s and expense and paper."

The town had on hand at this time two law-suits: one with Capt. Timothy Barnard and the other with Jacob Worthen. The nature of these suits are not stated, but the selectmen were instructed to "defend compromise or refer" them as they thought proper.

At the April meeting the vote for governor stood: John Hancock, nine; Azor Orne, twelve; James Bordwain, five; Capt. William Bayley, two, thus making twenty-eight votes cast. The senatorial vote was unanimous at seventeen. There were not less than four hundred polls in town, and yet but a very small fraction of them were generally present at town meetings.

During the progress of the war we have sometimes found a slight opposition manifested at town meetings, but have never

attributed it to toryism or want of patriotism ; even on the 13th of March, 1775, when the town voted not to raise any minute men, the act of adjourning to the 20th inst. shows that further time was needed for consideration only. If there was a particle of doubt, it must forever be dispelled on the passage of the following unanimous vote this year :—

“Voted that this town will at all times as they have done to the utmost of their power oppose every enemy to the just rights and liberty of mankind and after that so wicked a conspiracy against those Rights and liberty by certain Ingrates most of them natives of States and who have been refugees and declared Traitors to their Country, it is the opinion of this town that they ought never to be suffered to return but be excluded from having lot or portion among us.”

Thus boldly spoke Amesbury concerning tories. Every possible exertion had been made during the almost hopeless struggle to raise men to fill the numerous calls. More than sixty-five thousand dollars had been hired to pay bounties and outfits, and very large indebtedness had been incurred. The war now being ended, it was proper that some of its burdens should be borne by posterity, for they were to reap its benefits.

### 1784.

The price fixed for labor on the highway was “three shillings per day,” and £60 were raised to repair the highways. A committee was chosen to look out the location for a road from the Ferry to Clapboard landing at South Amesbury, with instructions to report at an adjourned meeting, and then made the following report :—

“Amesbury March 18th 1784. We the subscribers being appointed by the town at their meeting on the eighth day of this instant to view the way petitioned for by Samuel Follingsbee and others from the way by Elijah Flanders by or near Merrimack River to the way near Mr Stephen Patten’s on to Clapboard Landing, Have attended said service and are of opinion that said way would be of general service and that it would accommodate some persons very much, therefore are of opinion that if said way can be opened without any cost to the

town as petitioned for are of opinion that the prayer of said petition should be granted and doubt not but that a considerable will be done by way of subscription to make the way passable.

*Ens Simeon Bartlett,  
Maj Barnard Hoyt,  
Capt John Sawyer,  
Capt Christopher Sargent,  
Lieut Ezra Worthen."*

The report was accepted.

The above road commenced at Elijah Flanders' house, which adjoined Eliphalet Martin's at the Ferry, and was to be laid out through Pleasant valley to South Amesbury.

April 5th. A meeting was held and the petition of Joseph Wingate and others for a highway from Moses Sargent's to Thomas Rowell's, Esq., without any cost to the town, was accepted; but the petitioners were required to lay it out two rods wide. It was found that the land would not be given for the River road, as was expected by the committee, and an article was inserted in the warrant of September 16th to see if the town would buy the land; but no vote appears to have been taken, and the petition was presented to the court of sessions for a committee to view and lay out the way.

Nov. 12th. A meeting was held and a committee chosen "to attend on" the court committee at Stephen Patten's on the 30th inst., but no instructions were given and it does not appear whether this committee were to oppose or approve the plan.

There was some difficulty between the town and Rev. Thomas Hibbert about his taxes, which he was compelled to pay, he being, as he saith, a Presbyterian minister. He commenced a suit against the selectmen for the recovery of the tax, and the town chose a committee to defend the same. Mr. Hibbert addressed a letter to the selectmen, to be communicated to the meeting, of which the following is an extract:—

"And on the other hand, That the town discharges me from all obligation to pay any Town Rate or Rates after that to which The Lawsuit refers during The Time I shall be Minister

in the Presbyterian Society to which I belong. If the town consents to the above proposal I hereby unite with Them and engage to let drop the suit. Amesbury Nov 3, 1786."

Mr. Hibbert's long-continued intemperate habits had finally occasioned his discharge from the First church, but, as usual in such cases, a minority adhered to its former pastor. A new society was organized, a new meeting house built and Mr. Hibbert installed as pastor. Mr. Hibbert now styles himself a Presbyterian and the society takes that name. The town, however, had taxed him, and it was to get rid of these taxes that the suit was commenced.

Previous to the building of the new church, "the town called a meeting to remonstrate against its erection, for the following reasons: "Whereas this meeting are informed that Messers David Tuxbury, Thomas Boardman and Joseph Adams all of Salisbury & others are about to erect a house for public Worship in this town and as the Meeting houses are sufficient to accommodate all the inhabitants for public worship therefore Voted that the Selectmen remonstrate to the said David Tuxbury and others against their erecting said house for public worship as illegal and tending to disturb the peace and good order of the regular and legal religious society in this town and as we apprehend contrary to peace of the Commonwealth."

Whether the Commonwealth was in peril from David Tuxbury or not, the contest is not yet settled, for Mr. Hibbert's friends are determined, and we shall again find them troubling the town.

Oct. 13th. The Rev. Benjamin Bell was ordained as pastor over the First church by an ecclesiastical council.

### 1785.

At the annual meeting £150 were raised to repair the highways, and 3 s. per day for "man and ox" were allowed. The selectmen were allowed £6 each for their services.

The question of making the Merrimac river the dividing line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, seems to have been contemplated and the town "voted to choose a Committee to Join with Salisbury and the other towns to see what method to take

to be set off to the State of New Hampshire." The river would form a very natural boundary and should have been the original line, but no change was effected by this effort.

Early in the year a meeting was held at the house of "Mrs. Widow Easter Colbys" to organize the militia of the town in the East parish. It was decided to make two companies, divided as follows: "All south of the country road to the parish line from widow Esther Colby's to belong to the south company, and all that lies on each side of the country road above Mr. Bell's meeting house, including the families of Ephraim Weed and Isaac Weed, all the rest of the parish to the north of said country road belong to the north company."

Samuel Blaisdell was chosen captain, Nathaniel White first lieut. and Thomas Worthen second lieut. of the south company, but they resigning, Nathaniel White was chosen captain, Samuel Follansbee first lieut. and John Blaisdell second lieut. John Barnard was chosen captain, Ephraim Weed jr. first lieut. and Isaac Barnard second lieut. of the north company. The companies were known as "Mills" and "Ferry" companies.

April 4th. At Governor meeting, Hon. Thomas Cushing received twelve votes for Governor.

April 13th. Ice in the Merrimac strong enough for crossing, and on the 16th, snow two feet deep and frozen very hard.\*

Moses Chase received liberty to set a shop on the town's land at the Ferry, by keeping the bank wall in repair.

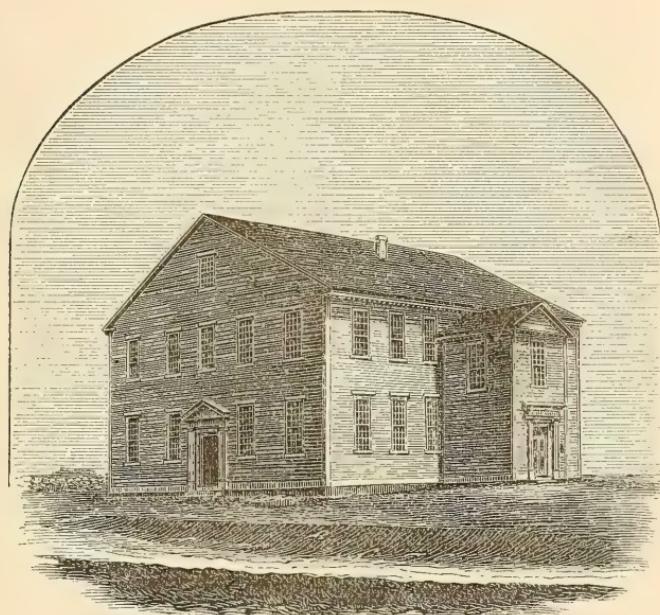
Elder Moses Chase and William Bagley were this year returned to the Assessors of the East parish as "Antipedo Baptists at Southampton, N. H."

At this time the young minister Bell was very popular and it was thought advisable to give him better accommodations, and a lot was bought opposite the store of the late William Bartlett, and the erection of a parish house and barn commenced. This house, which many well remember, and which is yet standing, cost the parish £236, 2 s., 9 d. The barn cost £21, 14 s., 5 d. They were not completed this year, but were so far finished as to be occupied.

The lot and buildings are now owned by Mr. Daniel Huntington.

\* David Lowell's Diary.

A new meeting-house was built this year at Rocky Hill in Salisbury, which is yet in a good state of preservation, as will be seen by the engraving. At present there are few belonging to the society, and meetings are only held during warm weather.



ROCKY HILL MEETING-HOUSE.

1786.

Rev. Thomas Hibbert's proposition for the abatement of his taxes came up at an adjournment of the annual meeting, and it was very emphatically settled as follows:

"Voted that we will not take off any Rates that are against him said Hibbard or shall be made for the time to come."

Mr. Hibbert's society again petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation as a Presbyterian society, and met with the same determined opposition from the town as in 1784. A committee was chosen consisting of Capt. John Barnard, Ensign Simeon Bartlett, Lieut. Willis Patten, Capt. William Bayley and Capt. Robert Rogers to consider the matter and make

report to the town at an adjourned meeting. This was a strong committee, and their report was well drawn and presented the strongest points of objection in the clearest light. The report was accepted, but its length must exclude it from this work. It set forth very plainly the fact that the two parishes had in past times as well as at present maintained teachers of piety and religion, complying with every obligation of duty laid upon them. It further set forth the sufferings of the East parish in consequence of Mr. Hibbert's long continued habits of immorality, until January 14th, 1783, when, as many times before, he became guilty of "gross immorality" and the people were compelled to stand up for their rights which had been invaded so long. This lengthy and able report was forwarded to the General Court by Peleg Challis, the representative.

Specific charges were, also, made and sworn to and the whole matter brought before the Presbytery. Mr. Hibbert, after promising to acquit the parish on certain conditions, agreeing not to disturb it by attempting to preach in the meeting-house, had, after very inconsistent manuevering, utterly failed to keep his promise. That after several parish meetings it was found that two to one were against him, and yet that he claimed that a majority of the church was in sympathy with him and that he was the legal pastor still; but that he knew better, and an ecclesiastical council had so decided against him. That they had settled an able minister, that their house was large enough to hold all the people, and that the experiment of granting every new society would prove a very dangerous one, dividing the public into numerous sects; that there would have been no trouble if Salisbury people had not interfered in the matter; that said meeting-house is no more than sixty-two rods from the parish meeting-house. Various other objections were urged and reasons given why the society should not be incorporated. It, also, sets forth that a remonstrance was made by the town before the house was raised, June 7th, 1784.

The house was built on Ferry street, between the house of Daniel Huntington and the late Ezekiel Barnard's, and is now occupied by Mr. Huntington for a barn. It is a hopper-roof

building and was moved to its present position soon after it was built. It was commonly known at the time as the "Still."

Mr. Hibbert owned the farm at Whitehall recently known as the "Goodhue farm," and lived there until his death. He was an able preacher and sound in the doctrine of those times, and but for his habits of intemperance, would have been very popular. He had the name of being harsh in his sermons, denouncing the use of spirituous liquors in even rash terms; but it was under the influence of this curse that he did so. He was a man of strong will, but, unlike Rev. Thomas Wells, he was not apt to control it properly. His bad habit made him oblivious to promises made with the parish in good faith. The last of his days could not be said to have been "his best." He owned a slave by the name of "Scipio," who was, probably, very black, which gave rise to the common adage: "black as Scip Hibbert." Scip was one of those cunning, sly negroes, who understood perfectly how to play the shirk and get along easily. Occasionally he was intentionally so careless that his master had to drive him out of the field for cutting up corn instead of weeds.

The vote for governor was again very small, John Hancock receiving nine and James Badwine eight votes.

There seemed to be strong opposition to sending a representative, and it had to be decided "by drawing out of the meeting house."

The sum of £200 was raised for town expenses, and 3 s. were allowed for labor on the highways.

The proposition to build an almshouse in connection with Salisbury came before the town and was decided in the affirmative.

The subject of a union workhouse has several times been before the town and always approved, but other towns failed to join in the measure.

A family of negroes, by the name of Mingo, were living in town at this time and needed some assistance. The town "Voted that the Selectmen put out the on Nigar Boy for 2 s., 6 d. a week." This was, probably, one of the family.

"Voted to give William Barnard six shillings a week to keep negro Fanny before she is sick and 11 s., 6 d. per week for 4 weeks after she is brought a bed."

A movement was made in 1784 towards opening a road along the river side from Eliphalet Martin's, through Pleasant valley on to Clapboard landing. This road would seem indispensable to us at the present day, but not so to many people a century ago. It was strongly opposed by the town, and, to defeat the measure, a town meeting was held June 26th, when it was "Voted that the town will show cause why the prayer of the petition should not be granted."

It was thought to be a very expensive undertaking, as well as difficult to make a road along those precipitous banks, over creeks and marshes for several miles, and a majority were determined to stop the proceedings.

A committee was chosen, consisting of Nehemiah Davis, Capt. John Barnard, Enoch Rogers, Capt. Matthias Hoyt and Isaac Merrill, Esq., to report at an adjourned meeting the reasons why the road should not be laid out.

The report, which contained but few sound reasons against the road, was made and accepted. The first reason against its being built was the inability of the town on account of the large town debt. This was the best and only reason offered by the committee which could have weight.

Second: That it would do more hurt than good to land-holders in that vicinity, as they now have as good privileges as the town in general, having a road at one end of their lots and a river at the other end, with three cross-roads within the length of the proposed road.

Third: The plea that it was needed to encourage ship building was fallacious, for there was no need of more ship-yards or carpenters, as one-half the ship-yards were idle at present. That a plan which had been made of the old road from Havhill showed that this road was but thirty-three rods nearer and, also, that the main road was a mile nearer than this one; that both of said roads were open and in good repair.

Fourth: That the way will require many expensive bridges

and the low, soft land must be raised, requiring bank walls, and the steep bluffs will wash down; filling the road at every storm which, with the causeways needed, will swell the expense to a very great sum.

Fifth: One hundred and sixty rods of interval land is overflowed in the Bradstreet farm occasionally, and must be raised and stones and wood must be brought for that purpose at great expense.

In the foregoing I have given the substance of the principal objections, as the length of the report prevents its insertion entire.

The committee took the worst possible view of the route, as the facts subsequently showed. Instead of crossing the intervale on the Bradstreet farm, it was located on the high ground where it was easily worked without stones and timber. In fact, many difficult points were shunned, and the road proved less expensive than was anticipated, and more desirable.

Aug. 26th. A town meeting was held and Deacon Orlando Sargent was engaged to keep Fanny Mingo's son, who was about five years old, till twenty-one years of age for nine pounds, and the boy was bound to him by the town.

Nov. 3d. At a town meeting this day the trouble with Mr. Hibbert was settled by his abating his writ and the town abating his unpaid taxes.

The following are the principal supporters of Mr. Hibbert under the name of Presbyterians, viz.: Benjamin Lurvey, William Lurvey, Benjamin Merrill, Joseph Hoyt, Timothy Currier, Barnard Currier, Enoch Currier, Daniel Tuxbury, Daniel Quinby, Eliphalet Lowell, Timothy Challis, Ebenezer True, Oliver Titcomb, Richard Morrill, Thomas Moody, David Tuxbury, Isaac Tuxbury, Daniel Wait, Moses Tuxbury and Marchant Cleaves.

It is possible that some of Mr. Hibbert's followers had been induced to leave the old society in consideration of his preaching without pay, which he had agreed to do. It was known as the "Free Society," which feature sustained it for a while. The old society could not afford to lose so many paying members, and this fact added to the bitterness of the contest.

The famous Shay's rebellion happened in the latter part of the year and caused great excitement. A call was made for soldiers and the town responded by enlisting sixteen men, viz.: Samuel Merrill, Samuel Barnard, Simeon Bartlett, jr., Ichabod Titcomb, Thomas Colby, Samuel Foot, Barnard Lowell, John Colby, Ephraim Gale, David Currier, Enoch Bartlett, Jacob Sargent, Robert Sargent, Moses Sargent, Nathaniel Proctor and Jacob Hoyt.

In a petition for pay, they stated that they had a hard time by reason of cold and night marches. It was in winter time and, no doubt, they spoke the truth.

The West parish refused to pay the Rev. Mr. Wingate his salary in 1784 and he commenced a suit which was kept in court till this year, when he obtained judgment and an execution against it.

Mr. Wingate was quite aged, having preached to the people for fifty-eight years, only four years less than Mr. Well's long pastorate in the East parish, and it may have been that his services were not as acceptable as in his younger days.

A petition was sent to the General Court for leave to sell the parsonage land, and a resolve was passed authorizing the sale.

The pasture land near Maj. Barnard Hoyt's was sold to Thomas Lanckester for £27. The marsh owned with the East parish was sold to Deacon Orlando Sargent for £15, 18 s., and the "acer Peace of Marsh to Christopher Sargent for £8, 8 s."

It was decided that the money arising from the sale should be laid out by the committee "for the School House Lote so called containing about eighteen acers to be kept for the use of the Ministry of said Parish for ever hereafter which Land cost the sum of 51—6—0."

The parish changed their minds very suddenly, however, and the next meeting decided to sell the "School house lot" and, also, the "small pox house" which they owned, and take the money to pay Mr. Wingate. Deacon Orlando Sargent bought the pasture for £51, 6 s., and Robert Hoyt the "small pox house" for £13, 10 s.

1787.

"Voted that the Soldiers which have been in the service the winter past shall have the dollar each which they received of the Selectmen as a bounty from the town, and that it shall not be deducted from their wages." These soldiers had been called out to assist in quelling the Shay rebellion. The condition of the country at this time was anything but satisfactory, and the rebellion simply showed the ill feeling which very generally prevailed. In fact, the times were believed to be so critical that a town meeting was called for the purpose of instructing the representative-elect, Mr. Peleg Challis; and Lieut. Ezra Worthen, Doctor Aaron Sawyer, Moses Chase, Capt. Benjamin Lurvey and John Kelley were chosen to draft the instructions. They were reported at an adjourned meeting, and as they embody a large amount of practical, common-sense doctrine, they will be given entire :—

*"To Mr Peleg Challis Sir :*

You being chosen to represent this town in the great and General Court for the year 1787 and as the said court is to be convened and held at Boston on the 31st of January 1787 therefore the following instructions are presented to you from this town as part of the Rule of your conduct in said General Court during your continuing a member of said Court :—

First: You are not to act nor consent to anything against the present constitution as we look upon it to be the basis or foundation of security to every individual for life, liberty, prosperity and character.

Secondly: For obvious reasons we recommend and desire you to use your influence to have the General Court removed from the town of Boston.

Thirdly: The court of Common Pleas is viewed by many to be rather a burden than a public benefit therefore we desire you to use your influence in case this subject should come before the General Court to have them set aside.

Fourthly: Another thing calls for your attention that is the scarcity of cash and the low ebb of trade and the want of employment for Mechanics of almost every branch and the

heavy taxes that we now labor under are grievous and burdensome, therefore it is the opinion of many we might say of most all that the Salaries of some of the principal Officers of Government having been granted at a time when the circulation of cash was vastly greater than at present, therefore they now become excessive and disproportionate to the ability of the people to pay therefore we think ought to be reduced which we think may be done without infringing on the Constitution by voting all Government salaries on the last sittings of the General Court for the next insuing year therefore you are to use your best endeavors to have them salaries voted at the next sitting of the General Court and that they are reduced to a reasonable sum.

Fifthly: And we could wish that a system of laws might be adopted as would tend to diffuse virtue and industry, and the cultivation of our own manufactures of every kind as much as possible, as we conceive that this is the only means of extricating us out of our present difficulty and embarrassed situation.

Sixthly: In the present dangerous and critical situation of affairs we feel ourselves under the most sacred obligations of duty to enjoin on you that you use your utmost endeavor that the difficulties that has arisen in this State may and that if possible brought to a happy conclusion without the shedding of blood we deprecate the unhappy situation of this State when we find many of our fellow citizens in arms in a most tumultuous manner which we fear may be our ruin.

Seventhly: We apprehend that the present mode of appropriating the import and excise is not the most eligible but was it to be applied towards the discharge of the foreign debt it would answer a much more necessary and important purpose.

Eighthly: Another thing calls for your attention that is for you to use your influence that all petitions that may be presented or brought before the General Court may be duly attended to.

But sir we relying on your good conduct make no doubt but that you will pay the utmost regard to these our desires so as may lay in your power and condescend with the spirit of the constitution."

April 2d. Votes for Governor as follows: John Hancock 45, James Bowdoin 4.

May 14th. "Voted to raise two hundred pounds to defray the charges of the town."

"Voted that the Selectmen sell the shovels, Axes and Pick axes at the best advantage."

"Voted that the Selectmen look up the town guns and if any person refuse to deliver them up when called for to proceed to prosecution."

The guns were lent during war time, to those who had none. Most of them came in chests from France, and were distributed through the towns, and one or more chests were had and distributed in Amesbury, some of which may still be found in families and one or more at the Natural History rooms at the Mills.

Dec. 10th. The river road having become a fixed fact the town instructed the selectmen to settle the damages for land, but they were unable to do so and the receipts show that the Court of Sessions made the award. Congress made a grant for lights on Plum Island this year.

West Parish. A new meeting house has been built this or last year, as we find on the parish record, "Nov. 19 ordered to Stephen Clemens for making provision for the dedication of the Meeting House £1—0—0."

This house was removed after the new church was built, probably about 1842 or 1848.

### 1788.

One hundred pounds were raised for repairs of highways, and three shillings allowed per day for work.

Three hundred pounds were raised for town expenses.

April 7th. The Governor vote was, for John Hancock 32, for Elbridge Gerry 14.

July 7th. A meeting was held in regard to a new valuation, and the selectmen were ordered to take a new valuation, and allowed 2 s. 6d. per day, 6 d. less than for work on the road.

Dec. 18. This is a noted day for the election of the first President of the United States. The meeting was called at Mr.

Bell's meeting-house, but before proceeding to business an adjournment was ordered to widow Esther Colby's. It may have been a cold day and a little of her warm flip would be very acceptable and comforting. The few in attendance thought it advisable to adjourn again, and this time to meet on the 22d at the West meeting house. Strange as it may seem the privilege of voting for the first president did not awaken much enthusiasm, and the meeting was again adjourned back to Mr. Bell's meeting house on the 23d. With all this accommodation the two electors only received 22 votes each, and the representative to Congress 24.

The West parish meeting house dedicated last year but not wholly completed, was painted this year, and it required 33 2-3 bushels of flax seed to make the "oyl." Deacon Orlando Sargent and Capt. Robert Rogers made the oil and received £1, 4s. 6 d. for their services. At this time there were oil mills in town and linseed oil was made at home. It was customary for every farmer to raise flax, and few if any neglected to do so.

### 1789.

This year is specially noted for the visit of President Washington to Amesbury while on his northern tour. On leaving Newburyport he passed up High street to the ancient ferry opposite Amesbury, where he crossed the Merrimac, landing at the foot of the court between the houses of Nathan Nutter and Jonathan Morrill (the latter then being the tavern of Ebenezer Pearson) and passed up to the main street. The north side of the street, where the block now stands, was then an open field and was lined with soldiers to receive his Excellency. According to tradition there was a foreign vessel lying in the stream with her flag floating above the stars and stripes, which was noticed by Washington. Numbers immediately rushed to their boats and in a few moments the flag was hauled to the deck, leaving the American flag above all, as it should have been at first. From the Ferry he crossed the Powow river, passing through the Point to Rocky Hill, where several companies of soldiers were drawn up to receive him. A soldier who stood in the ranks that day informed me "that he passed

through the soldiers filed on either side, with his hat in his hand, a tall noble looking man." Many of the soldiers who had served under him were living at this time and were, no doubt, eager to see this great chief. Capt. Currier, who dined with him at Cambridge, was, no doubt, there to pay his respects.

On the 3d of June the Rev. Francis Welch was ordained pastor of the Second church in Amesbury. The services were conducted as follows: Prayer by Rev. Mr. Cummings; sermon by Rev. Mr. Merrill; second prayer by Rev. Mr. Noyes; charge by Rev. Mr. Webster; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Mr. Adams; concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Peabody; benediction by the pastor.

Since the termination of Mr. Wingate's pastorate the following ministers supplied, viz.: Messrs. Noyes, Bradford, Allen, Parish, Parker, True, Marsh, Porter, Wilder and Welch. Mr. Welch was a young man, being only twenty-three years old when ordained pastor of this church.

### 1790.

The town voted to raise £250 for current expenses this year.

Schools were provided for by the following vote:—

"Voted that the Selectmen shall procure a Reading and writing school as the law directs."

For the repairing of highways it was "Voted to raise a tax of one shilling and six pence on a pole and the estates in proportion as other town taxes is made to repair the highways."

The selectmen were ordered to provide timber and complete the bridge over Goodwin's creek "as soon as may be." So it would seem that the Pleasant Valley road was not yet passable, though it was now three years since the first attempt to locate a public road there. There ought to have been a road by the river side a century before.

Abraham Morrison, a very original and eccentric person, applies to be admitted a member of the Society of Friends at Amesbury, but is not at present successful. He lived in Salisbury and at a later period became somewhat noted for his oddities.

## 1791.

The following will serve to show the interest felt in elections at this time :—

April 4th. John Hancock received thirty-five votes for governor.

Stephen Choate received thirty votes for county treasurer.

John Pickering received twenty-nine votes for register of deeds.

May 9th. "Voted to raise two hundred pounds to defray the charges this present year."

"Voted that the Selectmen be impowered to let out the town's ferry that is kept across Merrimac River near Sargent's Creek so called for a term of time as they shall think proper to the highest bidder."

"Voted to choose a committee to inspect and regulate the Schools in the town of Amesbury this present year, and the following persons were chosen: Rev. Francis Welch, Capt. John Barnard, Capt. Joseph Hoyt, Ens. Simeon Bartlett, Ephraim Weed, jr, Willis Patten, Matthias Hoyt and John Kelley."

During the latter part of this year the question of a bridge across the Merrimac was agitated and the town called a meeting to oppose the project. A committee was chosen to draw up a remonstrance against an act of incorporation, which the representative was to present. Should this bridge be built, it would render useless the ferry, which had for more than a century been the general resort of all, and about which Capt. Hook gave so much trouble to the town.

The petition for leave to build the bridge at Deer island was from Nathaniel Carter and eight others, and they were successful in obtaining a charter.

The canal across the meadows, connecting Black Rock creek and a creek from Hampton river, was dug this year and is one mile and a quarter long.

## 1792.

This annual meeting voted to sell the collectorship to the lowest bidder, which practice has occasionally prevailed in later times.

The presidential election was held November 2d and only fourteen votes were cast, which were unanimous for George Washington. It was a very small vote for such an occasion.

The town raised £200 for town expenses the current year.

The Essex Merrimac bridge, chartered last year, was completed during the month of November. Its length is one thousand and thirty feet and the highest arch is thirty-seven feet above high water. It was seven months in building, and was under the superintendence of Timothy Palmer.

The town granted Ebenezer True leave to set up a mill on the stream now occupied by the Merrimac Hat Company. This grist mill was standing in a dilapidated condition as late as 1825. The stones were brought across the river from near Annis' rocks, where a mill was in operation some years previous.

### 1793.

Two hundred pounds were raised for town charges the present year.

The small-pox made its appearance again in town, and in October a meeting was held and measures taken to build a house "to receive those persons in that shall have the misfortune to be taken with the small pox." The matter soon became so alarming that a second meeting was called November 15th, when it was decided to set up a hospital to receive those who should be inoculated for the small pox, provided a suitable place could be found which would not damage any one. The selectmen, assisted by Capt. Joseph Hoyt, Peleg Challis, Deacon Orlando Sargent, Christopher Sargent and Capt. Robert Rogers, were authorized to establish rules and regulations in regard to the management of the hospital.

Various petitions for roads were laid before the town, but none were granted, with the exception of the change of location at or near John Sawyer's, jr., to the bank of the river.

Dec. 15th. Rev. Francis Welch died, aged twenty-eight years, having spent about four years in the ministry at the West parish.

1794.

The small-pox still prevailed and the selectmen took the house of Elijah Jones, situated on the east side of the Kimball road, midway between the houses of David Currier and Moses Tuxbury for a pest-house. The cellar may yet be seen partially filled with small stones. A few years later the house was bought by the late Joseph Merrill and removed to the corner of the Martin road, where George W. Bartlett now lives.

Mr. Hastings then lived in the house torn down a few years ago by David Currier, and his pasture joined Mr. Jones' land, so that he was sometimes obliged to go within some thirty or forty rods of the pest-house for his cows. In doing this he caught the disease and died with it.

Oct. 13th. A town meeting was held to make provisions for the soldiers whom the town had been called upon to furnish, and who were liable to march at a moment's warning. It was decided to offer a bounty of 12 s., and, in case of marching, to make up their pay to eight dollars per month. For what purpose these soldiers were inlisted does not fully appear; but the country was nearly in open war with England and in actual hostilities with the western Indians.

The Powow river bridge was in need of repairs and a committee was chosen to prepare stones for its re-building.

Joseph Wingate, a son of Rev. Pain Wingate, was this year a candidate for Congress, receiving most of the votes in his native town.

Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland commenced his labors in the East parish in the early part of this year. February 10th he received £6 for preaching.

William Bayley recorded the deed of the Sandy Hill meeting-house lot, which was executed in 1757.

#### AMESBURY AND SALISBURY ARTILLERY COMPANY.

There are yet many living who remember this noted company, which always attracted special attention on muster days. The company was organized this year by order of the commander-in-chief, dated February 20th. Major-General Fish was authorized to raise one other company of artillery in the sec-

ond brigade, and, on the 20th of March, the officers of the new company were commissioned as follows, viz.: William Lurvey, captain; Ephraim Morrill, first lieutenant; James Lowe, second lieutenant. Soon after, a battalion was formed including this company, and Capt. William Cross, of the Newburyport artillery, was elected major and Jonathan Webster, of Amesbury, was appointed adjutant. The uniform adopted was blue, trimmed and faced with red, and further ornamented with gilt buttons. The caps were bell-topped and glazed, with more or less trimming, somewhat according to rank, surmounted with a fine scarlet plume. In 1800 Capt. Lurvey was elected major. The head-quarters of the company was at the gun house, near "Gun House" lane at Bartlett's corner, where two brass field pieces were kept ready for use at general musters. From all sections of the towns came these showy soldiers on muster days, and "Bartlett's Corner" was then a very lively place.

### 1795.

The town appropriated £250 for the repairing of highways and agreed to allow 4 s. per day for men and the same for oxen.

The towns of Salisbury and Amesbury were ordered to re-build the Powow river bridge, and Amesbury voted to comply with the order.

A committee was chosen to view the burying place near David Ring's, and to see if it would be convenient to exchange a piece with Enoch Rogers and accept the burying place as now fenced in. This was the cemetery adjoining the late Mr. Lunt's on the plain.

Capt. Robert Rogers and others petitioned the town to straighten the road from the Hibbert house to the foot of Straw hill. This was on Whitehall street, commencing near the Goodhue house, running south to the low ground. The old road wound around to the westward near Mr. Skinner's, and over the hill southerly to the low ground, a crooked and hilly route. It seems that the hill near Joseph Jewell's was formerly called "Stevens' hill." The road was straightened as petitioned for.

The revised constitution of Massachusetts was submitted to the town May 6th and resulted in four votes in favor and forty-seven against.

Jan. 28th. Rev. David Smith was this day ordained pastor of the Second church in Amesbury. Dr. Dana preached the sermon.

There was a tornado in March which did considerable damage in various places and unroofed a part of the Sandy Hill meeting-house. We take the following from the East parish collector and treasurer's book:—

"March 25—1795. paid to Joseph Bartlett \$10 for finding material and mending the Meeting house when the wind did unroofe part of said house." Also, "paid Benjamin Swett £6—0—0 hired of him to pay for land the meeting house stands on." Thirty-eight years ago the parish bought the land, but it was not paid for till this year.

### 1796.

May 2d. The town met for the purpose of adopting a memorial to Congress in regard to carrying out the treaty with Great Britain concerning the fisheries. The memorial was approved and signed by one hundred and thirty persons who were present. This is the largest number on record at a town meeting. There has always been a great deal of interest shown in the fishing business. It not only brought gain from the sale of the fish, but kept the carpenters busy in the ship-yards along the river. It was an important branch of business.

At the May meeting a proposition was brought before the town to move the Mills bridge down about twenty feet, and it was approved by the meeting, provided Salisbury joined in the arrangement. Jonathan Osgood and David Osgood petitioned in 1753 for leave to move the bridge on their own cost, but the town would not consent. Their reason for the change was that it was "difficult to pass said bridge as it now stands with large teams." Forty-three years later the town virtually acknowledged that the Messrs. Osgood were right.

The selectmen were ordered to apportion the school money in the districts according to the tax they pay after the new valuation is taken, which was ordered at the annual meeting.

At the election for governor, Samuel Adams received fifty-two votes and state senators thirty-six votes each, except Christopher Sargent, who had but thirty. At the presidential election held November 7th, the whole number of votes cast was twenty-nine.

David Tuxbury still lives and comes forward, to the great annoyance of the town, with his favorite idea of a Presbyterian society. He had forwarded to the General Court a petition for an act of incorporation, and an order of notice had been served on the town to show cause why the petition should not be granted.

The town "Voted to choose a Committee to give their reasons why the prayer of David Tewksbury and others should not be granted." The idea of dividing the people into so many religious societies never met the approval of the early settlers.

The town is now supporting thirteen persons at an expense of \$358.84.

The new valuation cost the town \$54.

The Ferry people were this year somewhat troubled about building a new school-house, being unable for some time to agree how or what should be done. The first meeting was called May 6th "to agree on some method to build a new school house," and resulted in an adjournment after choosing a moderator and clerk. Another meeting was warned on the 13th to be held on the 16th inst., at which time a committee was chosen, with Capt. William Lurvey as chairman, to advise on a plan. The committee was instructed "to inform themselves of the expense and best dimensions either for a brick or a wooden one and inform the proprietors at an adjournment of the meeting," and the meeting was adjourned to the 20th inst.

At the adjourned meeting it was voted to build, and then immediately voted to do nothing. But, presto change. "Then again went on and signed for shares to build a new school house and ordered the committee to go on and purchase materials and workmen to build s<sup>d</sup> house." "And the committee went on and built the house in part, according to the dimensions agreed on by the District." The house was nearly com-

pleted by the last of December, and on the 26th David Lowell, Joseph Morse and Benjamin Swett were chosen to receive the key in the name of the district. The amount required was £200, and this was divided into shares of £2 each, making one hundred shares, which were taken up by subscription. A committee consisting of Nathan Long, William Bagley and James Bailey was chosen to receive the school money from the selectmen and to hire a master. At an adjourned meeting held January 2d, 1797, the committee reported that they had hired Master "Burrows" to keep school seven months:

"Mr. Burrows began his School January 16th 1797 on Monday The First School that was Teached in this house."

"Mr Burrows" received \$18 per month for his services.

### 1797.

One thousand dollars were raised for town charges and five hundred for the repairing of highways.

Thirty votes were cast at the election for governor.

Aug. 4th. Hon. Bailey Bartlett received seven votes for representative to Congress, which included all that were cast.

The town voted to revise the school districts, and the selectmen with Capt. John Barnard and James Bayley were appointed to do it.

The old habit of selling the poor was still practiced, and this year they were "put out to the best advantage," which means the cheapest, if not the best place.

A brick school-house having been built on the town's land at the Ferry, the annual meeting granted a piece of land so long as the house remained thereon.

David Tewksbury again comes to the front with his favorite society, and the representative is instructed to oppose the incorporation of the new society.

### 1798.

The sum of \$500 was voted for the repairing of highways, and the surveyors were to allow 4 s. per day for each man or yoke of oxen.

"Voted To lay out a highway from the Indian Creek to the road by Mr James Bailey's farm." This road started at the

river road near the creek now owned by John Huntington, just west of his mill house (then called, as from the first settlement of the town, Indian creek) and northerly to the old Hunt road, near the house of the late Jonathan Morrill, Esq. It was never worked and remained unopened till 1828, when it was discontinued in consequence of some discussion about obliging the town to open it.

April 2d. At the state election to-day seventy-five votes were cast for governor, viz.: Increase Sumner twenty-three and James Sullivan fifty-two.

May 17th. A town meeting was held and \$900 were raised to defray town charges. The poor were again to be *put out* by the selectmen.

June 11th. At the meeting this day it was "Voted That the Selectmen be a Committee to send an Address to the President of the United States to let him know the towns approbation of the measures taken by our Executive." This vote, no doubt, has reference to the course taken by President Adams in regard to the trouble with France, which came near involving the country in war.

Nov. 5th. A meeting was held for the choice of representatives to Congress and Bailey Bartlett received eleven votes, Josiah Smith two, Joseph Wingate three and Christopher Sargent one.

The winter of 1797-1798 was very severe, commencing early and holding till late in the spring. The river was frozen over November 28th and the ice continued above the Ferry till March 29th, 1798.

All dogs in town were taxed one dollar each at this time.

Joseph Harvey kept school at the Pond hills and River, Benjamin Guile at the River and Sarah Challis at the Pond.

Abraham Morrison, mentioned in 1790, was this year admitted into the Society of Friends.

### 1799.

Dec. 4th. Ex-President Washington died after a short illness, mourned by the whole country.

Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland's ministry terminated the latter part of last year or the early part of this.

In July Rev. Elias Hull received \$6 for preaching one day. Rev. Mr. Tappan, James Thurston of Exeter, N. H., Nathan Tilton and Stephen Hull preached during the season. Stephen Hull was settled in the course of the year.

Oct. 29th. A parish meeting was held and it was decided to repair the East parish meeting-house.

### 1800.

At the beginning of the century it may be well to pause and briefly note the progress made during the last hundred years. One hundred and forty-six years have passed since the famous Agreement of 1654 was signed, and many and great have been the changes during that long period. Within the last century many of the dangers which surrounded our ancestors at its beginning have disappeared, and many difficulties, deprivations and hardships attendant on pioneer life have vanished and peace and plenty everywhere prevails.

The revengeful red man has died out and the fear of the tomahawk and scalping knife no longer terrifies the peaceful inhabitants, nor are they compelled to flee to forts and garrisons for safety and protection. Tradition perpetuates the memory of their atrocious deeds and heartless cruelties. As mementos of that "reign of terror" we have numerous stone implements of their time and, also, the Indian ground at the river, where they loved to build their wigwams. We have the "Willows" near Tappan Emery's: their famous workshop, where their arrow heads were made and, perhaps, many of their tools. Their relics and traditions linger, but the race has gone to the "happy hunting ground" and no one mourns their departure.

New branches of business are becoming prominent and will, eventually, rank as the leading industries of the town. The steady progress of the last century has accomplished much, physically and morally, but only the initiatory step has been taken, leaving much for the present century to complete. Education has been established upon a firm basis, being provided for among the annual appropriations of the town, as other indispensable items.

The wild, rough scenery of the first century has given place to cultivated fields and cheerful villages, well-graded highways have taken the place of "cart paths spotted through the woods," and modern machinery is beginning to supplant the slow hand work of the olden time. The sons may now reap the benefit of the institutions which their fathers founded, and feel thankful that they are surrounded with so many conveniences and comforts.

Last year the East parish decided to repair the meeting-house and a tax of \$402.43 was now assessed for that purpose and committed to David Weed to collect. The three largest tax payers were Capt. Joseph Hoyt, \$19.18; Nathan Long, Esq., \$19.04; Capt. John Barnard, \$6.58. Capt. Hoyt's tax was more than treble that of any other, excepting Long and Barnard. The repairs were not fully completed this year.

May 22d. A council was called to consider the expediency of dismissing Rev. David Smith, pastor of the Second church, and he was dismissed.

Capt. Eli Gale and William Goodrich received grants of land near the Ferry school-house.

Dr. Elias Weld attended the town's poor in the West parish this year.

Moses Sawyer, Richard K. Sawyer, Benjamin Guile and Enos George were appointed as teachers. The pay was small, Richard K. Sawyer receiving but \$28 for thirteen weeks and Moses Sawyer, an experienced teacher, but \$4 per week.

The town pound was re-built and Deacon Orlando Sargent received \$50 for work and material.

The town was very much alarmed at the appearance of the small-pox in the early part of the year, and the selectmen took John Welch's house for a pest-house, paying him \$8 therefor.

"An extensive iron factory was established at the Mills in 1800, where one thousand tons of iron have been wrought in a year."\*

About this time the carriage business was started at West Amesbury by Michael Emery and William Little. From this

\* Gazetteer of Massachusetts, printed in 1828.

small beginning the business has gradually increased till Amesbury has become noted the world over for its carriages. From Amesbury and Merrimac carriages are shipped to California, South America, Australia and hundreds of other places.

Mr. Emery was a wood-worker and Mr. Little a plater, the former living at South Amesbury and the latter at West Amesbury. Mr. Stephen Bailey was the trimmer. The several parts were made in different shops and it was quite a task to get them together by way of exchange. In fact, it was a slow process to complete a carriage. It is believed that the first carriage was built at West Amesbury, although that point is not fully settled. The business was commenced at Newbury a few years earlier on a small scale.

### 1801.

There seems to have been two parties at this time, as on the election of representative we find Christopher Sargent receiving 79 votes and John Merrill 64. At the Governor meeting Caleb Strong received 67 votes and Elbridge Gerry 56. There was evidently some excitement in politics.

July 2d. The East parish held a meeting and voted to lay out \$400 on the meeting-house in conjunction with the pew holders, and a committee was chosen to ascertain what repairs were needed. No doubt work had commenced, but there was a difference of opinion as to the extent of the repairs. This seemed to have caused most of the trouble. The meeting was adjourned to the 26th inst., when the committee were instructed to proceed with the repairs, and the Assessors instructed to pay over the tax to the committee. At a further adjournment it was decided to hire the money and the committee "to go on and repair the meeting house as fast as in their judgment may be thought beneficial to the parish."

Sept. 9th. A warrant was issued to notify the parish to meet on the 24th inst. "to see the minds of the parish concerning building a Cubaloe or spire to the meeting house."

The people assembled agreeable to call and "voted that the parish approve of what the committee has done in building the steeple, and they proceed to build a spire as they shall think

best, ever relying on the judgment of the committee, therefore we submit the whole affair to them wishing them to proceed and finish the meeting house as soon as it can conveniently be done."

Eli Gale, Joseph Bartlett and Joseph Morse were the committee, and they took the liberty to build a spire or "cubaloe" without special instructions on that point. The puritanical spirit of the times was opposed to all ornamental work, and hence the opposition in this matter. But the committee were fully sustained, and their work approved by the meeting, which having passed a vote of confidence, bade them go on as fast as possible. When built at the parsonage in 1715 it was a plain building without porch or spire, the western porch being added when rebuilt in 1761. The repairs were not carried forward very rapidly and this year saw but a small part of the work done.

At the Mills a district tax was assessed to raise \$249.52 to pay for a school-house. The whole number of persons taxed was sixty-two and the heaviest tax payer was Capt. John Barnard. This was probably the old brick school-house on Friend street, which is still standing near its first location, and occupied as a dwelling house.

Capt. John Sawyer of the West parish died July 7th. He was a prominent man, having served as selectman several years and in various other offices.

The male teachers this year were Moses Atwood at the Ferry, Moses Sawyer at the River, Josiah Palmer at the Mills, and Benjamin Guile at Pleasant Valley.

## 1802.

The selectmen were ordered to "inquire upon what condition the highway by Davis' mill can be exchanged and make report next meeting." This mill, standing very near the site of the present hat factory, was, probably, in grinding order at this time. The writer can remember it standing in a shattered condition some fifty-five years ago.

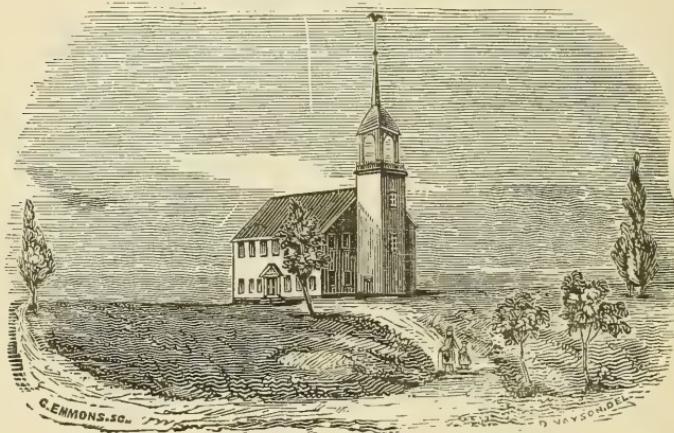
Feb. 22d. Snow and hail began to fall and lasted a week, making the crust so hard that teams could pass over the fences anywhere. This was one of the winters which old people fifty

years ago were wont to tell of, when no roads were broken out and people went to mill with their hand-sleds across the fields, through the woods and over the fences, which were nowhere seen.

Rev. Stephen Hull was ordained pastor of the First church in Amesbury.

At the East parish meeting, Thomas Goodwin, Enoch Hoyt and William Currier were chosen "to take care of the boys on the Sabbath," and David Webster "to drive the boys into the meeting house on the Sabbath." \*

The repairs on the Sandy Hill meeting-house were not yet fully completed, although the appropriation was exhausted. More money being needed, a meeting was held and the sum of \$400 raised to finish the work. Mr. Joseph Bartlett was the contractor for the work and was but poorly paid. The total sum raised was \$800. The following cut, although not a perfect picture of the venerable church, has a general resemblance of the house and adjacent grounds.



SANDY HILL MEETING-HOUSE.

Oct. 8th. Isaac Merrill, son of Jacob Merrill, who owned the farm where Lewis B. Davis lives, was instantly killed by lightning about nine o'clock, P. M. He was unloading his father's freight of salt hay, which occupied the day and even-

\* Parish records.

ing. It was one of those sultry days of autumn, which seem to linger after summer has gone. As night approached, the clouds hung thick and dark in the west, gradually advancing till overhead, when there seemed no cessation of the rattling thunder and forked lightning. He drove his team through the Ferry street, singing some familiar psalm tune, until coming near Sandy Hill meeting-house, when he was instantly killed by lightning and, also, his four cattle. The cattle were buried the next day on the sand lot now owned by R. W. Patten, Esq.

Oct. 8th. Maj. William Lurvey died. He was a sea captain, having followed the sea in his younger days. He held many offices in town and was elected representative in 1798. He was a son of Benjamin Lurvey, Esq., and lived at the Ferry in the house subsequently owned by Eliphalet Graves, Esq., and which has recently given place to Mr. Savage's new house. In 1794 he was elected the first captain of the Amesbury and Salisbury artillery company and major of the regiment in 1800.

A school district tax was assessed in district No. 2 in the West parish, amounting to \$200.87, to pay for a new schoolhouse. Of the forty-five persons taxed, fourteen were descendants of William Sargent and bore that name.

Until within some twenty-five years a powder house was standing upon one of the Pond hills, commonly known as "Capt. Weed's hill." It was a small round building very much like the one on Brown's hill in Salisbury, which has recently been repaired. About a quarter of a century since, the "town stock" (as the ammunition was called) was kept in Deacon Orlando Sargent's corn house, but, at this time, it was deemed prudent to place it at a distance from other buildings. William Currier and Ebenezer Weed supplied the bricks to build the new house, which were, probably, made near the brook just west of the house of Mr. Currier. This house, now demolished, was last occupied by the late David Blaisdell. The following order was found with the records of this year: "Oct. 12th Ordered to Wm Currier Eleven dollars & 25 in full it being for bricks

he supplyd to build the powder house 11.25." Ebenezer Weed received a similar order and the total cost of the bricks was \$22.50. Ephraim Weed received \$10.40 for labor and hauling materials. William Sawyer received \$12 for lime. Maj. Isaac Whittier received "\$20 for labor and stuff," and this, probably, included the mason's work.\* The total cost was \$64.90.

Moses Sawyer kept school thirteen weeks at the River and eleven weeks at the Highlands. Samuel Balch kept school eight weeks and Daniel C. Stevens six weeks at the Mills.

Thorough repairs were made on Powow river bridge this year, and the bridge at Goodwin's creek was, also, repaired.

### 1803.

A committee was this year chosen to consider an exchange of the highway at Davis' mill and report at a future meeting. Mr. E. Pearsons, the noted "toll keeper" at Deer Island bridge, owned the land here, and the move was probably to straighten the road which run south of the present one, over the north cant of the bluff. This is the date of the present location.

The following table will throw some light on the conditon of schools in town at this time:

"The Ferry District pays		\$301 16	which gives	23	weeks	o day.
The Mills	"	198 53	"	15	"	1 "
Pondhills	"	120 67	"	9	"	1 "
Pond	"	54 44	"	4	"	1 "
Pleasant Valley	"	85 53	"	6	"	3 "
WEST END.						
River	"	174 49	"	13	"	3 "
Esq. Sargent	"	181 17	"	14	"	1 "
Burcha Medow	"	135 10	"	10	"	3 "
Highland	"	92 55	"	7	"	3 "

At this time the Ferry paid a larger tax and had more schooling than the Mills or any other section of the town.

Ship-building was the most important mechanical branch pursued and in connection with fishing was fast building up this section of the town. There was also some shipping owned here, and engaged in the West India trade which was then profitable.

\* Willis Patten, jr., made the hinges.

There was some trouble this year about parish taxes. The Episcopalians wished to pay for the support of Mr. Bass, at Newburyport, and the Baptists protested against paying for the support of preaching which they did not believe in. The East parish voted a committee to inquire into the matter. The law requiring all to support the regular church was fast becoming unpopular and destined to fall before public opinion.

April 3d. Orlando Sargent, Esq. died. He had taken a very prominent part in town affairs, especially during the critical times of the revolution. His first appearance as a town officer was in 1762, when he was chosen Warden, and from this date he was repeatedly chosen to fill various positions. He was one of the committee to build the pound in 1772, and held the office of selectman in 1773-4-83, and representative in 1781-3. He was repeatedly chosen moderator of meetings, and was on various committees. In 1777 he allowed the town to build a place in his corn house to keep the powder and other ammunition, which was rather a dangerous experiment. He lived a few rods east of the new house built by his grandson, the late Orlando Sargent. He was the son of Moses Sargent, and of the fourth generation from William 1st.

March 17th. Ichabod March died. He was a descendant of John March, one of the early settlers of Salisbury. In 1768 he obtained leave and built a house on the corner opposite the residence of Geo. W. Bartlett, on the spot where the Sandy Hill meeting-house was built, and the hills where he planted his corn may yet be seen very distinctly.

There was a school district tax assessed on the Ferry district this year, amounting to \$681.89, and the largest tax payers were Capt. Joseph Hoyt, \$67.15, Nathan Long, \$47.36, Willibee Hoyt, \$18.52, Joseph Morse, \$18.17, Capt. William Bartlett, \$17.98, David Lowell, \$17.79, Jacob B. Currier, \$16.85, John Bartlett, \$14.10, James Bailey, \$13.88, Timothy Challis, \$13.87, Jacob Merrill, \$12.49, Benjamin Merrill, \$11.45, Samuel Kendrick, \$10.26. The school-house was built by subscription a few years since, and it is probable that the district now paid for it by this tax. The whole number of persons taxed was 124.

"March 25, 1803. Ordered to Sargent Bagley four Dollars 8 cents it being for Rum found the Surveyors on the Briges at Nichols creek."

Moses Sawyer kept school in "Esq. Sargent's district," Thomas Archibald at the Lion's Mouth, Moses Merriman at Birchen Meadow, and Solomon Gage at the Highlands.

In 1798 the Friends in town began to think about enlarging and repairing their meeting-house, and advice was asked of the Seabrook monthly meeting. A committee was appointed to consult with Friends here, and the advice given was "to build new." But the work seems not to have been commenced till this year. The Amesbury preparative meeting now appointed a committee to purchase a suitable lot, and the house formerly standing on the lot now occupied by the Free Baptist church was built the latter part of this year or the first of 1804.

### 1804.

The selectmen were this year ordered to take a new valuation and, also, "to put out the poor to the best advantage," which means the least expense.

It was decided to fence the burying ground in the West parish, and a committee was chosen for that purpose.

Nov. 5th. Presidential election occurred and nineteen electors were to be voted for, to which Massachusetts and Maine were entitled. The Federal ticket received fifty-eight votes and the Republican forty-six. This was President Jefferson's second election, and the excitement which attended his first election had evidently died away, judging by the small vote cast. At this date the population was more than seventeen hundred, and there may have been three hundred and fifty voters in town. If so, less than one-third were at the meeting.

The Second church having been without a settled minister since the dismissal of Mr. Smith in 1800, now extended a call to Rev. Samuel Mead, which was accepted, and he was installed the first Wednesday in June. Rev. Mr. Wadsworth preached the sermon.

A school district tax was this year assessed at Pleasant Valley to pay for the school-house which had recently been

built. The sum assessed was \$307.23, of which amount Thomas Worthen paid \$21.77, John Huntington \$18.69, Elijah Clough \$18.29, John Clough \$18.27, Amos Huntington \$16.48, Ephraim Goodwin \$21.28, Thomas Goodwin \$13.41, Aquilla Martin \$13.66, Isaac Martin \$12.56, David Huntington \$11.89, William Worthen \$11.19, William Goodwin \$10.59, and Elijah Huntington \$10.05.

The Pond Hills district purchased the school-house built a few years ago on private ground, and a tax of \$203.58 was assessed to pay for it.

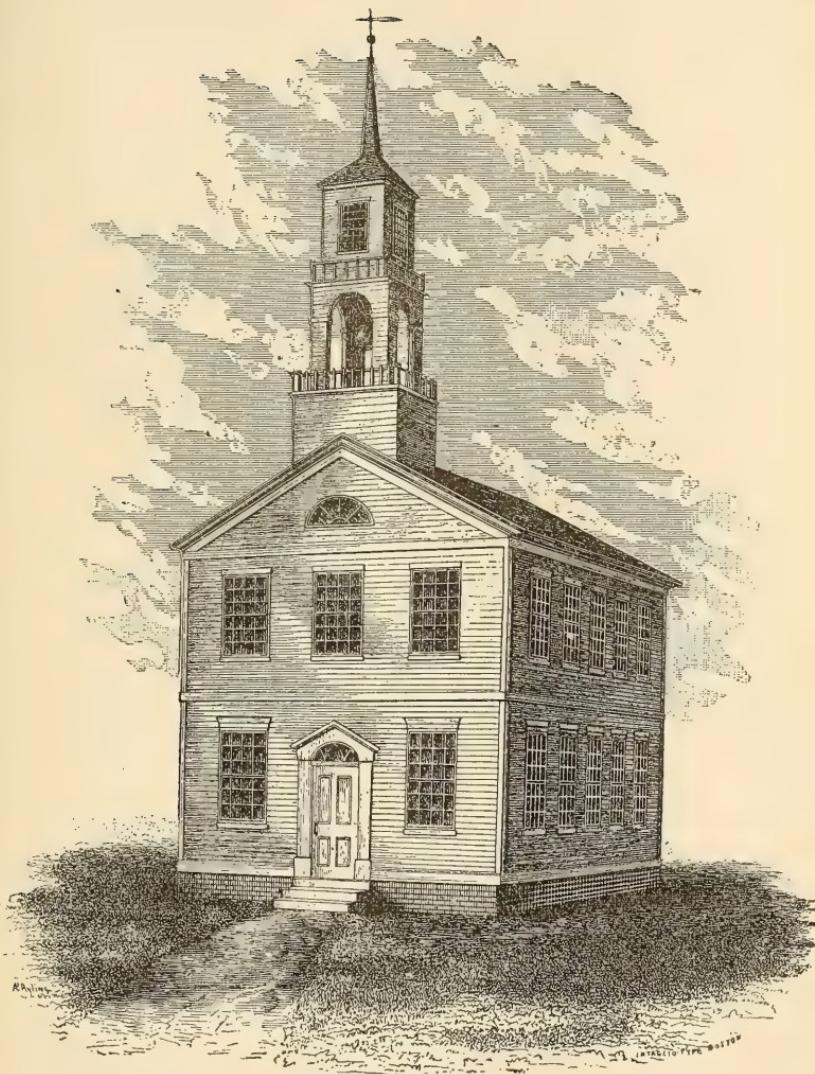
### 1805.

Last year an effort was made to establish an academy at Bartlett's Corner for the benefit of Amesbury and Salisbury. It was proposed to raise \$2000 by subscription, as the capital needed to carry out the design of the friends who were interested in the measure. This capital was divided into two hundred shares of \$10 each, which were readily taken in the two towns. The company was organized September 10th, 1804, by the choice of Jonathan Ireland, clerk, Nathan Long, treasurer and collector, John Barnard, Nathan Long, Joseph Hoyt, Samuel Nye, David Currier, Isaac Whittier, Christopher Sargent, Ebenezer Pearley and Ezekiel Evans, committee. The plan was to convert the Presbyterian meeting-house, which was built for Mr. Hibbert some years since, into a school-house for the use of the company. The premises were accordingly purchased of Deacon David Tewksbury and others, and preparations made to fit the church for the use of the school. There was, however, some dissatisfaction in regard to the location, which was damp and thought to be unfit for school purposes. Capt. Joseph Hoyt and Nathan Long, Esq., asked and obtained leave of the company to move the building across the road from its location, near the late Ezekiel Barnard's, to land which they had contracted for of William Barnard and William Bartlett, provided it should be done without expense to the company. An exchange of land was, also, allowed, and the beautiful location now known as the "Academy lot" thus secured. But to remove this large church up the hill on to the desired spot was found to be no very easy or desirable task, and the measure was abandoned.

The company now authorized the committee to build a suitable house, and measures were immediately taken to carry this determination into effect. In the mean time Messrs. Hoyt and Long had sold the church, and it was subsequently converted into Capt. Valentine Bagley's barn, a much more appropriate use. Thus after various changes the right conclusion was reached, and a nice, tasty and commodious building secured which was a credit to the town and company.

There is little doubt that Capt. Hoyt and Mr. Long were entitled to a large share of the credit of securing this fine location and building for the school. Although the organization was completed last year, the many changes had delayed the work till the spring of this year, and the building was not raised till June 18th. It was completed by October 1st, when a proprietors' meeting was held in it and measures taken to secure the services of an efficient preceptor. Mr. Jabez P. Fisher was offered the position, but declined, and Mr. Abner Emerson was chosen, and accepted.

Mr. Emerson was given full charge of both male and female departments, being authorized to employ a preceptress and receive the tuition of that portion of the school to compensate him. Thus after a little more than a year from the first meeting, the school was in operation under efficient instructors.



ACADEMY.

A fire was discovered at 4 A. M. on December 24th on the premises of the Nail factory, which burnt that building, a grist mill, two blacksmith shops and three hundred cords of wood. It was described as the greatest conflagration then known. The damage was estimated at \$80,000, which in those times was a very large sum.

Susanna Goodwin's house was sold by the town for \$3.50 and turned into a pig pen by the purchaser. She was a poor woman, helped by the town for many years, and lived on the bank of the river, near Thomas Page's.

Dr. Samuel Ordway died July 6th and Dr. Aaron Sawyer on the 30th of August, the former living in the East parish and the latter in the West parish. They had both been prominent men for many years and popular physicians in town. Their descendants are not numerous, but mostly reside in town.

### 1806.

June 16th. A total eclipse of the sun occurred at noon, and the stars were visible in the heavens. It was a solemn scene.

Oct. 6th. Enoch Colby and James Reas were drowned on their passage home from Labrador with Capt. William Colby.

Widow Judith Colby died March 2d, aged 98 years, 5 months.

Moses Bagley died May 6th, aged 90 years, 8 months.

Capt. John Currier died Dec. 22d, aged 80 years, 1 month, 5 days. Capt. Currier's first appearance as a soldier on duty was in 1756, when he received a lieutenant's commission from the royal governor to fight in defence of his king at Lake George. Here he was faithful to the cause he had undertaken to defend. Subsequently when matters between the mother country and colonies grew serious he was one of the first to organize minute men for the preservation of their liberties. Immediately after the fight at Lexington he hastened with his company to the scene of action ready to defend the cause with his life, if need be. His company did good service at Bunker Hill, and he was honored and respected by Gen. Washington. Through the long struggle which followed, his labors and influence were given to the cause which was dear to his heart, and he was largely instrumental in obtaining men and money to meet the numerous calls which were made upon the town. He was chosen

chairman of the board of selectmen in 1768, which was his first term of service, and was again chosen to the office in 1769-73-75-76-79. By occupation he was a farmer and shoemaker, living on the homestead of his father at the Pond hills, where his grandson and namesake, John Currier, now lives. He was of the fourth generation from Richard 1st, and married about 1751, Mary Wells, granddaughter of Rev. Thomas Wells.

### 1807.

March 28th. Capt. Barnard Lowell died at sea on board the schooner Daniel, and three days afterward the vessel was cast away on Plum Island. Truly this was an unlucky voyage. Capt. Lowell lived at the Ferry, and like many others there, followed the sea for many years. He was born Jan. 21st, 1760, and was 47 years old. His father's name was William.

May 24th. Six men were drowned in the Merrimac. They were going after a freight of hay with a gondola, and, having a fair wind and plenty of it, crowded on all sail, which caused the boat to run under and upset sufficiently to throw all hands into the river. This was Sunday afternoon and happened in the vicinity of Pleasant Valley. Joshua Weed and William Hoyt were among the number drowned.

### 1808.

On the 2d of July last year President Jefferson issued his proclamation interdicting all British vessels from the harbors and waters of the United States.\* This embargo bore heavily upon the shipping interest of the country, and was felt to some extent in Amesbury, and to give expression to public feeling a meeting was held August 24th, and the following vote was passed: "Voted to petition the President of the United States praying him to suspend the operation of the law laying an embargo on vessels of the United States." "Voted to accept the petition that was then read in the meeting, and that the Selectmen forward the same to the President." The embargo was anything but popular in Amesbury as it stopped ship-building, and the ship-yards were idle and the many carpenters out of employ.

\* Congress at the Extra Session 1807 passed a law called the "Embargo Act."

June 27th. A tempest of wind and rain did much damage to buildings in town, and blew down two-thirds of the pines at the laurel ground across the river.

Capt. Robert Sargent died January 28th in the 92d year of his age. He was born in the West parish in 1716, and served the town in various offices, being selectman in 1758 and 1769. He was a man of some note, having held commission in the militia for some years.

Col. Isaac Whittier died February 10th, at the West parish, aged 53, having served as selectman in 1791 and ten subsequent years. He was chosen chairman of the board at his first term, and served as such six years. He was also quite a military man, rising to the rank of colonel, which was a great mark of distinction at that time. He lived at the River.

Sept. 20th. Levi Blaisdell was drowned in the river near Pressy's creek.

### 1809.

March 12th. Widow Lurvey died, aged ninety-four years.

Sept. 14th. Moses Goodwin died, aged ninety-one years, five months.

April 27th. Capt. Isaac Randall died, aged eighty-two years. He was an innholder for many years on Water street at the Ferry, and his tavern house is now owned and occupied by Mr. Jonathan Morrill. He served on the board of selectmen in 1770, 1772 and 1773, and was chosen moderator at one or more meetings. Where he was born we have no means of knowing, the only mention of the name on the early records being the marriage of "John Randall & Lydia Muzzy of Cape Porpos, July 23, 1689." The name does not appear again till 1751, when a daughter was born to Capt. Isaac Randall.

April 23d. Dr. Nathan Huse died, aged ninety-two years. Dr. Huse came from West Newbury about the year 1739, when he was about twenty-two years old, and settled at the Highlands on the old road south of Isaac W. Hoyt's, where he bought a place and established his home. Towards the middle or latter part of his life he built a large house on the hill not far from his old one, which gave a fine view of the country

round about. His practice lay in all directions, scattered among the sparse inhabitants. For about seventy years Dr. Huse was in practice more or less, respected by all, and dying at a good old age, which few attain. After his death, the house was sold and removed to Newton, N. H., leaving the cellar to mark the old spot. The Doctor was the father of eleven or twelve children, and one of his grandchildren, Stephen Huse, is now living in Merrimac.

### 1810.

Appropriations: Repairing of highways, \$1200.; town charges, \$1600.

No appropriation for schools is found on the record.

The town "Voted that no highway tax be laid out in liquor," and, of course, each man must find his own "grog."

Ship-building had again revived and the carpenters were busy in all the yards. There were built on the river this year twenty-one ships, thirteen brigs, one schooner and seven other vessels of various dimensions, making forty-two in all. This business was building up the Ferry faster than any other section of the town. Ship-yards were dotted along the river, several at the Ferry, one at Thomas Goodwin's—now William E. Worthen's—one at Isaac Martin's, near John Brown's, one near David Huntington's—now John Huntington's—and one in front of Moses Huntington's. Farther up the river were several yards, where occasionally vessels were built and floated down to Newburyport for sale.

On the morning of August 26th, about four o'clock, Nathan Long's bakery at the Ferry was burnt, probably by accident.

July 27th. Anna Cottle died in the eighty-eighth year of her age.

In 1723 the inhabitants of Jamaco were terribly frightened by the report, which had been suddenly spread, that the Indians were coming down on the settlement. All fled to the fort for their lives, expecting to be butchered before they got there. Among the number was Anna Cottle's mother, and while there this puny child was ushered into the world, where she was destined to remain nearly a century. Who, at that time, could have imagined the scenes through which she lived to pass?

The population of the town, as given by the census, was one thousand, eight hundred and ninety.

Deacon David Tuxbury, one of the principal men who, some years since built Mr. Hibbert a Presbyterian church, this year sold half an acre of land at the Pond's Mouth, embracing the outlet, to the Nail Factory company, of which Ebenezer Felton was agent. From this time forth, the flowage of the pond has been controlled by the companies owning the water power at the Mills. Mr. Tuxbury lived where Mr. Nathan Wells now lives, and was a very extensive land-holder.

### 1811.

Robert Quinby and others were this year set off from the Mills district and annexed to the Pond Highway district.

May 31st. One of the most extensive conflagrations known occurred at Newburyport. Hundreds of people were left homeless and destitute. Amesbury people were there, rendering all the assistance possible; but, with the means of those days, little effective service could be done. The business portion of the town was nearly destroyed by this "great fire."

Amesbury, ready to assist the sufferers, called a town meeting to consider what should be done, and "Voted that the Selectmen furnish the School Committee of Each district with a subscription paper and that the Committee Man of each district is requested to go around to the people of his own district and see what they will give towards the relief of the sufferers of Newburyport by the late fire."

### 1812.

Jan. 19th. Isaac Huntington died. He lived south of Clough's hill, back of Pleasant Valley,—a beautiful place, commanding a splendid view of the river and surrounding country. The house was torn down nearly fifty years ago.

March 31st. The East parish held a meeting to consider the request of Rev. Stephen Hull for dismission. His reasons assigned were: "1<sup>st</sup> Because of the difficulties and objections which have and do still attend his support in this place by which his feelings have been greatly hurt. 2<sup>d</sup> That in consequence of these things he thinks he has great reason to appre-

hend that his usefulness has been obstructed and will continue to be impeded in this place. Therefore for these reasons & others which he will assign at the meeting of the parish he requests a dismission." He requested the use of the parsonage a year, and six month's salary in case of dismission. His request was finally granted, with the exception of the six month's salary. His dismission by council was ordered at the expense of the parish. Mr. Hull found strong opposition in the parish for two or three years past, and sometimes his opponents had control of the meetings. At the annual meeting April 10th, 1810, it was voted to raise \$400, which was his original salary, and hardly enough to live on at the unusually high prices which prevailed, and "not to give Mr Hull one cent." But the meanest vote which his enemies could pass was "not to pay Mr Hull for building a necessary house." The majority of the parish were, however, fully aware of the need of raising his salary, and called a meeting July 23d and voted him a salary of \$500 during his ministry.

At the May meeting, the town ordered the selectmen to provide a dinner for the soldiers on general muster day. Trainings were popular at this time and afforded a good time for the young and even the aged. May drill, when the company turned out for inspection, was to the boys a great day; but the regimental drill on "Ben Merrill's plain," or near the Middle cemetery on that large plain, was looked forward to with the greatest impatience.

The first engine men found on the records are Theophilus Gould, Ebenezer Rand, Nathan Nutter, William Trussell, James Morse, Aquilla Martin, jr., William Swett, Enoch Wells, Nathan Kimball, Philip Currier, Thomas Currier, Nathan Wells, Charles Boyles, Orlando S. Bayley, Joseph Davis and Ephraim Blasdell, jr. These were appointed by the selectmen.

June 18th. War was declared against Great Britain. After the declaration of war, the militia was drilled and put in order for any call which might be made. The Ferry company was drilled twice each week on the "wolf peet" hill near Goodwin's creek, and the company in the West parish was drilled on their parade ground near the meeting-house.

There was strong opposition to the war from the Federal party in town, and the writer has more than once heard the remark that nothing was gained by it. It was, however, exciting times even here, as preparations went on for active service. But very few records are found relating to this war, and we are unable to give a full account or complete list of the soldiers in the service at this time.

July 18th. The East parish "voted to hire Nathaniel Kennedy to preach with them three months on probation," and raised \$100 to pay him. This was a singular move, as Mr. Hull was not yet formally dismissed by the council, which was not held till early in 1813.

A new branch of business was this year introduced at the Mills, which has since become the principal business of the village. A company was organized for the manufacture of satinet, and a brick mill built on Mill street. The company consisted in part of the following persons: Ezra Worthen, Paul Moody, Thomas Boardman, Jacob Kent, Mr. Rundlett and Mr. Wigglesworth. Ezra Worthen was the agent. The mill was two stories high at first, but raised to three and afterwards greatly enlarged. During war times a good business was done here, and it was a valuable acquisition to the place. It is now known as No. 6. According to tradition, when the bricks were being made, a young lady and her beau had the curiosity to visit the yard, and the former taking a little stick wrote her name and the year on several bricks, which were spread out to dry. The bricks were laid in the wall of this mill and the date may yet be seen there.

### 1813.

Widow Judith Bagley died at the Pond Hills August 1st, aged ninety-seven years, four months, and four days. She was the great-granddaughter of William Sargent, 1st and daughter of Joseph and Judith Sargent, who lived at Bear Hill on land now owned by Mr. Cyrus Sargent. Her birth occurred October 1st, 1716, and her marriage with Capt. John Bagley took place in 1734, when she was sixteen years old, and she became the mother of thirteen children. Joseph, her second son, died at Lake George

in 1760 while in the service of the king, and Philip, her youngest son, is said to have been in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was afterwards sheriff and jail keeper at Newburyport for about forty years, dying at the great age of ninety-five years. During the last years of her life she was blind, but retained her memory and hearing. She recollected the time when the road over the Pond Hills was nothing but a cart path spotted through the woods.

The continuance of the war with England prevented the importation of foreign cloths, which created a demand for home manufactures to clothe the people and army. This demand encouraged the erection of a second mill by Jonathan Morrill, Esq., of Salisbury, (commonly known as Ensign Morrill.) The mill was located on Mill street, a few rods south of the one built last year, and was a two-story brick building. It was subsequently raised to three stories and greatly enlarged, and is now known as No. 5. Large quantities of cloth were made in this mill, more especially designed to clothe the soldiers, but suitable for all. Mr. Morrill sold out after a few years and the mill became the property of the Amesbury company.

Capt. Matthias Hoyt died the latter part of October or the first of November at West Amesbury. He was a descendant of John Hoyt, 1st, and was of the fifth generation. He was prominent in town affairs for many years about the revolutionary period, holding various offices of trust. He was somewhat of a soldier, served as collector for the West parish in 1775, and was on the committee of correspondence and safety in 1777. In 1782, 1783 and 1784 he was on the board of selectmen and was chairman in 1783. At one period he kept tavern where the late Capt. J. W. Sargent lived, but finally removed to the Highlands, where he resided till his death.

A council was convened in the early part of the year to consider the propriety of dismissing Rev. Stephen Hull, pastor of the First church. After due deliberation his request was granted and the parish paid the expense of the council. Several ministers were employed during the remainder of the year, but no one settled permanently.

The town gave the soldiers twenty cents on muster day instead of the usual dinner.

### 1814.

"Voted that each soldier be allowed by the town twenty-five cents on General Muster day."

The idea of building a poorhouse with Salisbury was discussed at the annual meeting and a committee chosen to meet a committee from that town, but nothing came of the attempt.

A fearful epidemic fever made its appearance in town this spring. At Pleasant Valley there were eighteen deaths in six weeks. On the West parish records are found fifteen deaths marked "fever," and it was generally believed to be "spotted fever."

"This year many died with spotted fever."\*

Feb. 7th: There were five deaths in town this day.

March 2d. Capt. Richard Hoyt died at the West Indies.

March 10th. Widow Sarah Sargent died, aged eighty-four years.

Dec. 29th. Deacon Obadiah Colby died at the Ferry.

The committee chosen by the East parish to supply the pulpit, reported to the adjourned meeting that they had agreed with Rev. Benjamin Sawyer, of Cape Elizabeth, for the year.

The record of soldiers who served in the war of 1812 is very scant and but few names have been found. The following received pay from the town for services performed mostly at Fort Phillips, Plum island, viz.: Stephen Gorden, (musician) Joseph Chandler, Richard Merrill, William Vickery, Charles Burroughs, Enoch Flanders, John Pressey 3d, James Nichols, son of Jacob Hoyt, William Colby, Daniel Gale, William Saunders, Samuel Ordway, Timothy Currier, Thomas Colby 3d, James Foot, Thomas Huntington and Thomas Goodwin. No doubt there were more in the service, although volunteers were not numerous in this section, the war being unpopular, more especially with the Federal party.

### 1815.

Sept. 23d. An easterly gale, commonly known as the "September Gale," did great damage, blowing down houses, barns,

\* West Parish Records.

fences and acres of pine woods in many places. It was a terrific gale and long remembered by the people who experienced it.

Soldiers were allowed twenty-five cents on general muster day.

On the 18th of May, the selectmen ordered "To Hezekiah Colby seventy five cents it being for two quarts of gin for the funeral of Sukey Lane."

Times change with the years, and habits deemed right at one period would be a disgrace at another. To-day the selectmen who should furnish seventy-five cents worth of gin for a funeral would be politically dead. Two of this board which supplied gin at the funeral were re-elected several times and, also, served as representatives to the General Court afterwards, and one as county commissioner.

Capt. Abner Lowell died April 4th.

### 1816.

July 2d. A town meeting was held to take some action in regard to a separation from Massachusetts, and, with other towns north of the river, to join New Hampshire. Willoughbee Hoyt, Lowell Bagley and John Morse, jr., were chosen as a committee to consider the matter and consult with other towns "that request a separation to see what method is most proper to be taken for that purpose." This was no fanciful movement, but there was a strong feeling that the river should be the boundary between the states. It was occasioned in part by the fact that taxes were then lighter in New Hampshire and, in all probability, would continue to be so. The measure, however, was not successful.

April 1st. The Belleville church was struck by lightning.

June 19th. Rev. Benjamin Sawyer was installed pastor of the East parish society, with a salary of \$400 and the parsonage. He was born in Boothbay, Me., in 1782 and graduated at Dartmouth college in 1808.

March 30th. The widow of Capt. Isaac Randall died.

Sept. 12th. Deacon Willis Patten died at the River.

Peter, a man of color, died this year in the West parish.

The season was extremely cold and attended by frost every

month in the year. Very little ripe corn was found in the fall.

Mr. James Chase commenced the manufacture of earthen ware at the River this year, which business he continued for about forty years at the same location on the river's bank. At his death in 1858, his son Phineas continued the business at his pottery on the new highway.

### 1817.

The northern tour of President Monroe was the most noted event of the year. He passed through the Ferry at 3 o'clock, P. M., stopping at the Mills long enough to visit the two factories and inspect the goods being manufactured. Southern presidents were very much interested in ship-building and manufactures. In 1789 Washington visited the Ferry while on his way to Portsmouth, N. H. There was no special provision made for display on this occasion, although the President was treated with due respect and all flocked to see him.

The brigade muster was held at Rowley on the 9th of October and the soldiers were allowed one dollar each towards their expenses.

Widow Hannah Hunt, formerly of this town, died at Newburyport April 27th, aged eighty-seven years.

### 1818.

"Voted That a committee be chosen for the purpose of informing themselves relative to the Iron & Nail Factory tax or the personal property thereof for the years 1816 & 1817."

It was thought by the meeting that the personal property of the Iron and Nail company was not fully taxed, and in order to ascertain the facts in the case, the above committee was chosen. After due investigation the committee reported that the property was all taxed and nothing more was done.

At the governor's meeting, held April 6th, it was voted by a poll of seventy-five votes in favor to fifty against, to hold future town meetings two years at the East parish to one year at the West parish. This arrangement occasioned great dissatisfaction at the west end and, at the representative meeting in May, the vote was reconsidered and the old alternate system continued.

Hezekiah Nichols, collector of the town, being sick and infirm, Maj. Daniel Weed was appointed to complete the collection.

March 4th. There was a great freshet in the Merrimac, which carried away the Rocks bridge and did a great deal of damage along the river.

Benjamin Lurvey, Esq., died January 24th, aged eighty-three years. He lived at the Ferry, his house standing just north of the old school-house. There was hardly an office in town with which he had not been honored. He had been representative five years, selectman twelve years, was a candidate for senator in 1798, was frequently chosen moderator, and in short, had served the town and parish in nearly every capacity. His principal business seems to have been writing deeds and wills and settling estates. He was, also, a teacher of navigation to private pupils. The diary which he kept for many years up to the time of his death, contains much valuable information.

### 1819.

The policy of allowing a discount for the prompt payment of taxes was inaugurated this year by the allowance of six per cent. for thirty days, four per cent. for sixty days and three per cent. for ninety days.

The first instance of setting the collectorship up at auction is also found on the record this year.

A new school district was ordered, as follows: "Voted to set off from the Pond School district, the Pond highway district as a separate school district."

Rev. Moses Welch was ordained pastor of the Second church in June. The ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Tompkins, and Rev. Benjamin Sawyer, of the First church, made the concluding prayer.

Marchant Cleaves died April 27th. He was by trade a tailor and lived at the Mills, his house and little red shop standing near the Dr. Sparhawk place. In 1767 he petitioned the town for a piece of land at the Ferry to put a tailor shop on, that section then being the most populous part of the town. In 1787, 1888 and 1790 he served as selectman and seems to have been prominent in parish affairs. During the latter part

of his life he appears to have been engaged in the grocery business at the Mills.

### 1820.

Appropriations: Schools, \$800; town charges, \$1400; repairing of highways, \$900.

Nov. 6th. Presidential election occurred without much interest, only sixteen votes being cast.

The population of the town has increased from one thousand eight hundred and ninety in the year 1810 to one thousand nine hundred and fifty-six the present year.

The mill known as No. 3, at the Mills, standing on the Salisbury side of the Powow river at the bridge, was built this year.

A post-office was this year established at the Mills and Capt. Jonathan Morrill appointed postmaster.

### 1821.

Thomas Huntington, son of the pensioner William Huntington, disappeared on the night of November 22d and no trace of him could be found. It was thought that he had been murdered and some arrests were made, but no proof was found of foul play.

### 1822.

March 2d. The body of Thomas Huntington, who mysteriously disappeared last November, was found in the Powow river, and it was thought probable that he accidentally fell in while crossing a plank connected with a foot path over some part of it.

Warren Lodge of Accepted Masons was chartered this year and the following are the names of the charter members: Benjamin Sawyer, Edward Dorr, Lowell Bagley, John Colby, Nathaniel Fifield, William O. Mills, Valentine Bagley, George W. Bagley, Daniel Long, James Horton, David Nayson, Benjamin R. Downes, William H. Bagley and Samuel Walton.

Oct. 28th. Valentine Colby (father of the late Deacon Peter Colby) sold the right to flow his land around the pond to the "Amesbury Nail Company, Amesbury Woolen and Cotton Manufacturing Company, Amesbury flannel Manufacturing Company, Salisbury woolen Manufacturing Company—David Nayson, Bar-

zilla Lombard and David Currier" limited to the height of the dam at the Pond's mouth.\* Manufacturing had already become an important branch of business at the Mills, and the above shows the number of companies in the village.

The "Amesbury flannel Manufacturing Company" was incorporated this year with a capital of \$200,000, and annually made fifteen hundred pieces of flannel, containing forty-six yards each, five thousand pieces of satinet, containing twenty-five yards each, and employed one hundred and sixty operatives. Joshua Aubin, Esq., was the agent.

### 1823.

This year the hotel at the Mills, now known as the American house, was built by Mr. John Gilman. The old wooden building, which had been occupied by Mr. Daniel Long as a tavern, was removed to make room for the new brick building that was needed for the accommodation of the village.

The general muster was this year held at Rowley and embraced a full brigade, as in 1817. The regimental muster, which was formerly held on Benjamin Merrill's plain, Brown's hill, Salisbury, the plain at the middle cemetery, West Amesbury, or at the plain below the chain bridge in Newbury, was superceded by the one muster of the entire brigade. This year the town gave the soldiers fifty cents each towards their expenses.

April 7th. John Blaisdell was drowned in the Merrimac river by the upsetting of his boat.

Feb. 28th. Pegg, a black woman, died at the Pond Hills.

### 1824.

The common land near the house of Joseph Merrill, where the meeting-house stood, and subsequently the house of Col. March, was this year sold to David Currier.

A portion of the landing at the Mills was, also, sold to the Amesbury Flannel company, of which Joshua Aubin was agent.

The necessity of a bridge across the river at the Ferry was pretty freely discussed, and Robert Patten, Esq., and others, by the approval of the town, petitioned the General Court for a charter.

\* Colby papers.

Nov. 1st. Presidential election was held and the small vote of fifty-seven and twenty-nine showed the interest taken in the contest.

The noted event of the year was the arrival of General La Fayette in this country. No little enthusiasm was awakened by the reception of this friend, who had rendered such valuable services nearly half a century since, in the cause of freedom. He arrived at Newburyport August 13th and spent the night there. He was welcomed with every sign of joy. Triumphant arches lined his way and thousands flocked to see him. Amesbury people were there in large numbers to catch a glimpse of this French general and patriot, who had so nobly assisted their fathers.

April 17th. Dr. Jonathan French died. His practice in town was very successful. He lived in the house now owned by James Follansbee previous to his temporary absence at New York.

A post-office was this year established at West Amesbury and Col. Edmund Sargent appointed postmaster.

### 1825.

One dollar was voted to each officer and soldier doing duty at the brigade muster at Rowley.

The selectmen were chosen a committee to widen and straighten the road from Charles Ramsey's to the Haverhill line.

The town having become satisfied that putting out the poor was not the best way to support them, instructed the selectmen to buy or hire a suitable farm for the purpose. The farm formerly owned by Matthias Merrill, near Saunders' hill, was accordingly purchased and fitted to accommodate the poor.

Dr. Philip Towle commenced the practice of medicine at the Ferry, taking the place of Dr. Rufus Hill, who removed to the West. He was somewhat noted as a violin player of sacred music, and for many years assisted the choir at the Sandy Hill church, as many elderly persons well remember. He was highly esteemed as a physician.

Maj. Thomas Hoyt died January 14th. He was a son of Capt. Matthias Hoyt, who lived at the Highlands, and was a prom-

inent man in the West parish. He served as selectman seven years, representative three years and belonged to the sixth generation from John Hoyt, 1st.

The erection by the Salisbury company of the large mill on High street, Salisbury, now known as No. 2, gave additional impetus to business at the Mills. Its foundation was laid upon the ledge which underlies the surface in this vicinity, and a great deal of blasting had to be done in preparing the race course. One person was killed and several houses were damaged by the falling stones, which perforated the roofs and sunk to the ground floor, greatly frightening the occupants.

The old Nail factory was sold to the Salisbury Manufacturing company about this time and converted into a weaving room.

### 1826.

A proposition was submitted to the annual meeting for the formation of a new county, but the town disapproved of the measure by a vote of one hundred and twelve nays to five yeas.

Alice Colby lived for many years in a small house standing beside the burying ground at Bartlett's Corner, and was helped by the town. She was now dead and the town sold her house at auction.

The town this year ordered the bridge at Pressey's creek to be re-built with stone, but the order was not carried into effect.

At the annual meeting it was "voted to raise fifty dollars in addition to the sum already raised to support the poor and be applied towards the support of the Bagley Boys." There were three brothers and a nephew *non compos*, viz.: William, Enoch and John Bagley and Thomas Lane. These were for many years maintained by Susan and Polly Bagley, sisters of the Bagley boys and aunts of Thomas Lane, and living on Ferry street in the house across the lane from J. E. Cowden, Esq. Many will remember these simple old men (although always called "Boys") who were always together and always lived in peace. They were constant attendants at church, occupying the long front seat in the west gallery

of the Sandy Hill meeting-house. Their oddities were sometimes very amusing, but people were very kind to them. During the latter part of their lives the town partly supported them.

The Second church extended an invitation to Rev. Peter S. Eaton to become their pastor, which was accepted, and he was ordained September 20th.

John Huntington died at Pleasant Valley March 2d, in the eighty-ninth year of his age. He lived on the homestead of his ancestors, and some claim in the house built by William, 1st. The farm is now owned by Mr. Joel H. Davis.

### 1827.

The town held a meeting January 29th to remonstrate against the petition of the Newburyport Bridge company to lower the bridge below the height specified in the charter. A strong resolution was passed condemning the bridge as an infringement upon the rights of the public generally, and a committee was chosen to remonstrate against the petition.

The chain bridge at Deer island, which had stood for nearly forty years, broke down February 6th, while being crossed by a team loaded with timber, and precipitated David Jackman and Frederick Carleton with their load and two yoke of oxen into the swift current below. The men were rescued, but the oxen were drowned.

The ferry at Patten's creek was rented to Col. Stephen Bailey for five years at one dollar per year. It was never rented again and has now become entirely worthless.

The road from Charles Ramsay's at the Duck Hole was widened and straightened to the Haverhill line.

St. James Episcopal church at the Mills was organized this year.

### 1828.

The Congregational society at the Mills was incorporated this year, being the third of that denomination in town.

Rev. David Damon was installed pastor of the Unitarian society at the Mills June 25th.

At the presidential election, November 1st, the vote stood: Whig, one hundred and twenty; Democrat, seventy-eight.

In 1798 a road was laid out from Indian creek, near John Huntington's, to the Bailey farm on the old Hunt road, running nearly parallel with the Buttonwood road; but it was never opened for public use and was this year discontinued.

The Provident Institution for savings in Salisbury and Amesbury was incorporated this year. Jacob Brown, Esq., was chosen president and Robert Patten, Esq., treasurer. The office was at the counting room of the factory.

### 1829.

At the annual meeting the selectmen were ordered to divide the River highway district. Their doings in widening "Daniel Weeds lane" were laid before the town and accepted.

The famous breakwater across Joppa flats was commenced this year and thousands of tons of stone were boated down the river from Pleasant Valley by Mr. John Huntington and Mr. David Goodwin to fill in between the timbers. Mr. Huntington lived to see it all disappear.

The first steamer on the Merrimac river made her trial trip this year. She was named Merrimac and was of about seventy tons burthen.

### 1830.

Appropriations: Schools, \$1000; town charges, \$2000; highways, \$900.

A committee was chosen at the annual meeting to ascertain whether or not the burying ground in the East parish belonged to the town, and report. The committee reported in the affirmative. The one acre bought of Edmund Elliott in 1663 had been enlarged from time to time by the town and there could be no doubt about the ownership. It needed fencing and the town decided to build the fence.

A meeting was held April 5th to take measures to make a survey of the town, agreeable to an act of the legislature. The selectmen were intrusted to manage the matter.

May 12th. A meeting was called to divide school district No. 9, and the following vote was passed: "Voted to sett off that part of No 9 school district which lies to the west of the

dwelling house of Mr Joseph Hoyt including said Hoyt as a separate district."

At the November election, the famous contest between Caleb Cushing and Gayton P. Osgood began. Each was willing to represent this Congressional district in Congress. The vote stood: Cushing one hundred and thirty-nine, Osgood one hundred and thirty-six, and fifty-eight scattering. Some twelve or fifteen meetings were held to determine the matter.

The population of the town, according to the fifth census taken this year, was two thousand, four hundred and forty-five.

Christopher Sargent, Esq., died November 10th, being more than ninety years of age. He was the son of Moses and Sarah Sargent and was born May 18th, 1740. William, 1st, was his greatgrandfather. For nearly half a century he was a very prominent man, holding all the offices in the gift of the people. He was first chosen selectman in 1771, and subsequently served the town in that capacity for thirteen years, his last term being in 1813. He was representative for fourteen years and town clerk for nine years. During the revolutionary struggle he was one of the few who directed affairs, and gave his whole influence to the cause of freedom. His home was the residence now owned and occupied by his grandson, Moses Sargent, near Bear hill. He not only managed his large farm, but, as a justice of the peace, wrote deeds and wills, settled estates and performed many other duties which were connected with the office in those days. He was the owner of the famous negro "Forte," whom he bought at West Newbury for £30. Forte was a jolly fellow, a good fiddler and popular with the young folks, who generally consulted him in regard to the management of their frolics, as without him and his fiddle but little could be done in that line. But his promotion in this direction rather unfitted him for waiting upon the esquire, and, in fact, he finally became more independent than his master. His fiddle brought him into such general notice that he found it necessary to buy a horse, which he kept at the esquire's, and, like the old-fashioned aristocracy, generally gave some boy a four-pence half penny to saddle and bring him

to the door. What became of him is not known, as he spent the last part of his life at the eastward.

### 1831.

The town concluded to fix the compensation of the school committee as follows: "Voted that the School Committee who shall serve in future shall each be allowed six dollars a year as a compensation for his services."

William Nichols, Esq., of West Amesbury, was this year chosen state senator.

Oct. 10th. A town meeting was held to consider the petition before the county commissioners for a new road from Moses Sawyer's, at the River, to Joseph Merrill's. The meeting took strong ground against this new road, offering all the opposition possible, but without effect, as it was laid out by the commissioners and ordered to be built.

Jacob Bagley Currier, a soldier of the Revolution, died August 3d, at the age of eighty years. He owned and lived in the house now owned by John E. Cowden, Esq., at the Ferry.

On the 28th of December Ephraim Weed died at the Pond Hills, where he was born December 29th, 1750, being eighty-one years old lacking one day. He was town clerk twenty-seven years and selectman three years. The old house in which he was born and died stood just south of Mr. O. Everett Sargent's. It was a very ancient house and may have been built by the first Ephraim Weed, son of John Weed, 1st. It was torn down soon after his death.

The organization of the Congregational church of Salisbury and Amesbury Mills was completed December 6th. Eleazer A. Johnson was chosen clerk and held the office more than forty years. Jonathan A. Sargent and George Perkins were chosen deacons. No minister was settled at this time.

### 1832.

The "middle road," laid out last year by the commissioners, was unpopular with a large majority of the people and it was determined to get rid of it if possible. At the annual meeting the selectmen were authorized to build it, but, in May, the selectmen were ordered to notify the commissioners that the

town refused to build it. Many people thought that there was no occasion for cutting the farms to their great damage and compelling the town to be at great expense in working it. But the town became satisfied that there was no way to get rid of it, and July 2d a meeting was called and Jonathan Morrill, jr., and Lowell Bagley were chosen a committee to build it. It is really a very convenient road and could hardly be spared at present.

A very general alarm spread through the land at this time, in consequence of the appearance of the Asiatic cholera in some of the large cities. Stringent sanitary measures were adopted and every precaution taken to prevent its spread. In this town a meeting was held and a board of health chosen to take charge of the whole matter. A circular was adopted by the meeting and printed for distribution through the town. A very general "cleaning up time" followed: cellars and rooms were whitewashed, lime sprinkled on cesspools and all foul places, and, in short, no such extensive sanitary measures had been enforced since the settlement of the town. The health committee were empowered to provide a hospital for the reception of all who might be taken with this plague, and to draw on the treasury for a sum not exceeding \$300. Nothing since the old small-pox days had produced so much excitement as this dreaded Asiatic cholera. It did not spread as expected and there were no cases in town.

At the presidential election in November there were three hundred and fifty-five votes cast, divided as follows: Whigs, one hundred and ninety-four; Democrats, one hundred and sixty-one.

Dr. Philip Towle died March 4th at Charleston, S. C., whither he had gone for his health. He was a very amiable person and highly esteemed by those who knew him.

July 11th. Eliphalet Barnard's barn was burnt, but the cause of the fire has never been fully ascertained.

### 1833.

The house of the late Elijah Weed at the Pond Hills, standing where Mr. Daniel O. Weed built a few years ago, was pur-

chased by Mr. John C. Bartlett, to be removed to Bartlett's Corner; but bad luck prevented its arrival there. On its way, near Daniel Weed's lane, Mr. Joseph Boardman was accidentally killed while assisting in the removal. With a great deal of labor it was hauled opposite the late Joseph Merrill's and there sold to Mr. Jonathan Ring, who took it down and re-built it near Ring's bridge for his son George. It is now owned and occupied by Mr. Jonathan Ring, grandson of the first-named Jonathan Ring.

At the November meeting the articles of amendment to the Constitution of Massachusetts, in relation to compulsory support of any particular sect of religion, came before the meeting and were adopted by a vote of one hundred and thirty-five yeas to two nays.

Nov. 13th. This evening is remarkable for the great number of meteors which fell thick and fast to the number of three hundred, causing much alarm.

### 1834.

The selectmen were instructed not to approbate the sale of wine, cider or other fermented liquors, and it was voted to request the commissioners not to license any person to sell the same in town.

A new apportionment of the school money was made as follows, viz. :—

Ferry district,	\$185.	Highland district,	\$79.
Mills district,	296.	Birch Meadow district,	86.
Lion's Mouth district,	58.	Bear Hill district,	82.
Pleasant Valley district,	72.	Pond district,	40.
Pond Hills district,	72.	Corner district,	95.
River district,	135.		

The foregoing may serve to illustrate the change of population which had taken place during the last forty-five years. At this date the River district received \$40 more than the Corner district, but this has long since been reversed. Birch Meadow district received \$4 more than Bear Hill district, but, at present, the latter district has more than treble the number of scholars of the former.

June 9th. Benjamin R. Hutchinson was drowned in the river near the landing while bathing. He was a teacher, having taught at the Pond Hills during the past winter.

On the 5th of March Rev. Joseph H. Towne was installed pastor of the Congregational church and society at the Mills.

A return of the crops in town was this year made to the legislature, from which the following is taken: "raised 8000 bushels of corn, 2500 bushels of rye and barley and 900 tons of upland hay." In the West parish five hundred and fifty carriages were built, mostly chaises, employing one hundred and fifty hands and requiring a capital of \$30,000.

For some five or six years past the idea of introducing the cultivation of silk has been entertained by a few persons, and the cultivation of the Chinese Mulberry tree has been commenced in various towns in the county. In this town Capt. Thomas Bailey, a ship-builder, at the Ferry, owning the wharf and buildings recently owned by the late A. S. Bailey, Esq., had planted a large number of trees on land favorably situated for that purpose. At this time he had five thousand trees in fine condition, and more than one hundred thousand worms within ten days of maturity. His large store-house had been fitted for feeding the worms and everything seemed to promise success. But some evil-disposed persons broke into the premises and satisfied their malice by throwing down the benches and destroying nearly all the worms. This was fatal to the silk culture in Amesbury, and only the scattered trees on various farms remained in a few years to preserve the memory of the "silk fever."

### 1835.

Several petitions were this year presented to the county commissioners for widening and straightening roads, one of which was by William Pecker and others for improving the River road from the Ferry westward through Pleasant Valley. The town, as usual, opposed the measure, but without success.

The aged Revolutionary soldier, William Huntington, died February 15th. He lived on the road now known as Highland street in a one-story house, which is yet standing near Simon

Phillips'. He was in the army for some length of time and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. For many years he drew a pension of eight dollars per month, which was his main support. He was nearly eighty years of age.

The new meeting-house at Salisbury Point was raised September 1st and dedicated December 31st, when Rev. John Gunnison was installed pastor. The society adopted the title of "Union Evangelical Church of Salisbury and Amesbury," and is largely composed of Amesbury people.

Rev. Benjamin Bell, for several years pastor of the First church, died December 31st. In his young days he was an eloquent preacher and drew full houses. He was a strong Calvinist, believing in infant damnation and seldom failed to preach his sentiments pretty plainly. In old age he was dependent upon the town for support and died in the almshouse.

A steamer from Boston was this year engaged to carry excursion parties on the Merrimac river during the warm season.

Rev. Benjamin Sawyer resigned the pastorate of the First church in Amesbury, where he had labored since 1814. Other societies in the villages had drawn away the members to such an extent that money for stated preaching could hardly be raised. Mr. Sawyer was the last minister settled.

### 1836.

The petition of Josiah B. Gale and others, filed last year for the improvement of the main street at the Mills and, also, a new bridge, was successful, and the selectmen were ordered to build a new stone bridge, provided Salisbury consented to the arrangement.

The petition of William Pecker and others was, also, successful, and the River road received important alterations in numerous places. The order, however, was not fully carried out, causing some trouble forty years afterwards.

Capt. Thomas Bailey was allowed by the town to build a dam across the brook which divides the Ferry and Pleasant Valley school districts, near the late Ira Miles', "provided he dont injure the road." Mr. Bailey subsequently built a dam and mill here for grinding and other purposes, and the road was changed to the south, over the heavy dam.

The town having assisted Aaron Colby while living, agreed after his death to acquit all claims to his estate, provided sufficient security was given for the support of Abigail Colby, his widow.

Nov. 14th was presidential election day and the vote stood: Whigs, one hundred and fifty-nine; Democrats, one hundred and fifty-five.

The Universalist society of West and South Amesbury built a meeting-house this year. It was located at West Amesbury, opposite the residence of Jonathan B. Sargent, Esq., on the main street.

The Ferry school district at the annual meeting voted that the rear fence be pulled up and sold, and the proceeds laid out on or about the house, and David L. Dearborn was chosen to carry the vote into effect. In 1834 the sum of \$150 was expended on the premises, and, probably, this fence was built then, and, perhaps, contrary to the notions of some portion of the district.

Primas Hale, a colored man, died November 22d. He was, many years ago, Deacon Orlando Sargent's slave, but where or when he bought him has not been ascertained. He lived at the Pond Hills in a small house nearly opposite the new house of Mr. B. F. Huntington, a while after leaving his master, and the cellar is yet to be seen. He afterwards removed the house to the Ferry, at the foot of Goodridge's lane, where he lived many years. He was a constant attendant at church, occupying the north front pew in the east gallery of the Sandy Hill church. Mrs. Hale died in 1828 and the aged widower lived alone till his death.

Since the resignation of Rev. Benjamin Sawyer at the East parish, the project of disposing of the old meeting-house has been discussed, and an article was inserted in the warrant for the annual meeting to see what measures should be taken for the erection of a new house. The decision of the meeting was "that it is expedient to build a new house." The meeting was adjourned for two weeks, and, on re-assembling, it was "voted that the parish take the money that is subscribed and the par-

ish meeting house and build a new house and if there is any deficiency to sell the parish house to make up the deficiency." A committee, consisting of Valentine Bagley, Amos Weed and Robert Patten, Esq., was chosen to carry the vote into effect. The plan was feasible and might have been carried out, but it was allowed to fall through for want of resolution.

Oct. 30th. Rev. Joseph H. Towne was dismissed from the pastorate of the Congregational church at the Mills, and on the 7th of December Rev. Seth H. Keeler was installed.

The Powow River bank was incorporated this year with a capital of \$100,000. The corporators were Seth Clark, Robert Patten, Jonathan B. Webster and their associates. Seth Clark, sen., was chosen president and Nathaniel White cashier.

St. James Church was consecrated October 22d. It was a small building, occupying the site of the present church. The society had previously worshipped in Washington hall, and Rev. Joseph H. Price was pastor in 1833. Rev. Henry M. Davis was now engaged to supply the pulpit for one year.

This year people were very much alarmed by the appearance of small-pox in town. Several cases occurred and Jonathan Morrill, Esq., gave up his house for a pest-house. There proved to be but few cases and the excitement soon died away.

The removal of John Greenleaf Whittier to Amesbury is one of the prominent events of the year. He was born in Haverhill on the homestead of his ancestor, Thomas Whittier, in 1808. Although born and reared on a farm, Mr. Whittier showed no special inclination to follow the calling of his ancestors, but early manifested a taste for literary pursuits. When but twenty years of age, he became editor of a paper in Boston entitled the "American Manufacturer," and some two years later he assumed the responsible position of editor of the "New England Review," printed at Hartford, Connecticut, which connection continued for two years. Subsequently he became corresponding editor of the Washington "National Era," which position he filled with marked ability for several years.

His thorough knowledge of New England scenery, early traditions and habits of the people have given to his home bal-

lads a charm which no other poet can claim. In the poem entitled the "Witch's Daughter," we find very touchingly portrayed the feelings of the disgraced daughter in consequence of the frowns and jeers of those with whom she is obliged to associate. His love of toleration and freedom is conspicuous in every line of the "Exiles." Other poems of local scenery are equally interesting and appropriate, sparkling with gems of thought which endear them to the descendants of those early pioneers, who settled this romantic valley.

Mr. Whittier established his home on Friend street, at the foot of "Whitcher's" hill, to which he removed the present year. Most of his popular poems have been written since his removal to Amesbury.



MR. WHITTIER'S RESIDENCE.

1837.

The River road was widened last year by the commissioners, and the town now ordered the selectmen to make the required repairs.

The River school district was divided by order of the town and the Landing district designated as No. Eleven.

This year is specially noted for the sharp contest in regard to the town's share of the "Surplus Revenue." For several years the country had enjoyed great prosperity, business of all kinds had been good, revenue had accumulated in the Treasury, the national debt had been extinguished, and yet many millions remained in the Treasury for which government had no use. Under the apprehension that it might be used for bad purposes Congress very properly decided to deposit it with the states. This state carried the idea further and deposited it with the towns. It soon became a bone of contention, dividing the people into two classes, the one favoring an equal distribution, the other strongly opposed to any division of the money. Mr. Daniel Sargent, treasurer, was authorized to receive this town's share, having given bonds for the faithful discharge of that trust. The first instalment was received and the question of its disposition at once forced itself upon the town. Excitement ran high, and bitter feeling very generally prevailed.

April 3d. A town meeting was held, and it was decided to deposit the Surplus Revenue among the inhabitants according to population (paupers excepted), and Jonathan B. Sargent, Jonathan Morrill, jr., Benjamin Rowell, William Nichols and Daniel Weed were chosen a committee to carry the vote into effect. The treasurer was, however, opposed to this division, and was not inclined to pass the money over to this committee for such a purpose, and thus the matter rested till May 22d, when a second meeting was held and the whole matter reconsidered. It was decided to loan it to voters in sums not larger than \$100, good security being taken, with interest, to be paid annually. The ascendant party were of opinion that it might be called for at some future time, and should be where it could be called in.

A strong rally of the divisionists followed June 5th when the whole doings of the last meeting were set aside and the division policy reaffirmed. But here an unexpected difficulty was met. The treasurer had possession of the money, and, backed by the selectmen and a strong party, refused to give it up to agents appointed to receive it. The agents im-

mediately commenced a suit in behalf of the "Inhabitants of the Town Amesbury against Jacob Gove and others, Selectmen of Amesbury," to recover the money. Thus stood matters at the close of 1837.

The selectmen were authorized to purchase two hearses for the use of the town, and also to provide suitable houses.

By request of Peter S. Eaton, pastor of the 2d church, a council was held May 10th to consider his request for a dismission. Mr. Eaton's request having been granted an invitation was extended by the church to Rev. Lucius W. Clark, which was accepted, and he was installed Nov. 1st.

The West Amesbury Universalist Society was organized this year, and Rev. E. G. Brooks was ordained pastor.

Rev. Charles C. Taylor was called to supply the pulpit of the Episcopal society, and retained till 1840.

The manufacture of shoes at Haverhill having become an extensive and lucrative business, employment was given to a very great number of workmen in the adjoining towns. The work employed a large number of shoemakers in this town, and also binders, and seemed to be one of the chief branches of industry. The town was literally dotted with shoe shops, and it had really come to be an age of shoemakers. For some years it had been a very profitable employment, but during the latter part of the year a financial crash came which swept away this branch among others for a season. General bankruptcy prevailed among the manufacturers.

### 1838.

The old contest in regard to the disposition of the surplus money was again renewed at the annual meeting, and, the anti-division party being in the ascendancy, it was decided to appropriate it to school purposes. The interest was to be paid annually to the prudential committees of the districts. This was a wise measure, but destined to come to naught.

April 2d. The divisionists called a meeting which was nearly equally divided. The opposing parties marshalled their forces on the choice of moderator and William Nichols, Esq., received one hundred and fifty-six votes, which was just the required

number for a choice, thus giving the divisionists a slight advantage. This was rather a faint victory, but the meeting proceeded to undo the work of the preceding one, and soon things wore an entirely different aspect.

For the third time depositing with the inhabitants was ordered and all necessary measures to carry the vote into effect were passed. A committee, consisting of Jonathan B. Sargent, Daniel Weed and Benjamin Rowell, was chosen to loan the money to the inhabitants, taking notes payable when called for by the government.

The contest was given up by the opposing party and two dollars per head (paupers excepted) were loaned to the inhabitants, parents taking for those under them. Thus ended this bitter contest, although it was not soon forgotten.

Sept. 20th. Rev. James B. Hadley was ordained pastor of the Union Evangelical society at the Ferry and Point.

July 12th. Joseph Stockman in attempting to swim across the Merrimac river, near William E. Worthen's, was drowned. In his younger days he followed the sea and was an excellent swimmer; but, at eighty years of age, he was not able to swim the Merrimac. He lived where Mr. Trustum Hobson now resides and was a descendant of John and Sarah (Bradbury) Stockman, of Salisbury, who were married "10<sup>th</sup> 3 mo 1671." For many years he lived in the little cottage under "y<sup>e</sup> Wolf Peet," since occupied by Jonathan Goodwin, but torn down several years ago.

### 1839.

Daniel Weed, Esq., died October 10th, having held the office of town clerk for the last twenty years. He was a good penman and the records were neatly and faithfully kept. For many years he taught school winters and occasionally summers. As a disciplinarian he was very successful, and roguish boys, who were disposed to play, under his magic influence changed their minds and concluded to "play no more." He served as chairman of the selectmen in 1838 and was for many years treasurer and collector. He was a son of Capt. Ephraim Weed, who served as town clerk nearly thirty years previous to his term.

Mr. Amos Weed was appointed clerk and afterwards elected to the office till 1844.

Capt. John Blaisdell, a Revolutionary soldier, died August 21st at the Ferry. He was in the service some time and for many years received a pension from the government. He died at the great age of eight-two years. The old French gun which he used against the "red coats on the run," and which was very dear to him towards the last of his days, is now in the possession of the writer.

Capt. Valentine Bagley died January 19th. He will be remembered by the older portion of the people at the Ferry as the landlord of the tavern house at Bartlett's Corner, which he kept for many years in the good old style of those times. The tavern is now the private residence of Mr. Daniel Huntington. A large open yard was then left for public use, and it was a lively place during the May trainings. The sign post with its swinging sign stood at the street end of the house, nearly in the road, warning the weary traveller that here he might find a home.

In his young days Mr. Bagley followed the sea and was once cast away on the Desert of Arabia, where he narrowly escaped with his life. His terrible sufferings commenced July 10th, 1792, when the vessel was found to be ashore on the sandy coast of Arabia. But few of the crew which started to cross the desert lived to perform the journey. The rough treatment from the wandering Arabs, the burning sands and want of water was more than ordinary constitutions could endure. Mr. Bagley's strong constitution carried him through this fiery trial and he arrived home to spend the remainder of his days in peace and plenty. It has been said that he dug his well near the street that all might drink and not suffer as he had done in his wanderings across the desert.

The River district built a new school-house this year and the citizens subscribed a sufficient sum for a hall in the upper story for the accommodation of the village. At a later date this hall was purchased for a school-room.

The Congregational society at West Amesbury built a new

meeting-house this year, which was located where the present church stands.

The Universalist society at West Amesbury settled Rev. J. S. Barry as their pastor this year.

On the 7th of October Rev. Seth H. Keeler was dismissed from the pastorate of the Congregational church and society at the Mills.

### 1840.

Appropriations: Schools, \$1500; Poor, etc. \$2500; Highways, \$1200. At the annual meeting a committee was chosen to consider the expediency of selling the poor-farm. It was located on Saunders' hill, and the soil was wet and heavy, which rendered it unfit for old people to work on, and hence the necessity of selling it.

April 6th. A meeting was held and the selectmen were instructed to sell the farm.

The necessity of a Town House was beginning to be felt, and at the annual meeting a committee was chosen to consider the matter and report a suitable location. But at the April meeting the town voted to take no action in regard to the matter, and the subject was dropped temporarily.

The White Hall road having been widened and straightened to the New Hampshire line by the commissioners, the selectmen were ordered to work and repair the same.

The proprietors of the Essex Merrimac bridge having petitioned for an extension of their charter, the town authorized the selectmen to employ counsel to defeat the petition.

This year is more specially known for the "hard cider campaign" and election of William Henry Harrison to the Presidency. The vote in Amesbury was 493, being the largest ever cast. Harrison had 269, Van Buren 213, and the Abolition ticket 11.

Sept. 16th. Rev. Samuel H. Merrill was installed as pastor over the Congregational church and society at the Mills.

A porch and spire was this year built to the Congregational church at the Mills at an expense of about \$1500.

Mr. James H. Davis opened a school in the Academy this

spring and was liberally patronized by the public. For several years this school had languished, sometimes being discontinued altogether for a season, and again being revived under some transient teacher. Mr. Davis proved a popular teacher, and continued his labors during the summer seasons until 1850, sometimes having more than seventy scholars.

The population of the town is 2,471, as given by the last census.

### 1841.

The new road from the pound winding along under the hill to Orlando Sargent's was built this year. The old one over the hill past Davis Mason's had been a source of great expense on account of being blocked with snow every winter. By this new route the hill and snow were both avoided.

The Universalist society at West Amesbury settled the Rev. J. J. Locke as pastor the present year.

Rev. Silas Blaisdell was engaged as minister by the Episcopal society this year and retained till 1844.

A sad accident occurred on the 13th of January which resulted in the death of Mr. Enoch Wells, a highly respected resident of this town. Mr. Wells was standing in front of a picker machine which he was tending in the large mill of the Salisbury Company, when it suddenly burst, killing him instantly. Mr. William Foot was leaning against the side of the machine at the time, but escaped unhurt. Mr. Wells was 53 years of age, and by trade a hatter, but entered the service of the Salisbury Company soon after the completion of the large mill on High street. He was a descendant of the Rev. Thomas Wells, the faithful pastor for more than sixty years.

### 1842.

The report of the committee chosen in 1840 to consider the propriety of selling the poor-farm was received and accepted and the committee was authorized to execute a deed of sale. It was subsequently sold to John Evans, Esq., of Salisbury, who occupied it till his death. Having disposed of the farm, it became necessary to return to the old system of putting out the poor to the "best advantage" for the town.

July 27th. Nathan Nutter, Thomas Osgood and Isaac Martin, all living at the Ferry, went out over the bar in a sail boat for a fare of fish, as they had often done before; but, either by accident or a sudden squall, they were upset and drowned. They were well-known residents, somewhat past the middle age and not so well calculated to manage a sail boat as in their younger days. The boat was not considered a safe one.

Aug. 31st. A council was called for the dismission of Rev. Lucius W. Clark from the pastorate of the Congregational church of West Amesbury. His connection with this church being dissolved, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. Henry B. Smith, which was accepted, and he was ordained as pastor December 29th.

A fine toned bell was placed in the tower of the Congregational church at the Mills, costing \$400.

### 1843.

This year it was decided to build a town house, and its location was fixed "between the houses of Josiah D. Challis and Thomas Hoyt." One thousand dollars were appropriated and the selectmen were appointed to oversee the work. The ancient meeting-house at West Amesbury had been taken down and no convenient place could be had there for the alternate meetings.

Jonathan Ring and others, inhabitants of "little Salisbury," as it was called, petitioned the legislature to be annexed to Amesbury, and their petition was granted.

James Horton and others petitioned the General Court for leave to construct a railroad from the Eastern road to the Mills, and leave was granted.

Jonathan Elliott petitioned for leaye to construct a railroad from the Mills to New Hampshire line. Both of these routes were approved by the town, but only the Salisbury branch built.

The Powow River bridge at the Ferry was re-built with two stone arches in a substantial manner at great expense.

The Universalist society at West Amesbury settled Rev. G. G. Strickland as pastor this year.

March 5th. The house of Jonathan Morrill, Esq., at the Buttonwood, was burnt to the ground this day. It was a bitter

cold day with a stiff breeze from the northwest, and in about thirty minutes after the fire broke out not a timber remained standing. It caught from a defect in the chimney in the attic, and had made such progress before discovery that very little of its contents were saved. Among the valuable articles destroyed were thirty bushels of wheat, thirty bushels of rye, forty bushels of corn and more than one hundred bushels of potatoes and a large amount of furniture and clothing. It was a very ancient house, built, probably, previous to 1700.

### 1844.

Presidential election this year, and the vote stood Whig 207, Democrat 167. The town was divided into three parties which prevented the choice of a representative to General Court, the vote standing Joseph Kingsbury (W.) 149, Joseph Merrill, jr. (D.) 140, John G. Whittier (Ab.) 105. A. L. Bailey, Esq. had 95 votes for representative to Congress. Joseph Merrill, jr. was this year chosen town clerk, and retained the office till 1880.

Nov. 5th. Rev. Samuel H. Merrill was dismissed from the pastorate of the Mills Congregational church and society, and Rev. John H. Merdough was engaged as stated supply Dec. 15th, and was retained till 1849.

Rev. D. Gordon Estes was elected rector of St. James church, and officiated till 1850.

### 1845.

For some years the people at the Pond and Bear Hill had been discussing the need of a road west of the pond to connect the Bear Hill and Pond roads and open direct communication with Southampton. A petition was now presented to the Commissioners to locate such road. The town strongly opposed the measure, and by their committee, chosen for the purpose, defeated the petitioners.

At the June meeting the committee appointed to work the White Hall road were instructed to finish it to the acceptance of the commissioners.

A Universalist society was incorporated under a general statute of the Commonwealth at the Mills April 8th. This society

was started in Washington Hall some two years ago, and may be considered a continuation of the society which existed here many years ago, probably as early as 1800. The small house occupied by the Episcopal society was purchased and moved to Friend street, where it was refitted and occupied by this society. Rev. George G. Strickland was the first pastor.

The first planing machine in town was set up by Thomas Bailey in his mill at the Ferry this year.

### 1846.

The peculiarity of this year was the mania for building railroads although none were built. The first project was a railroad from the Mills to Plaistow, N. H. which the town heartily endorsed by way of approving resolutions, and the second was from the Mills by way of South Amesbury to the Boston and Maine. This also received the town's approval, no preference being given to either route. Both were endorsed and both came to naught.

Stephen Kendrick was this year appointed to take charge of the East parish burying ground which office he held till his death in 1875.

Nov. 5th. The new Episcopal church was this day consecrated. Its location is on the site of the small church of 1836, on Main street. A committee was appointed last year to commence the work. A stone was taken from the foundation of the ancient church at Pond Hills and placed in the foundation here to denote a continuance of the same church.

### 1847.

At the annual meeting \$100 was appropriated to repair the Centre burying ground and \$200 to repair the East parish burying ground.

May 17th. A meeting was held to consider the petition for "widening and straightening the road from Tappan Sargent's to the post-office" at South Amesbury. A committee was chosen to oppose the measure, but without success, and the road was finally worked according to the order of the commissioners.

The subject of a new town was pretty freely agitated at the East end and a petition sent to the legislature for an act incor-

porating the territory as far west as the Kimball road into a separate town.

To check and defeat this measure, a town meeting was called December 9th and the following resolutions passed almost unanimously :—

“Resolved, That the citizens of the town of Amesbury in their collective capacity do agree that they cannot under existing circumstances consent to allow any portion of their territorial limits to be assumed or surrendered for the creation of any new town within her original borders.”

“Resolved, That having met in town meeting pursuant to a notice from the State Legislature in reference to a petition to that body from some of our citizens asking for a new town to embrace a considerable portion of our territory and likewise to embrace the most densely inhabited part of it—we do solemnly protest against the measure as uncalled for on the part of the petitioners and in direct opposition to the feelings and views of a very large proportion of our citizens.”

“Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to go before the committee of the Legislature at the time and place appointed and have such a hearing as may subserve the cause and import of the foregoing resolutions.”

“Voted That the Committee employ counsel if they deem it expedient.”

*Patten Sargent,  
Abner L. Bailey,  
William Nichols,* } Committee.

The measure was defeated and the good old town saved from mutilation.

Rev. Henry B. Smith of the Congregational church at West Amesbury was dismissed by a council held September 29th.

Rev. S. C. Hewitt was this year installed as pastor of the Universalist society at the Mills.

1848.

A code of by-laws was adopted regulating the police affairs of the town, and, also, a stringent dog law requiring every owner to pay \$2.00 for a license each year.

The question of buying a poor-farm was again agitated, and at a meeting held April 7th a committee was chosen to look out a suitable place. But at the November meeting a large committee was chosen to report to the town the expense of keeping the poor ten years with and ten years without a farm. The move, whatever its intention might have been, delayed matters so that nothing was accomplished this year.

Since the dismissal of Rev. Benjamin Sawyer in the East parish no minister had been settled, although occasional preaching had been obtained and lay brethren had held services during warm weather. Deacon Hezekiah Colby was a constant and faithful exhorter, collecting a few of the older people who were strongly attached to this ancient house and unwilling to change their place of worship. The attendance, however, grew less each succeeding season and the house was evidently growing worse for wear, for a deserted building is always a target for mischievous boys and evil-minded persons. To allow it to remain to be riddled by stones and torn piece-meal away was hardly desirable, and, accordingly, a meeting was called and a vote passed authorizing its sale. Thus in one hundred and thirty-three years from its first erection at the parsonage and eighty-eight years after its rebuilding at Sandy Hill, this venerable house was removed to be seen no more. A single sketch by Mr. Daniel Nayson is all that has saved its once familiar form from oblivion. The site is now owned by A. S. Adams, Esq., and Robert W. Patten, Esq.

The Congregational church at West Amesbury extended a call to Rev. Albert Paine to settle as pastor, and he was ordained September 7th.

A company was incorporated at West Amesbury for the manufacture of wheels, with a capital of \$40,000. Thomas T. Merrill was appointed agent. Hitherto wheels had been made by hand process, and its slow work gave employment to many wheelwrights. At this factory nicely adjusted machinery performed nearly all the work. At a later date the manufacture of carriage parts was added to the business. The factory was located on Cobler's brook, near Humphrey Nichols' mill.

## 1849.

The town having decided to purchase a poor-farm, chose a committee consisting of William Nichols, Robert Patten and Lowell Bagley to carry the measure into effect. After due examination of various localities they decided to purchase part of the homestead of Deacon Isaac Tuxbury, at the Lion's Mouth. The premises were properly fitted for an almshouse by the town, and the poor removed to their new home where they have been kindly cared for.

The new Free Baptist meeting-house on Friend street being completed was dedicated September 26th. This house was built on the site occupied for many years by the Friends. The old house was sold and removed to Pond street, where it has since been occupied as a tenement house. The church has had fourteen pastors, viz.: Rev. Messrs. Hanscom, McMurphy, Merrill, Davis, Hurling, Rand, Haines, Baker, Blake, Locke, Houghtaling, Maddox, George and Waldron.

Rev. E. Howe was engaged to supply the pulpit of the Universalist society at West Amesbury, and Rev. Josiah Gilman at the Mills.

## 1850.

Appropriation for Schools, \$2000, Poor, \$4000, Highway, \$1000.

Ship-building to a limited extent was carried on at the Ferry by Osgood & McKay, and the town granted them part of the landing for their accommodation.

At the November meeting the sum of \$2000 was appropriated to purchase four fire engines, to be located at the four villages, to protect them from fires. This was on condition that the villages furnish suitable buildings to keep them in. This action on the part of the town was induced by the burning of the house of William Chase, at South Amesbury, the preceding October. The town was awakened to the fact that no protection had been given to the four villages against fire and also to the necessity of such protection.

April 17th. Rev. Rufus King was ordained as pastor of the Congregational church and society at the Mills.

Rev. W. Williams was elected rector of St. James church, and continued till 1852.

Mr. J. H. Davis having erected a commodious school room at the Mills on Friend street, removed his school from the Academy to his new room, where he continued to labor with abundant success for many years.

The society of Friends having disposed of their old meeting-house and lot, purchased a lot of Eliphalet Barnard, on Friend street, and built the present convenient house this year.

The population of the town by the census taken this year, is 3,143.

### 1851.

In 1836 Thomas Bailey built a mill for grinding and other purposes south of the road near the Merrimac Hat factory, as now located, and the road was changed over the hill, running close by the north side of the mill, where a heavy dam was built. A second dam was built a little north of the house of Ira Miles, which formed the large meadow into a reservoir containing a large body of water. Early this spring (April 2d) a sudden heavy rain swelled the pond to an unusual height, when the second dam gave way, precipitating the water against the first one near the river, and mill and dam were washed into the Merrimac. The road was restored to its ancient location, where it has since remained.

The question of calling a convention to revise the constitution was acted upon at the November meeting and decided in the negative by a vote of two hundred and one yeas and two hundred and ninety-eight nays.

The road located at West Amesbury by the selectmen, from Humphrey Nichols' past the wheel factory to the new highway, and, also, one at South Amesbury, from the house of Ephraim Goodwin to that of Charles L. Rowell, were accepted by the town and became public highways. Also, one other road from near the house of William H. Haskell on Main street to the last mentioned street.

On the 16th of April a storm raged from the north-east, which caused a heavy freshet in the river and the shores

were swept by the rapid current. The old "Buttonwood tree" standing snug by the tide, on a little bank near Thomas Page's, was swept away, floating down the river with its roots upwards. This had been a famous tree, and mentioned as a bound nearly back to the year 1700. It had been somewhat decayed for many years, the top branches gradually falling off, and the river had washed nearer and nearer its roots till it yielded to the tide. It was, probably, quite a tree when the town was first settled, and gave name to the district.

The Ferry built a new school-house this year and located it on the homestead of the late Benjamin Lurvey, Esq. The old brick house built in 1796 was taken down and the lot sold.

Rev. H. P. Cutting was settled by the Universalist society at West Amesbury during the year.

### 1852.

A stringent code of by-laws in relation to dogs was passed and approved by the court, which required all dogs to be muzzled and collared under a penalty of not less than five dollars nor more than ten, and to continue in force till rescinded by the town.

The most prominent and saddest event of the year was the strike of the operatives in the Salisbury mills. Mr. Derby, the agent, abolished the ancient privilege of leaving the mill at luncheon time and thereupon a very general dissatisfaction arose, which soon ended in a general stoppage of business. The privilege was trifling and worth no contention, many of the workmen seldom availing themselves of it, and yet it was determined to contend for the right.

The town took sides with the operatives and, at a meeting held for the purpose, strong resolutions were passed and the sum of \$2000 appropriated to assist those out of employment. The company refused to yield and the contest was finally given up, but not till great damage had resulted to the village. And to-day the population of the village is not what it would have been but for the strike.

Nov. 2d. Presidential election occurred, at which the Whigs cast one hundred and eighty-seven votes, Democrats one hund-

red and ninety-two, and Abolitionists one hundred and twenty-five.

Rev. J. Davenport was settled by the Universalist society at West Amesbury.

Rev. Benjamin Austin was elected rector of St. James church and continued till 1854.

Rev. J. E. Pomfret was engaged as present supply by the Universalist society at the Mills.

Mr. Alfred Bailey built a carpenter's shop on the brook near the old location of "Goodwin's mill," which was subsequently sold to the Merrimac Hat Company and used as a dye house after being enlarged. Mr. Bailey during the fall placed another building on the stream, nearer the river for mechanical purposes.

### 1853.

The state having decided to call a convention to revise the Constitution, it became necessary to choose a delegate for Amesbury, and at the annual March meeting Jonathan Nayson, Esq. was chosen. The work of revision was completed in time to be submitted to the towns at the November election. Eight propositions were laid before the town, No. 1 receiving 255 yeas and 255 nays; No. 2, 257 yeas and 252 nays; No. 3, 255 yeas and 254 nays; No. 4, 258 yeas and 251 nays; No. 5, 264 yeas and 241 nays; No. 6, 278 yeas and 230 nays; No. 7, 258 yeas and 251 nays; No. 8, 257 yeas and 251 nays. The Constitution was rejected by the state, and the great expense it occasioned was a perfect waste.

May 17th. Rev. Rufus King was dismissed from the pastorate of the Congregational church and society at the Mills, and Rev. N. Laselle was engaged as supply November 6th.

A new and important branch of business was this year introduced at the Mills by Jacob R. Huntington, Esq., who commenced the manufacture of carriages on a small scale. Carriages of the usual expensive kind had already been built here, but this new departure of Mr. Huntington's was calculated to supply a new demand. A class of less expensive work was needed to enable all to ride. The great expense of carriages has hitherto confined this luxury to the few, but now a change comes which is soon destined to fill our streets with carriages

and extend the much coveted privilege of riding, to young and old. Mr. Huntington began business in the attic of Mr. J. N. Clark's bark mill, where the large Colchester mill now stands in Salisbury. Here, although somewhat troubled by the dust from the mill below, he managed to spread his varnish (he was a painter) and give the finishing touch to a few carriages which found a ready sale in the vicinity. But soon better accommodations were required for his increasing business and he built a carriage factory on Lincoln court, where the business was continued till the establishment was burnt in April, 1869. In May of the same year he commenced building his present large factory at Salisbury Mills (now occupied by Mr. James Hume), which, when completed, enabled him to do a very large business. From this small beginning the business has increased till more than twenty manufactories have been established, turning out more than twelve thousand carriages per annum. In the workshops here may be found all descriptions of work, costly and highly finished or otherwise, as the purchaser may desire. Much modern machinery is now in use, and the long experience of those now engaged in this business has enabled them to put upon the market a superior class of work capable of doing good service.

May 20th. Two young men were drowned in Kimball's pond. They had obtained a boat and were sailing across the pond when a flaw of wind upset them and although good swimmers they were unable to swim ashore through the surf. These young men—Mosely and Porter—were familiar with the sea, having sailed nearly all over the world, and passed through perilous times, but were preserved to perish in a small pond.

### 1854.

A committee was chosen to negotiate for the sale of the town's landing at the Mills and were authorized to give a deed.

John S. Morse and others petitioned the commissioners to lay out a road from New Hampshire line to Merrimac river. This was intended to avoid the sharp hill at the west end of Bear hill by a new route over the north cant of the hill, entering the old road near the house of Zacheus P. Thurlow



J.P. Huntington.



and continuing with little change to Johnson's corner, where a new way was to be opened to South Amesbury, connecting with the River road near the stone bridge.

The town opposed the new measure, but the petitioners were finally successful and the road was located and built.

Rev. Albert Paine, of the Congregational church at West Amesbury, was formally dismissed April 11th, and Rev. Leander Thompson installed as pastor September 20th.

### 1855.

The town, by leave of the legislature, sold the ancient landing at the Mills to the Salisbury Manufacturing Company for the sum of \$2045. This again brought up the question which caused the bitter strife of 1837, viz.: the division of the money among the inhabitants. This subject came up at the annual meeting, and the divisionists had their own way and ordered it to be divided "equally among the inhabitants (paupers excepted)." But this vote was destined to be short lived, as on the 15th inst. a second meeting was held and the former vote reconsidered. The money was put into the treasury to help pay the town debt.

This disposition of the money was not acquiesced in by a portion of the citizens, and on the 29th inst. a meeting was held, when the divisionists met with a signal defeat, the vote standing sixty-six in favor of division and two hundred and thirty-six against.

May 23d. A town meeting was held to act upon six articles of amendment to the constitution of Massachusetts. The vote stood twenty-five in favor and five against.

The first article embraced the plurality system in elections, which has since become very popular and beneficial. The articles were all rejected, however, by the commonwealth.

Rev. Robert F. Chase was elected rector of St. James church and retained till 1858.

### 1856.

The town remonstrated against the extension of the charter of the Essex Merrimac bridge, but without effect.

This is the ever memorable "Know Nothing" year and the

vote at the fall election was very large. Henry J. Gardner, who was the Know Nothing candidate for governor, received four hundred and twenty-eight votes and all others one hundred and fifty-three.

The whole number of votes for presidential electors was five hundred and ninety-six, being the largest number ever cast.

Rev. William P. Colby was engaged as pastor of the Universalist society at West Amesbury.

Rev. A. C. Childs was installed pastor over the Congregational church and society at the Mills November 19th.

The Amesbury and Salisbury Agricultural and Horticultural society was organized this year.

### 1857.

A town meeting was held to make a new apportionment of the school money, and a plan was adopted, but changed at a subsequent meeting. It was found very difficult to make a just apportionment.

Articles of amendment to the constitution were submitted to the March meeting and approved by a large majority. These were the 20th, 21st, and 22d articles. The 20th is the one requiring the reading and writing qualifications for voting, and was designed to disqualify illiterate persons. The 21st and 22d were in regard to a new organization of the Senate and House of Representatives.

In 1856 a law was passed for the preservation of fish, one requirement of which was the building of a sufficient sluiceway over the Lawrence dam for fish to pass. Amesbury was interested in this matter on account of the shad which were annually caught on the shores of the Merrimac, and which, without the means of reaching their spawning grounds, would, probably, leave the river. The Essex company at Lawrence was loth to build a fish-way and petitioned for its repeal. The annual meeting passed a lengthy remonstrance against the repeal. The fishing in the Merrimac had, from time immemorial, been carried on and was really of much importance to the town. It had been restricted to three days per week, but these had afforded a good supply of shad and sometimes salmon. At

Pleasant Valley, Buttonwood and other places on the shores of the river, fishing grounds were owned, which were valuable during some three months of the year. But the erection of the Lawrence dam was destined to damage, if not wholly destroy this valuable privilege, unless a good and sufficient fish-way was built.

From the days when old John Bailey had the exclusive control of fishing in the Powow till the present time, the spring fishing in the Merrimac has afforded a good supply of shad to the adjacent country.

Jan. 20th. Hezekiah Challis, a well-known resident of the Ferry, died at this date. He was born at the Buttonwood April 13th, 1778, and the house now owned and occupied by Miss E. C. Trussell, was built by him and his brother Timothy. He was a skillful mechanic, and, when manufacturing first commenced at the Mills, he was employed in constructing looms and other machinery. He will long be remembered for his sterling integrity and faithful devotion to duty. After his death there were but two male descendants of Philip Watson Challis in town bearing the family name.

The "Salisbury Mills Co." was organized this year, the whole property of the former company being purchased by the new company for \$225,000. Work was again resumed and continued prosperous through the war, the stock ranking very high in the market.

A post-office was established at South Amesbury in February and Mr. Ebenezer Fullington appointed postmaster.

### 1858.

Rev. Calvin Damon was this year settled as pastor of the Universalist society at West Amesbury.

Rev. A. C. Childs was dismissed from the pastorate of the Congregational chnrch and society at the Mills August 11th.

Rev. D. G. Estes was elected rector of St. James church and retained till 1872.

On the 27th of February, Robert Patten, Esq., died, aged eighty-one years and four months. He was born at South Amesbury October 28th, 1776, when the great struggle of Inde-

pendence was progressing. About 1807, he bought the original homestead of John Hoyt, sen., of one of his descendants and removed to the Mills, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was frequently called into town business, holding the office of selectman nine years and was three times elected representative to the General Court. In 1841 he was elected county commissioner for three years and he served the town in various capacities during his long life. His principal business was farming and brick making, which he pursued for more than half a century. For many years he furnished all supplies in that line, there being no other brick-yard in this section of the town. No doubt this is the oldest yard in town, and was first used by John Hoyt, sen., and, in fact, the remains of an ancient yard was to be seen when Mr. Patten removed there, so ancient that the "oldest inhabitant" knew nothing about it.

The well-known physician, Israel Balch, died at the Ferry this year, aged sixty-nine years, ten months. He was born in Topsfield, Mass., in 1788. When a lad of thirteen he went to Salem to live with Capt. Benjamin Hodges. He there showed a decided taste for study and was encouraged to prosecute his studies. He recited in Latin to Rev. Dr. Bently during his three years' stay. Returning home at the end of that time, he continued his studies, although receiving but little help from his parents. While preparing for college, he recited to Rev. Mr. Huntington, but unfortunately neglected navigation, possibly from his inability to buy "Bowdich on Navigation," and was obliged to supply the deficiency by his mechanical genius. He set himself about manufacturing various small articles, which he sold for enough to purchase the desired book. Having completed his preparatory studies, he entered Dartmouth college in 1807 and graduated in 1811. He studied medicine three years with Dr. French, teaching school a portion of the time in various places. About 1820 he commenced the practice of medicine in town and soon became known as a faithful physician and eminent surgeon.

His great mechanical genius specially fitted him for the department of surgery. In the amputation of limbs he was very

successful and gained a wide reputation. Many of his surgical instruments were of his own invention, and he received four patents on that account. He occasionally lectured on electricity, chemistry and galvanism, as well as other subjects.

At one period he devoted his spare moments to clock making. One of them was of singular construction, noting the year, months, weeks, days and hours, and, also, the phases of the moon and changes of the tides. The venerable "Master Walsh" (who taught private pupils for many years) purchased one of his noted clocks.

His practice extended over a period of nearly forty years. His house, now occupied by his daughter, was, probably, built by Gideon Lowell at an early date.

M. D. F. Steere, Esq., was this year appointed agent of the Salisbury mills.

### 1859.

An attempt was made to establish a high school in town, but without success, the matter being indefinitely postponed.

A piece of new road was laid out near Patten's creek, which rendered the old bridge and road useless, and it was subsequently discontinued.

The school districts were again defined by order of the town.

At the November meeting the high school question again came before the town, and was referred to the selectmen to establish such school if deemed proper.

The Congregational church at West Amesbury was this year sold and removed, to be fitted for a public hall, and a new house built, larger and more costly. It is a very fine, tasty building.

### 1860.

Appropriations: Schools, \$2500; Poor, etc., \$4000; Highways, \$1000.

The town established a high school this year and ordered it to be kept ten months, five months at each end of the town. The first term was kept at the Academy and the west end alternated between the River and Corner.

In January, Elbridge G. Colby, Esq., resigned his seat in the

legislature and Orlando S. Baley was chosen to fill the vacancy.

A new street was located east of the Congregational church at West Amesbury and accepted.

Rev. T. D. P. Stone was installed pastor over the Congregational church and society at the Mills October 1st.

There were several cases of small-pox at West Amesbury this spring, three of which proved fatal, viz.: Mr. Ezra B. Clark and Elizabeth M. Clark, his daughter, and Mrs. Rhoda Nichols, wife of Hon. William Nichols. At the Ferry, Mrs. Dolly Hoyt, wife of Thomas Hoyt, formerly of Pond Hills, died of the same disorder.

Jan. 12th. The new church built last year at West Amesbury was this day dedicated with appropriate services.

The population of the town, by the census taken this year, is three thousand eight hundred and seventy-seven, an increase of seven hundred and thirty-four in ten years. The number of houses is six hundred and twenty-seven, and of families seven hundred and forty-eight.

### 1861.

Open rebellion against the authority of the United States in the South was now causing great excitement and alarm, especially as a call for seventy-five thousand volunteers had been made by the President to restore peace and enforce the laws of the country.

A town meeting was called April 27th to take measures to raise volunteers to meet the call, and the patriotism and sense of the meeting was very fully expressed by the following preamble and resolutions offered by William C. Binney, Esq., and unanimously adopted by the meeting:—

“Whereas the constitutional government of our beloved country is in danger of being overthrown by the assaults of armed traitors who, having solemnly sworn fealty and allegiance to that glorious Constitution, formed by the wisdom of our fathers, and having entered into a solemn compact with all the people of the United States ‘in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare and secure the

blessings of liberty to themselves and their posterity,' without any legal or justifiable cause, have attempted to annul that solemn compact and transfer their allegiance to a Confederacy of Southern traitors. And, whereas, the President of the United States has, by proclamation, commanded those engaged in this unholy insurrection to submit themselves to the constitutional authorities within a limited time, now almost expired, and has, also, called upon the governors of those states which still remain true to the Constitution and the Union, to furnish aid and assistance to put down this wicked and unnatural rebellion.

And, whereas, the governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, which now, as ever heretofore, has been foremost to rally in defense of constitutional liberty and to shed the precious blood of her noble sons upon the field of battle in support thereof, has called upon all those of her patriotic citizens disposed to offer their services as part of the volunteer militia of Massachusetts to respond to any requisition of the President in this national crisis.

Therefore be it resolved by the citizens of the town of Amesbury in legal town meeting assembled, that we pledge our united aid and assistance to our beloved Commonwealth and to his Excellency the Governor to the utmost extent of our ability, both men and money, to enable him to respond promptly and efficiently to the present or any future requisition of the Government of the United States to put down rebellion against its authority and to enforce the laws of the land.

Resolved, that we hereby vote to raise or hire, as the selectmen think most expedient, a sum not exceeding five thousand dollars, to be expended under the direction of the selectmen or a committee specially chosen therefor, for the purpose of equipping, uniforming or assisting such of the inhabitants of this town as shall enlist and be accepted and enrolled as part of the volunteer militia of this Commonwealth, and for the support and maintenance of their families during the time they are called into active service by command of the governor thereof."

The following order was adopted unanimously:—

"Ordered That the town pay \$10 per month over and above

the Government emoluments, to every single man and \$20 to every married man that joins the Militia, and that the Selectmen be authorized to advance one month's pay as soon as a company is organized and commences to drill."

The greatest enthusiasm prevailed and the proceedings were harmonious, evincing a most commendable spirit of patriotism. The people were fully awakened from their dream of peace by the bombardment and capture of Fort Sumpter on the 12th of April and the call of the President on the 14th for seventy-five thousand volunteers. The Sixth Massachusetts regiment was attacked while passing through Baltimore on the 19th and three soldiers killed and eight wounded.

Under the excitement caused by such startling events, volunteers were forth-coming, and already a company had been formed, which marched to the meeting in fine style under the command of Capt. Joseph W. Sargent. After pretty thorough drill the company was mustered into service July 5th and attached to the Fourteenth regiment.

Dr. Benjamin Atkinson, of West Amesbury, died October 22d. He was a graduate of Bowdoin college, Brunswick, Maine, where he commenced the study of medicine, which he afterwards completed at Newburyport with his brother Dr. John Atkinson. He commenced the practice of medicine in town about 1830, and by his gentlemanly bearing and good success soon gained the confidence of the public. For many years his field of labor embraced the entire surrounding country west of the parish line for several miles. His labors were such as to "wear him out" before old age had firmly set its seal upon him.

### 1862.

The sum of \$15 was voted to fence the family burying ground near Peter Colby's.

July 19th. A call having been made for soldiers, a meeting was held and the following vote passed:—

"Resolved that the town pay each volunteer who may enlist in the service of the United States to serve for the term of three years if not sooner discharged, the sum of one hundred dollars in addition to the bounty offered by Government to be

paid to them when duly sworn into said service, provided the number shall not exceed forty-one."

The selectmen were instructed to procure the men as soon as possible and were authorized to hire the needed money. The bounty, however, proved insufficient, and a meeting was held August 14th, when an addition of \$200 was made to the bounty of the three years' men.

In the mean time a call for nine months' men had been made, and it became necessary to provide some bounty to procure the men to fill this call. The bounty was fixed at \$150 and the selectmen were authorized to hire the money to pay this bounty. Under this offer a large number joined the Forty-Eighth regiment, commanded by Col. E. F. Stone of Newburyport, and served near New Orleans.

Dec. 4th. Two boys were drowned while skating on Patten's pond. One was a son of Mr. William Foot, aged nine years, and the other a son of Mrs. Schofield, aged ten years.

On the 18th of September it was voted to extend the bounty to as many more in addition to the forty-two men in camp as might enlist, to be reckoned on the next call. There was no lack of determination to supply all the men needed for the suppression of this monster rebellion.

The commissioners having issued an order for the re-building of Powow River bridge, a town meeting was held October 13th and the selectmen ordered to act with Salisbury in carrying on the work.

July 30th. Rev. T. D. P. Stone was dismissed from the pastorate of the Congregational church and society at the Mills, and November 2d Rev. George E. Freeman was engaged.

The brisk demand for woolen goods induced the Salisbury mills to extend their works by removing the old Nail Factory and Rolling Mill and erecting the large mill now known as No. 8. The mill was dedicated by a soldiers' levee, which called out a very large assemblage, nearly filling its spacious rooms. This was, probably, the largest entertainment ever held in town.

Jonathan Morrill, Esq., died June 29th, aged seventy-two

years. He was a descendant of Abraham Morrill, who built the first corn mill\* on the Powow, and, like most of the family, was a blacksmith by trade, being formerly connected with the Iron Works at the Mills. In the war of 1812 he sailed as master-at-arms in the privateer Decatur, which his father (Jonathan Morrill, Esq.,) built at the Mills landing. This fine little vessel was fitted out at Newburyport with fourteen guns, and put in charge of Capt. William Nichols, and did good service against the enemy. He was in several sharp engagements and assisted in taking many valuable prizes.

He was, also, interested in the factory built in 1813 by "Ensign Morrill and his two sons" on Mill street. About 1825 he became a resident of Amesbury, locating on the Bailey farm, and residing there till the house was burnt in 1843. He was chosen representative in 1833 and again in 1835, and served on the board of selectmen several years. For many years he was engaged in fishing at the Shoals and at the eastward. He was a firm, unwavering Democrat, believing and practicing the doctrine he professed, but no politician in the modern sense of that word.

### 1863.

April 6th. A town meeting was held to take into consideration the propriety of issuing town bonds to secure the large town debt. The meeting decided to issue bonds to the amount of \$20,000 at five per cent. interest, payable semi-annually, and redeemable at any time after five years, and payable in twenty.

Many of the prominent citizens at the Mills felt the necessity of greater facilities for extinguishing fires, and accordingly petitioned the town to set off school district No. 2 (Mills) into a fire district. The petition was not granted, and the citizens proceeded according to law to organize such district and to take such precautionary measures as were deemed necessary.

The almshouse at the Lion's Mouth, not being large enough to conveniently accommodate the town paupers, was enlarged by the addition of a large wing.

June 29th. A meeting was held in answer to Abner L. Bailey's petition, asking the town to sell to the Amesbury Hat

Company the landing at the Ferry. The meeting voted to sell as petitioned for.

Dec. 14th. A meeting was called to devise some measures for raising the town's proportion of three hundred thousand men called for by the Government. It was voted to advance money to recruits, and a committee was chosen to assist the selectmen in procuring them.

On the 15th of June the Mills school district held a meeting and appropriated \$3500 to purchase a lot and build a new school-house, and the present high school building was soon after built.

Rev. P. S. Eaton died March 13th at Chelsea. He was formerly pastor of the Second church in Amesbury.

S. S. Tuckwell, Patten Sargent, Willis P. Sargent and James Whittier obtained leave from the legislature to build a wharf at South Amesbury, to extend into the river a distance "not exceeding one hundred and fifteen feet from high water mark," and to collect wharfage and dockage. This was a move in the right direction.

Thus far during the war, manufacturing business has been remarkably good, the profits being very large. Under this condition of things a company was formed for the manufacture of woolen goods and organized by the choice of Elbridge G. Colby, Robert Fowler, O. S. Patten, N. M. Horton and Joseph N. Clark as directors. E. G. Colby was chosen president and L. F. Burrill agent. This company commenced immediately to build the mill now known as "The Hollow Mill." It was completed during the winter and went into operation soon after, running eight sets of woolen machinery, which were driven by an engine of one hundred horse power.

The death of Lowell Bagley, Esq., occurred February 26th. He lived at the Ferry and was widely known for his ability as a justice and conveyancer, which, with settling estates, constituted his principal business. He held the office of selectman five years and served as representative to the General Court two years.

Early this year a company was organized under the title of

Amesbury Hat Company for the manufacture of wool hats. The company purchased the town landing and, also, the estate on the corner next Powow River bridge, and erected a large factory on the wharf for this purpose. Previous to going into operation, the company was consolidated with the Merrimac company, becoming part and parcel of the same.

### 1864.

At the annual meeting it was decided to purchase two hearses for the use of the town. Additional by-laws for the protection of sidewalks, etc., were, also, passed.

April 18th. A meeting was held to authorize the selectmen to hire money to pay recruits, who might be called for previous to March 1862, at the rate of \$125 each, and they were so authorized. It had become very difficult to fill the repeated calls of the Government and a draft was ordered, being the last resort to sustain the Union army. It was regarded with fear and alarm and carried dismay into many families. The following is the list of persons drafted from Amesbury:—

Charles Lehman,	Alvah B. Currier,
Luther G. Thompson,	Thomas S. Tuson,
Edwin H. Merrill,	Samuel C. Pease,
Moses P. Huntington,	Thomas W. Colby,
Charles Paul,	Enoch Hoyt,
James W. Briggs,	Otis Sargent,
Joseph C. Colby,	Richard F. Briggs,
Joseph Merrill, jr.,	Franklin R. Page,
John W. Dennett,	Winthrop A. Collins,
William Brown,	Laburton W. Colby,
John F. Merrill,	Edwin Dawson,
Ephraim A. Goodwin,	Mark T. Currier,
Ichabod S. Bartlett,	Andrew J. Heath,
George W. Osgood,	John F. Tozier,
Page Ring,	James S. Barry,
John Foster,	Miles C. M. Place,
Littlefield Winn,	Thomas A. Cushing,
Charles A. Burlingame,	George N. Bird,
Bailey Sargent,	Alexander M. Huntington,

Alfred M. Goodwin,  
Moses C. Flanders,  
George T. Davis,  
James Foot,  
Joseph H. Boncher,  
Daniel M. Curtis,  
Stephen H. Morse,  
Dennis Smith,  
John S. Hays,  
Samuel H. Collins,  
Morton B. Merrill,  
Horace S. Bailey,  
Charles T. Lewis,  
Gayton M. Tukesbury,  
Charles Emery,  
Frank I. Snell,  
Charles A. Stevens,  
Charles W. Morrill,  
James E. Tuckwell,  
Patrick Freeman,  
French Ordway,  
Patrick Nealton,  
Daniel Follansbee,  
Asa F. Pattee,  
Albert Coombs,  
John Mungin,  
Thomas Cobb,  
Moses W. Sargent,  
Moses N. Huntington,  
James W. Prescott,  
John Hundling,  
William Brown,  
John S. Clement,  
Wallace Colby,  
George W. Daniel,  
Christopher Bowman,  
Alexander Churchill,  
Benjamin F. Huntington,  
Benjamin D. Kendrick,  
James B. Morse,  
Francis A. Sargent,  
Josiah D. Little,  
Joseph W. Gale,  
Isaac B. Little,  
Hezekiah Perry,  
Elbridge C. Sawyer,  
James D. Pike,  
John F. Langmaid,  
Charles H. Noyes,  
Laban M. Bailey.

Of the above eighty-eight, a selection of fifty-nine able-bodied men was to be made.

May 25th. A town meeting was held to take measures to fill the town's quota on the next call. A committee, consisting of Joseph W. Sargent and John O. Currier, was chosen to assist the selectmen in enlisting recruits.

A tract of land purchased for a cemetery at West Amesbury being found unfit for that purpose, it was voted to sell it and purchase land of Jonathan B. Sargent adjoining the old cemetery.

Nov. 8th. Presidential election occurred, but not a large vote.

The selectmen were ordered to continue the recruiting service and \$10,000 were appropriated for that purpose.

Abner L. Bailey was authorized by the legislature to continue his wharf at the Ferry and extend the same easterly on the Merrimac and Powow rivers to low water mark, and to lay vessels at its head and receive wharfage.

An effort was made this year to unite the towns of Amesbury and Salisbury. An act was obtained from the legislature for that purpose, authorizing the union under the name of Merrimac. But, as the act required the consent of both towns at a meeting held for that purpose, the project failed. Both towns decided against the union. This was the second attempt to alter the limits of these towns.

A charter was obtained for the construction of a horse railroad from Newburyport to Amesbury with a capital of \$120,000, to be divided into shares of \$100 each, and the road was subsequently built and has proved a profitable investment.

The Horton Hat Company was organized this year by Mr. Alfred Bailey and others, and commenced the manufacture of hats in Mr. Bailey's building at the Ferry, which was fitted for that purpose.

A national bank was this year organized at West Amesbury with a capital of \$50,000, which has since been increased to \$200,000. The directors were Patten Sargent, Thomas T. Merrill, John S. Poyen, Benjamin F. Sargent, William Gunnison. President, Patten Sargent; cashier, William H. Haskell.

### 1865.

Two roads were accepted as laid out by the selectmen at West Amesbury, extending from the Landing road to School street.

Aug. 2d. A town meeting was held for the purpose of purchasing hose for the engines, and the selectmen were instructed to purchase one thousand feet.

By-laws prohibiting fast driving were adopted, with a fine of \$20 attached, and were approved by the superior court.

The Great Rebellion closed in the early part of the year and the soldiers, who had so nobly fought, "came marching home" crowned with victory and honor. But in the hour of triumph there was sadness, for some came not again and many hearts

now realized their great loss. Amesbury furnished about four hundred men. As near as we can ascertain, her officers were one colonel, one major, four captains, seven lieutenants and one sergeant-major. At the draft in 1863, sixteen hired substitutes and eleven paid \$300 each as commutation money. From the record it appears that twenty died of sickness, seven were killed, thirteen wounded and six were confined in Andersonville prison. Two of these died from the effects of their long imprisonment and starvation after reaching home.

A Catholic church was built at the Mills this year on the site now occupied by the present large brick structure.

Rev. E. A. Rand was ordained pastor of the Congregational church and society at the Mills March 2d.

### 1866.

The four grammar schools were raised to the grade of high schools and the committee were instructed to hire teachers qualified for teaching the required branches. This was the first permanent establishment of the high school system in town, which has since proved of great value.

An addition was made to the East burying ground, which was properly laid out in lots to be disposed of as needed.

July 6th. A meeting was held for the purpose of authorizing the selectmen to purchase fifteen hundred feet of hose for the four engines, and to make an appropriation for the sufferers by the great Portland fire. The selectmen were authorized to purchase the needed hose, and \$1,000 were appropriated for the poor who suffered in that terrible conflagration, which destroyed nearly half of the city of Portland, Maine.

Aug. 26th. The Catholic church was this day dedicated.

The Horton Hat Company sold out to the Merrimac Hat Company July 18th and the two companies were consolidated.

### 1867.

Greenwood street, as laid out by the selectmen, was accepted by the town. Several nice houses had already been built here and the locality bids fair to become one of the best portions of the town.

At the fall election, seven hundred and thirty-one votes were cast, being the largest number ever cast in town.

Rev. Leander Thompson, of the West Amesbury Congregational church, was dismissed May 2d.

Rev. E. A. Rand was dismissed from the pastorate of the Congregational church and society at the Mills May 3d, and Rev. W. F. Bacon was ordained September 26th.

April 5th. A Baptist church was this day organized at West Amesbury.

Rev. John Brady was assigned to the pastorate of the Catholic church the present May.

Cyrus Blaisdell, son of James Blaisdell, jr., at the Ferry, was found dead on the morning of June 15th on the hill north of Pleasant Valley. He went out gunning the day before, and, getting over the wall, his gun was accidentally discharged, killing him instantly, it was thought.

### 1868.

At a meeting held June 30th, Aubin street was accepted as a public highway. Also, a part of the landing at the Ferry was sold to the Merrimac Hat Company. The selectmen were, also, ordered to sell the town's wood land in the West parish and to purchase a pasture for the town's use. A large tract of pasture and wood land was accordingly purchased of Page Ring, lying near the house of Moses Flanders in Southampton, N. H. It was a wise exchange.

The town being unable to purchase land to enlarge the East End cemetery, directed the selectmen to petition the commissioners to lay out the lot owned by Patrick Spillane as a cemetery, which was accordingly done. At the same time the road near Samuel Bolser's was widened and straightened and, also, at the Pond Hills, near John Blackstock's at Gill's corner.

This year will long be remembered for the act of the Legislature ordering the bridges to be made free, like all public highways. But to do this a large expense must be incurred, to be borne by the adjoining towns and the county. Amesbury objected to being burdened with this tax, as no one of these bridges touched her territory.

A town meeting was held August 18th, when it was decided not to pay any costs arising on this account, but to employ

counsel in defence of the views of the town. At an adjourned meeting the town firmly refused to raise money to pay her portion of the cost of the bridges, according to court order.

Rev. Lewis Gregory was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at West Amesbury October 15th.

Rev. W. H. Kling was installed pastor of the Baptist church and society at West Amesbury in July of this year.

The River district decided to build a new school-house this year and the sum of \$5,000 was raised for that purpose. A lot was purchased adjoining the old school premises, and the present commodious Grammar School building was erected.

Hon. William Nichols died at West Amesbury November 30th. Mr. Nichols was by trade a plaster and pursued that calling for many years, until becoming the owner of considerable valuable land, when he nearly abandoned the business. He was for many years a justice of the peace, writing deeds, wills and other legal papers, and frequently surveying land and roads. In 1831 he was elected state senator, and afterwards served on the board of selectmen ten years. He was frequently elected moderator of town meetings and served on many important committees. His homestead was purchased of David Moulton and was known as the "Moulton house." Many years ago he purchased the "Merrill" orchard, then the largest in town. He was a man of large executive ability and highly esteemed.

The West Amesbury Branch R. R. was incorporated May 8th, with a capital of \$114,000. This road was intended to connect with the Boston and Maine railroad at some point on that road.

### 1869.

The legislature, by act of March 24th, summarily abolished the school districts in the state, and it became necessary to call a town meeting to take measures for appraising all school property in the districts, the amount of which the town must pay for. This being done, the town assumed control and it came under the supervision of the school committee.

School accommodations at West Amesbury were insufficient for the large number of scholars there, and a town meeting was held May 24th to take some action toward enlarging the

old house or building a new one. It was decided to enlarge the old house by a large addition in front, and the sum of \$8,000 was appropriated to carry the vote into effect. The house was completed and accepted by the town, and is a very fine building.

The project of a railroad from the Mills to West Amesbury was pretty freely discussed at this time and a petition presented to the legislature by William C. Binney and others, asking for a charter, which was readily granted. The act authorized the town to subscribe for stock to the amount of two per cent. on the town valuation.

Oct. 13th. A meeting was held to see if the town would thus subscribe, but the measure was defeated by a vote of two hundred and fifty-nine yeas to two hundred and seventy nays.

Josiah B. Gale, William C. Binney and others petitioned the legislature to be incorporated under the title of "Amesbury and Salisbury Academy Incorporation," with power to hold real estate to the amount of \$10,000. The ancient academy and beautiful lot on which it was built needed some legal protection to prevent its being appropriated to private uses. Already the premises had been plowed and planted under assumed title and some of the heirs of the original owners thought it time to move in the matter. Under the act of incorporation now obtained, the proprietors organized and have continued to hold annual meetings.

Rev. William F. Potter was this year settled as pastor of the Universalist society at West Amesbury.

July 13th. The corner stone of the new Baptist church was this day laid by the society organized in 1867 at West Amesbury.

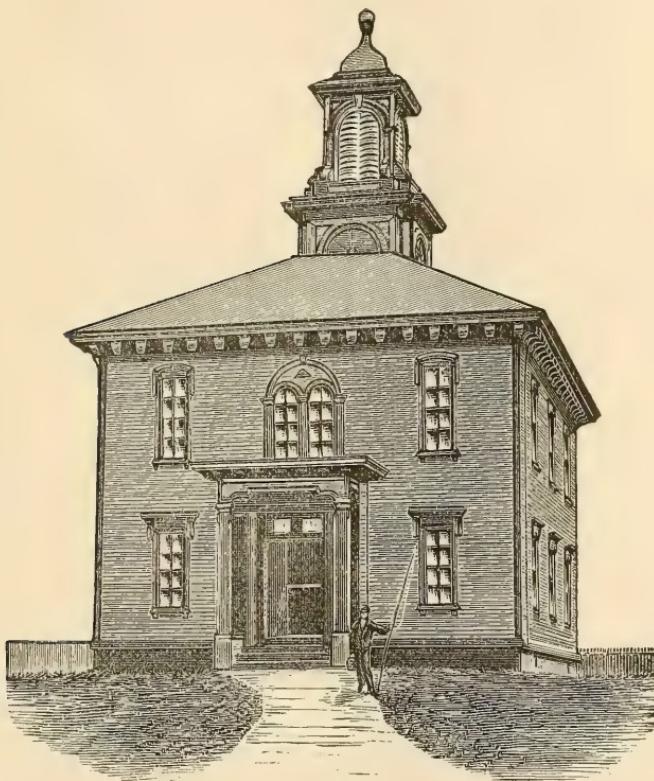
The present post-office building was built this year by the Salisbury Mills Company and, also, the block of stores occupied by J. F. Johnson and others at the Mills.

Mr. Jacob R. Huntington's carriage factory in Lincoln court was burned April 23d. Mr. Huntington commenced building his large factory in Salisbury the following May.

### 1870.

Appropriations: Schools, \$6,600; highways, \$2,500; poor and town charges, \$7,000; interest on debt, \$3,000.

The number of scholars at the Ferry having largely increased, it was found necessary to provide additional accommodations and the town appropriated \$8,000 to be expended under the direction of the school committee and selectmen in building a new house. A lot was purchased near the late James Blaisdell's, and the present convenient and substantial house built during the year. The expense was about \$7,000, including furniture.



FERRY SCHOOL-HOUSE.

The cattle disease made its appearance in the Commonwealth, spreading alarm among the farmers on account of its fatality. At the November meeting precautionary measures were taken to prevent its introduction into town.

Jan. 12th. The new Baptist church at West Amesbury was this day dedicated with appropriate services. It is located on Church street and is a very neat and tasty structure.

May 11th. The old house of Capt. John Currier, which was, probably, built by his father, David Currier, about 1720 at the Pond Hills, was this day torn down to give place to a modern structure. It was an oaken frame.

This year the old store occupied by J. W. Briggs, Esq., and formerly by Babson and Stacy, at the Mills, was removed and the present brick block erected by the Salisbury Mills Company on the site.

The death of Abner L. Bailey, Esq., at the Ferry, on the 15th of September, was a loss not only to his family and friends, but to the public. Mr. Bailey was born at the Ferry very near the spot where he died, and was a descendant of John Bailey, 1st, whose location will be found on the map of the town as laid out at East Salisbury in 1639. By trade he was a mason and for a while followed that occupation, but, about 1853, he commenced the experiment of manufacturing hats, which eventually proved a success. Subsequently the Merrimac Hat Company was organized and large additions made to the factory at the Point, which enabled the company to enter largely into the business. Before his death Mr. Bailey had built up an extensive business, which kept three mills busy in filling the company's orders, and afforded employment to a large number of workmen.

At one period Mr. Bailey became somewhat noted for his abolition principles and was in 1844 a candidate for Congress from this district. He was energetic and persevering, and objects which would have discouraged most men were but small hindrances to him. He was not forgetful of the poor, but always ready to aid them. As a financier he was eminently successful, the stock of the company ranking very high in the market. He was strongly attached to the Union Evangelical church at the Point and gave it a liberal support.

On the 4th of February a most destructive fire occurred at West Amesbury. The wheel factory of Foster and Howe, with



Benj: Sargent,



the adjoining buildings, were burned to the ground, together with wheels and carriage parts in all stages of manufacture, and a large lot of seasoned lumber. A large amount of valuable machinery was, also, destroyed. The total damage was estimated at \$28,000. The fire was accidental.

### 1871.

The newly located roads around Sargent's square at West Amesbury were accepted by the town and, also, Pleasant street at the Mills.

The town voted to purchase two thousand and fifty feet of hose for the four engines in town.

The subject of organizing a fire district at West Amesbury was laid before the town and rejected, which gave the proposed district the right to organize, which was accordingly done.

Rev. N. R. Wright was settled as pastor of the Universalist society at West Amesbury.

Rev. Pliny S. Boyd was installed pastor over the Congregational church and society at the Mills December 27th.

Rev. W. H. Kling was dismissed from the pastorate of the Baptist church and society at West Amesbury January 1st.

June 2d. The stable of Mr. C. W. Little was entirely consumed by fire set by boys in the hay loft. The contents were mostly saved. Several members of the Agile Engine Company were badly hurt by falling timbers.

July 20th. Sometime during the night there was a slight shock of an earthquake, which is thus described by one who heard it: "It came as a heavy rumbling noise, which shook the windows and made things rattle for a short time. It awoke me out of a sound sleep and was quite heavy."

Rev. Benjamin Sawyer, pastor of the Rocky Hill church at Salisbury, died March 26th. He was born in Boothbay, Maine, September 22d, 1782, and pursued his studies there preparatory to entering Dartmouth college, from which he graduated in 1808. He studied theology with Rev. Abijah Wines, of Newport, N. H., and was ordained at Cape Elizabeth, where he continued in the ministry till 1814, when he came to Amesbury as a candidate at the First church and continued to supply till

1816, when he was installed pastor. His labors were continued at Sandy Hill till 1835, when he resigned. The new Congregational church at the Mills drew largely on this ancient society, and, in connection with that at the Point, was the principal means of destroying it. He removed to Layman, Maine, where he preached five months, when he returned and was engaged at Rocky Hill, where he labored faithfully during the last thirty years of his life. In his fiftieth anniversary sermon, May 5th, 1859, he stated that all the members who officiated at his settlement were dead, except one, and that all the members of the First church in Amesbury were, also, dead. During his labors in Amesbury and Salisbury he attended eleven hundred funerals and officiated at fourteen hundred marriages.

He represented Salisbury in the legislature in 1844 and 1845 and served on the school board there twenty-one years and several years in Amesbury. Although in his eighty-ninth year at his death, his hair was hardly specked with gray and his memory and reason he retained to the last. His eye sight was remarkably good, so that he used no glasses for several of his last years, either in the desk or elsewhere. He was a faithful laborer in his Master's vineyard.

West Amesbury organized a fire district the present year, including the Corner village.

Capt. Thomas Bailey died at the Ferry May 30th, aged eighty-two years. He was a native of Deering, N. H., and settled in town about 1810. In early life he taught school in town and at a later period, was engaged largely in building vessels at the Ferry. He served on the board of selectmen nine years and was elected representative in 1828.

### 1872.

By a recent act, towns were authorized to choose road commissioners to take the place of highway surveyors and to exercise all the powers of selectmen and surveyors. The town adopted the act and chose Nathan Huse, David A. Moulton and Charles A. Nayson as commissioners. It was an experiment and an unsuccessful one, and short lived, lasting but one year.

A code of truant by-laws for the regulation of school matters was adopted in May and duly approved by the court.

At the presidential election in November there were four hundred and seventy-five Republican and one hundred and ninety-five Democratic votes cast.

An appropriation of \$200 was made to paint the Merrimac Engine house.

Rev. E. M. Bartlett was installed pastor of the Baptist church and society at West Amesbury in October of this year.

Rev. Samuel S. Spear was elected rector of St. James church and retained till 1877.

The Salisbury Mills Company commenced building a dam late in the season last year and completed the work this year. It is a massive dam, substantially built, and will not be likely to wash away soon. It is situated a little below the Joppa dam, crossing the Powow river at the base of Powow hill, and is of sufficient height to flow back to the state line, making a pond of some three hundred acres, known as lake "Gardner." The erection of this dam affords the company an opportunity to build one or more mills, which if built would greatly advance the price of real estate in that section. A long period of prosperous business had enabled the company to lay by a large surplus, some \$60,000 of which was expended in the erection of this dam and expense of flowage.

Lake Gardner in the summer season is a beautiful sheet of water and a place of very general resort. It is well stocked with fish of various kinds.

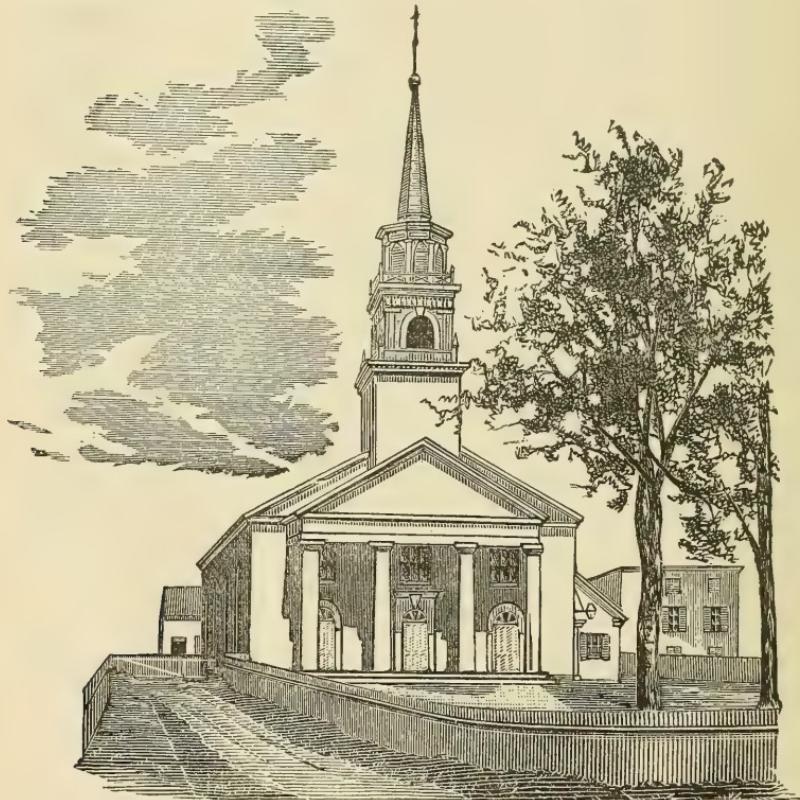
The Merrimac Opera hall at the Mills was built this year by Messrs. Kelley and Woods at an expense of \$19,242. It is very generally used for lectures and exhibitions, and is of sufficient capacity to hold a very large assembly. Town meetings are, also, held in it and it supplies a want not before provided for.

### 1873.

The interior of the Congregational church at the Mills was greatly improved this year by new walls, frescoing and reseating. The exterior was, also, repaired and the whole expense was about \$7,000.

The history of this house is not without interest at the present time. It was built by the Unitarians, some of whom had been holding meetings in the Academy and, probably, some

time in the year 1826, as the subscription paper bears date "March 29th 1826." Rev. David Damon was engaged to preach and was retained about two years, when the society, finding itself hardly able to support preaching, sold out to a new Congregational society, which had been holding meetings in Franklin hall. Some of those previously worshipping here remained with the new society, and among the number was James Horton, Esq., who became a very valuable member. The house was originally much smaller than at present. The spire was added in 1840, the bell in 1842, and in 1849 it was greatly enlarged, since which time the exterior has undergone but little change.



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

May 11th. The Amesbury and Salisbury Christian Society organized a church under the charge of Rev. George T. Ridlon, and D. L. Bartlett and Stephen Dickens were chosen deacons. The society holds meetings in Merrimac Opera hall.

The small-pox again made its appearance in town and several cases proved fatal.

The road commissioners were discharged and the highway districts re-established, one year's trial having satisfied the town that the measure was expensive and but poorly calculated to promote its interests.

A street at West Amesbury, leading from George W. Currier's to Mrs. Little's, was accepted as a public highway.

May 15th. On petition of the school committee a meeting was held to provide additional school accommodations at the Mills. The selectmen and school committee were authorized to purchase a lot and build a house suitable to the wants of the schools, and the sum of \$6,000 was appropriated for that purpose. An eligible lot was accordingly purchased on Friend street and the present convenient house built at a cost of about \$5,000, including furniture.

The town being called upon to assist in building the "Amesbury Rail Road," voted to do so in a sum not exceeding \$50,000, but the road has not been built.

Nov. 3d. This evening at thirty minutes past nine o'clock, the Town house was discovered on fire and beyond the power of those who first saw it to extinguish. Several engines were soon on the ground, but the advanced state of the flames and the scant supply of water rendered the efforts of the firemen of little account. In a few minutes nothing was left to mark the spot but the ashes and black remains of timber.

The West Amesbury Axle Company having suspended operation, the machinery and stock on hand was sold October 25th. This branch was started many years ago by Jonathan B. Sargent, Esq., and subsequently a company was formed and prosecuted a large and profitable business.

The horse railroad from Newburyport to Amesbury, chartered in 1864, was completed the present year.

November 4th was the annual election, and the destruction of the Town house the night before left the town without a place to hold the meeting, but the people were notified to assemble on the ruins, which they did, and adjourned to the house of Joseph Merrill, the clerk, and there completed the election in due form. The fire was the work of an incendiary, without doubt, but no clue has been found to lead to detection.

The Representative district was composed of Amesbury, Salisbury and West Newbury at this time, with the right to choose two representatives. At the annual election but one was chosen, and it became necessary to hold a second meeting on the 24th of November for the choice of a second representative. The meeting was again held at the town clerk's house.

Rev. W. D. Corkin was engaged as pastor of the Universalist society at West Amesbury.

The foundation of the new Catholic church was laid and the work commenced this year.

### 1874.

Dr. Thomas Sparhawk died at Newburyport May 17th. A short time before his death he removed from town against the wishes of his numerous friends, who were unwilling to lose his valuable services. After his removal, his generous nature would not permit him to turn away from the numerous calls here, and he continued his practice over town till stricken with paralysis while riding through the Pond Hills. When suffering humanity called for his services he could never refuse, and not only his professional services, but his purse and whatever he might have was freely given to the needy. He was emphatically the poor man's doctor and ever at their service. But he was popular with the rich as well as the poor, his long and successfull practice having endeared him to all. A monument has been erected over his grave in Amesbury by his friends, and very properly inscribed "To the memory of our beloved Physician."

An appropriation of \$500 was this year made by the town for the erection of a Soldiers' monument. The monument was procured and placed in a central position in the cemetery with appropriate dedicatory services.

## 1875.

For reference, the entire appropriations for the year are given, it being the last one which the town was destined to enjoy, as originally incorporated:—

Appropriations: Schools, \$11,000; poor, etc., \$3,000; town debt, \$5,000; interest, \$4,500; repairing Mills high school house, \$500; incidental expenses, \$1,000; state and county taxes and discount, \$10,000; fire companies and sewers, \$4,000. Total, \$39,000.

On the 11th of October Rev. Lewis Gregory was dismissed from the pastorate of the Congregational church and society at West Amesbury, where he was called to labor in 1868.

## 1876.

The most noted event of the year was the division of the town by the legislature. The act received the approval of the governor April 11th. For two hundred and ten years the town had maintained its corporate existence with no material change of territory, although several attempts had been made to change its boundaries. The present dividing line was drawn from the mouth of "Pressey's Creek to the most northerly point of land on the southerly side of Kimball's Pond and thence north-west-erly to a point on the line dividing Amesbury and Newton, N. H., 2050 ft. west from the monument on the State line near Arthur Robertshaws." This act reduced the territory of the old town about one-half, or to three miles square. Strong opposition to this measure was felt by the old town, and measures taken to defeat the scheme, but without success, as the event shows.

The annual election had been postponed from March 6th to April 17th, when the following appropriations were made, viz.: Schools, \$6,200; highways, \$1,800; poor and town charges, \$2,500; town debt, \$1,000; interest on debt, \$3,500; town officers, \$550; incidental expenses, \$800; state and county taxes, \$4,550; fire companies, \$1,500, making a total of \$22,400 for town expenditures.

During the summer the Salisbury mills stopped operations, which threw hundreds of persons out of employment, causing a

general stagnation of the ordinary branches of business. The farmers' market, the grocers' business and most trades were greatly depressed, and the outlook was of a gloomy shade.

### 1877.

The general depression of business was felt severely in town this year. The ordinary business was at a stand and help could be obtained at less than living prices, and many were unable to find employment at any price. The carriage business, however, was a fortunate exception to the general stagnation, continuing active through the whole period of depression.

On the 17th of May Mr. E. M. Huntington, a native of Amesbury, but for many years a resident of Philadelphia, died at his home at the Pond Hills. For many years he had charge of the Friends' Institute, at Philadelphia, and was a successful teacher. He will be remembered as a teacher in this town and vicinity, previous to his long services there. He was sixty years of age.

### 1878.

During the latter part of 1877, the Merrimac Hat Company commenced laying the foundation of a new mill on the river road at the small stream where Goodwin's mill once stood.

The old mill at Salisbury Point, where A. L. Bailey, Esq., commenced business many years ago, had become unfit for the present wants of the company and it was decided to build on this stream, which is supplied in part by large springs on the north side of Bailey's pond. The building was completed in the early part of the year and dedicated March 21st by holding a fair for the benefit of the Old Ladies' Home. It was largely attended and the net proceeds were about \$1,000. The mill is built of brick and is a most substantial building. Everything about it is well arranged, and its neat, tidy appearance adds greatly to the beauty of the locality. The value of property in this vicinity has greatly increased since its erection and already several houses have been built in that section.

In May the Salisbury mills were sold to John Gardner and others for \$160,000, but the change of hands was of no benefit to the operatives, for they were still allowed to stand idle. These were now designated "Essex Mills."

Aug. 9th. A fearful hail storm passed over the Pond Hills and northern part of Merrimac, doing great damage to the crops. It swept over Mr. Mason's hill, nearly ruining all the corn and other vegetables. Apples were so bruised as to be unfit for market, and dents that were made on buildings and fences may yet be seen.

Mr. E. H. Rowell, a graduate of the Amesbury high school, graduated from Dartmouth college June 26th.

### 1879.

Two of the graduates of the Amesbury high school, viz.: Herbert W. and Willard P. Boyd, entered Oberlin college in September, passing the prescribed examination without conditions. This fact speaks well for the reputation of the school. The above were sons of Rev. P. S. Boyd and aged seventeen and sixteen years respectively.

Dr. Henry S. Dearborn died August 25th, aged sixty-six years. He was a botanical physician, and by his skill and attention to his profession acquired an extensive practice, not only here but in adjoining towns. He was born at Wakefield, N. H., and came from Maine to Amesbury about thirty years ago, where he practiced medicine some time previous to his removal here.

### 1880.

Rev. Nathaniel Lasell died at his residence on Walnut hill February 4th.

On the 20th of March two small boys, Harry and Willie Babb, sons of Thomas R. Babb, were drowned in Bailey's pond within a few feet of the road at the Merrimac Hat Factory. They were playing on the rotten ice and fell through.

Jonathan Nayson, Esq., died April 23d. Mr. Nayson was born in Weare, N. H., but early in life removed with his father to this town and served as an apprentice in a drug store. This business he afterwards pursued for nearly half a century. He was a Jeffersonian Democrat, and in that notable campaign of Gayton P. Osgood against Caleb Cushing he did good service for his party. He and his brother-in-law, John Caldwell, started a paper called the "Amesbury Chronicle," which was spec-

ially devoted to the election of Andrew Jackson to the presidency and Mr. Osgood to Congress. He soon retired from the editorial department of that paper and took the stump for his party. In 1836 he was elected to the legislature, being but twenty-seven years of age and the youngest member of the House. In 1852 he was again elected, and by his devotion to the interests of the laboring classes gained the hearty approval of his fellow citizens, who subsequently elected him to the constitutional convention, of which he became a prominent member. He was twice called to the chair and was, also, placed on important committees.

Under Pierce's administration he was appointed weigher and gauger in the Boston custom house and served in that capacity till the close of Buchanan's term of office. He served a short time as assessor of internal revenue in this district and, also, on the board of selectmen several years. To those too poor to employ a lawyer, he frequently volunteered his services and was well posted in legal affairs. He, also, held the office of postmaster under Van Buren's administration.

On the 3d of May Dr. Thomas McAllister died at the age of thirty-two years. He was born in Londonderry, N. H., where he attended the common schools until entering the Derry academy, where he qualified himself for his medical studies at Bowdoin college, Maine, from which he graduated in 1872. Soon after that date he commenced to practice in this town and his strict devotion to his professional duties gained for him a large share of public patronage.

At the close of the year the business prospects of the town have very much improved and few people are idle from necessity.

On the 16th of last March the Essex mills, including the entire property, were sold for \$300,000 to the Hamilton Company. This event was hailed with joy by all, as being the forerunner of more prosperous times. Nor was the public disappointed, for a large number of hands were at once set to work making thorough repairs and getting ready as fast as possible to commence operations. Under the careful and skillful management of M. D. F. Steere, Esq., who for more than

twenty years has been in charge, we may reasonably look forward to a long period of prosperous times.

Carriage manufacturers generally are enlarging their business and making preparations to turn out more work the coming season than ever before. Amesbury will, no doubt, soon become what it was ten years ago: a busy, thriving town with something for all to do.



## GENERAL MATTERS.

---

### AMESBURY AND SALISBURY NEWSPAPER.

The first paper was the "Amesbury Chronicle," published every Thursday morning by Nayson and Caldwell. The first number was printed January 28th, 1832, at \$2.00 per year. It was a six-column page paper and advocated the election of Gayton P. Osgood to represent District No. 3 in Congress. June 6th, 1833, Mr. Nayson dissolved his connection with the paper and Mr. John Caldwell continued its publication under the title of the "Evening Chronicle," and was neutral in politics. In 1834 the paper changed again to the "Morning Courier," J. Caldwell, editor and proprietor, and was cut down to a five-column page paper. November 23d, 1837, the name was changed to "News and Courier," C. E. Patten, editor, and John Caldwell and T. J. Whittem, publishers, being published simultaneously at Portsmouth, N. H., and Amesbury, so continuing until January 4th, 1838. In 1839 Mr. Caldwell again resumed full control of the paper and changed its name to the "Evening Transcript," continuing its publication up to near 1840, when he sold out to Robert Rich. Mr. Rich published a few numbers and sold his interest to Mr. Joseph M. Pettengill, who took control in February, 1840. September, 25th, 1840, the paper changed to "Village Transcript."

Mr. Pettengill retained the management of the paper up to 1845, when he formed a partnership with J. E. Hood and the paper was changed to the "Essex Transcript" and made the organ of the old Liberty party in Essex county. Mr. Hood withdrew from the editorial chair after a few months and G. J. L. Colby was announced as the editor, but after a few months he left. In 1848 Mr. Pettengill sold the paper to Daniel F. Morrill, now of Vineland, N. J., who continued the Transcript for one year and changed its name to "Villager." He published six numbers and, failing to secure due support, stopped its publication.

The present publisher, then a printer in the office, was urged by the citizens to continue its publication, but declined at first, then finally consented to try the experiment. Commencing May 24th, 1849, he has continued as editor and publisher up to the present time, a period of thirty-two years. The paper, it may be said, has had a continuous existence, under its various titles, of forty-nine years.

In the intervening years several attempts to start competing journals have been made, but all have failed. The first of these was the "Essex Mirror," by Page and Gilman in 1839. It had a brief existence of four weeks. About this time the same parties started a little daily sheet, which found a competitor in "The Sheep's Foot," and "Reservoir of Science." Mr. Currier, of *The Villager*, also published a daily paper for four weeks, which failed of support.

#### POST-OFFICE.

Amesbury had no post-office till about 1820, the nearest office being at Salisbury Point. This was in the time of mail stages, and the one running from Newburyport to Portsmouth, N. H., came through the Point and over Rocky hill to the Mills, and all mail matter belonging there was taken from the Salisbury office by this stage and left at Clark Maxfield's store, where the Powow National Bank building now stands. Mr. Seth Clark was for many years postmaster at the Point, which, at that time, was a place of extensive business. About 1820 an office was established at the Mills and Capt. Jonathan Morrill was appointed postmaster. A writer in the *Villager* some years ago said: "We remember well the advent of the first mail into our village. The mail-carrier, a mere youth, mounted on horseback, with saddle bags stuffed full of letters and papers, drove up the yard of Capt. Morrill's, (now enclosed in the grounds of Mr. Steere's residence,) dismounted and poured the same on the floor of the old-fashioned kitchen. They were there sorted and then displayed in the window, the superscriptions facing the yard, into which people stepped to see if they had letters or papers."

The only furniture of the office was an old, pine desk, unpainted and without partitions, in which the entire contents

of the establishment were safely kept." Capt. Morrill's son, Nathaniel, succeeded him and established a more respectable office in the basement of the next building; and he, also, farther improved the service by causing the mail to be brought from the Point in a two-wheel chaise, which he kept for that purpose. The salary of the office at this time, including bringing the mail from the Point, was about \$50 per annum.

About the year 1836 Jacob Carter was appointed postmaster, and he removed the office to the northerly end of Wadleigh's block, where it remained during the last of Jackson's administration. President Van Buren appointed Philip Osgood as Mr. Carter's successor, and he removed the office to a small building on the corner of Main and Friend streets, which had formerly been used as a counting room by the Rolling Mill and Nail Factory Company. Near the close of Van Buren's administration, Mr. Osgood resigned and Jonathan Nayson was appointed postmaster, he removing the office to a room built on to the factory at the bridge, opposite its present location. When Harrison was president, John Walsh was appointed postmaster and the office was removed to a building standing where No. 7 mill now stands. After the accession of John Tyler to the presidency, Daniel Blaisdell was appointed postmaster, and he removed the office to the small building on the corner of Friend street again.

David Bagley was appointed postmaster by President Pierce in 1853 and retained the office until Lincoln's election, when David Batchelder was appointed and held the office through Johnson's administration. He removed the office to the store of David French, opposite the hotel. In 1869 W. H. B. Currier was appointed postmaster and the office was soon after removed to its present location. On the 15th day of March, 1870, the mails were brought to town by the cars for the first time. J. T. Clarkson was appointed postmaster in 1873 and re-appointed in 1877 by President Hayes.

STATISTICS OF THE CARRIAGE BUSINESS IN AMESBURY AND  
SALISBURY MILLS FOR 1880.

Names.	Amount of business.	Number of carriages manufactured.	Number of persons employed.	When business commenced.
R. F. Briggs & Co.,	\$ 200,000	1800	125	1856
James Hume,	170,000	1200	52	1859
Foster Gale,	38,000	450	20	1868
A. M. Huntington,	45,000	500	19	1867
E. S. Felch,	80,000	500	45	1859
William W. Smart,	45,000	420	26	1877
A. M. Parry,	50,000	450	25	1875
T. W. Lane,	30,000	420	20	1874
D. E. Gale & Co.,	15,000	140	15	1878
A. P. Boardman,	45,000	500	21	1867
E. S. Lane,	23,000	325	16	1869
Seth Clark, jr.,	80,000	660	30	1860
Charles Rowell & Son,	40,000	400	25	1873
George W. Osgood,	65,000	*475	25	1870
John Hume,	50,000	500	30	1869
C. A. Burlingame,	15,000	150	15	1871
C. N. Dennett,	50,000	300	25	1873
George J. Hunt,	20,000	220	16	1876
Samuel Rowell,	46,576	620	32	1870
F. D. Parry,	50,000	817	25	1859
Locke & Jewell,		600		
William G. Ellis,	63,000	600	23	1867
Charles E. Stone,	20,000	200	15	1875

The wheel factory of Locke & Jewell at Patten's Hollow was established in 1867 and is doing a large business in manufacturing wheels and carriage parts, and have recently added to their other branches the manufacture of carriages. The whole amount of business for 1880 was \$100,000, and the number of workmen employed was fifty-two. During the year they have manufactured six hundred carriages.

Mr. William E. Biddle & Company, of Amesbury, commenced the manufacture of carriage parts at their planing mill in Salisbury, and in 1880 the whole amount of their business was

\* Including one hundred and fifty sleighs.

\$125,000. During the year, five thousand sets of carriage parts were completed, in addition to a large amount of other work, giving employment to sixty workmen. Their business was established in 1869.

The Merrimac Hat Company at the Ferry are doing a large business and employ a large number of workmen. The capital stock is \$100,000. The amount of business done in 1880 was \$400,000. The number of hats made reached fifty-one thousand dozen. One hundred and eighty males and fifty females are employed. Operations were commenced in the new mill in 1878. R. B. Hawley, agent.

#### AMESBURY AND SALISBURY EXPRESS.

In 1840 Mr. David Batchelder commenced this business by running a stage to Newburyport to connect with the Eastern railroad, and continued the line till the completion of the Salisbury Branch railroad in 1848, when the express business was transferred to the cars and the stage line sold to Stephen H. Bagley. Mr. Batchelder continued in the business till 1859, when Joseph T. Merrill succeeded him. Mr. James H. Wells started an express in 1858 and continues on the route. There are now two express lines, viz.: "Wells'" and "Prevaux's."

#### SALISBURY AND AMESBURY PROVIDENT INSTITUTION FOR SAVINGS.

The whole amount of deposits is \$1,261,776.61. The number of depositors is three thousand, seven hundred and fifty. The interest on hand amounts to \$31,057.63. The guarantee fund is \$28,776.65. Mr. Alfred C. Webster, treasurer.

#### POWOW RIVER NATIONAL BANK.

This bank was incorporated in 1836 with a capital of \$100,000. It was changed to National May 1st, 1865. The total earnings since May 1st, 1865, amount to \$220,235.27. Total dividends, \$168,000; undivided profits, \$62,175.92; loans, \$277,907.34; deposits, \$179,212.77. George F. Bayley is president and Albert B. Brown, cashier.

#### AMESBURY AND SALISBURY MILLS PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The generous donation of some six hundred volumes by Joshua Aubin, Esq., for many years the agent of the Amesbury

mills, laid the foundation for the library in 1856. This is not a free library, those taking books being required to pay one dollar per year for the privilege.

It now numbers four thousand, nine hundred and sixty-one volumes, embracing a wide range of subjects. The officers for 1880 are J. W. Briggs, president; John Hume, vice president; F. W. Merrill, secretary; William Allen, treasurer; C. M. Brown, Aaron Sawyer, J. H. Swett, G. W. Cate, J. A. Perkins, H. L. Kingsbury, executive committee; Miss Fannie M. Binney, librarian. The rooms are on Friend street. In connection with the library is the collection of the Natural History Society.

#### AMESBURY AND SALISBURY ACADEMY.

This institution was organized in 1804 and incorporated in 1869. Its fund amounts to \$565.98. Its officers are president, Patten Sargent; clerk and treasurer, James H. Davis; trustees, O. S. Bailey, Joseph Merrill, J. N. Clark, D. S. Dearborn and David M. Tewksbury.

#### SALISBURY AND AMESBURY MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

The total amount of risks reaches \$365,648. The amount of premium notes outstanding is \$22,838. Officers: Joseph N. Clark, president; C. L. Allen, secretary and treasurer.

#### E. P. WALLACE POST, NO. 122, GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

This Post was established in 1869 and now numbers about fifty members. Officers: L. Frank Currier, commander; Albert Morrill, senior commander; Moses M. Dennett, junior commander; John O. Currier, officer of the day; Michael Monihan, officer of the guard; Henry P. Wells, quarter-master; Charles Cook, adjutant; R. W. Wells, quarter-master-sergeant; Enoch Morrill, sergeant-major; John A. Douglas, surgeon; J. W. Goodrich and E. Gowen, chaplains; George Thurston, sentinel. Its funds amount to \$259.

The Post was named for Edward P. Wallace, a resident of Amesbury, who, although not physically able to endure the hardships of a soldier's life, devoted his whole influence to the cause. When the war broke out he immediately collected his

money, which he had earned by hard labor, and freely gave it to the Government to help sustain the Union. His small gift of \$100 was accepted by the treasurer at Washington, and, very unexpectedly, the first bond issued by the Government was forwarded to him. Mr. Wallace had the honor of holding bond No. 1. Through the war he was aiding and assisting by his whole influence the cause which was dear to him.

#### REFORM CLUB.

Officers for 1880: Jason E. Cowden, president; Daniel Worthen and Charles Cook, vice-presidents; Mrs. George Collins, secretary; John O. Currier, auditor; Stephen Woodman, treasurer. The membership numbers one hundred, and Veteran hall is their place of meeting.

#### OLD LADIES' HOME.

This Home was organized December 31st, 1874. In 1878 the Pickering estate at the Ferry was purchased for the purpose of erecting suitable building for a home. In 1878 a fair was held in the new Merrimac Hat Factory for the benefit of the Home, from which \$1011.28 were realized. In 1879 a second fair was held for the benefit of the Home, in Mr. Biddle's new block, from which \$1206.32 were realized. It may be proper to state that of the latter sum, five hundred dollars were donated by the following persons, viz.: Messrs. Seth Clark, Nathaniel Currier, J. G. Whittier, Stephen Woodman and Mrs. George W. Morrill, \$100. each. Its present funds amount to \$2159, and its officers are Stephen Woodman, president; George F. Bagley, treasurer; O. S. Baley, clerk.

#### WARREN LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

This Lodge was chartered December 11th, 1822, and now has a membership of one hundred and twenty-five. Henry F. Carey is the W. M., and their meetings are held in Union block.

#### TRINITY CHAPTER OF ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

This Chapter was organized in September 1870, and now has a membership of fifty-five. Their place of meeting is in Union block, and Morton B. Merrill is High Priest.

## POWOW RIVER LODGE OF ODD FELLOWS.

This Lodge was organized August 23d, 1845. It has one hundred and ninety-two members, and Odd Fellows hall, Friend street, is their place of meeting. George W. Currier is N. G., and their funds amount to \$9000.

## HARMONY ENCAMPMENT OF ODD FELLOWS, NO. 51.

The Encampment was organized January 24th, 1877. There are forty-two members.

## KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

This Lodge was organized June 28th, 1877. There is a membership of sixty-four and the meetings are held in Turner's hall. Joseph O. George is Dictator.

## KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

This Lodge was organized October 23d, 1874, and has a membership of fifty-nine. Masonic hall is their place of meeting. Their funds amount to \$393.28. Thomas M. Bush is C. C.

## ENDOWMENT RANK, SEC. 273.

This Section was organized in April, 1879, and has a membership of twenty-one, with a fund of \$30. M. W. Philbrook is president.

## MCRAE LITERARY ASSOCIATION.

This Association has a membership of eighty and its funds amount to \$200.

## WHITTIER TEMPLE OF HONOR.

This Lodge was organized April 13th, 1866, and there is a membership of forty-six, with funds amounting to \$250. G. W. Titus is W. C. T., and the meetings are held at Turner's hall.

## FIRE DISTRICT.

This was organized April 21st, 1868. W. E. Biddle is chief engineer, Otis C. Hardy and George J. Hunt, assistants. The amount of assessments for 1880 was \$1500.

## ATLANTIC HOSE COMPANY.

E. P. Osgood, captain, with twenty members. Amount of hose, eleven hundred feet. Meetings are held at the engine house on Friend street.

## M. D. F. STEERE HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY.

Andrew T. Crowther, captain, with twenty-five members. Meetings are held at the engine house on Friend street.

## MERRIMAC ENGINE COMPANY, NO. 1.

This company was organized in May, 1851. George F. Huntington is captain, and there are twenty-nine members. The meetings are held in the engine house at the Ferry.

## AMESBURY AND SALISBURY AGRICULTURAL AND HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This Society was organized in 1856 and is now in a flourishing condition, having a fund of more than one thousand dollars and a valuable library. A petition has been presented to the legislature for an act of incorporation. President, J. Henry Hill; treasurer, Aaron Sawyer.

## VETERAN ARTILLERY.

A few years ago a company was organized, including several who had been members of the old artillery company, but the uniform adopted did not correspond with that of the latter company. The company usually holds an annual parade.

The Amesbury and Salisbury Artillery Company was formed in 1794 and William Lurvey was the first captain. In 1821 John Colby, jr., was captain, serving till 1825, when the company was under the command of Isaac Whittier, first lieutenant. In 1826, Zebedee Morrill was chosen captain and, probably, served till 1831, when James C. Currier was chosen, and held command till 1834, when Hiram Collins was chosen and was the last captain in command.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

There are five religious societies in town, viz.: Congregational, Catholic, Free Baptist, Episcopal and Friends. There are, also, many Methodists in town, who attend the Methodist church on Pond street, Salisbury. At the Ferry, many attend the Union Evangelical church at Salisbury Point. Many Universalists, also, attend the Salisbury church. Present pastors: Congregational, Rev. P. S. Boyd; Catholic, Rev. John Brady;

Free Baptist, Rev. J. D. Waldron; Episcopal, Rev. Dr. Emery.

Physicians in town: Drs. John A. Douglas, H. G. Leslie and Eli Jones.

Dentists: Drs. Jared A. Perkins, Arthur T. Brown and J. E. Blake.

Counsellor and attorney at law: Hon. George W. Cate.

Trial justices: Orlando S. Baley and George W. Cate.

Town clerk: N. E. Collins.

Selectmen: Charles Rowell, John Gould and Hiram Foot.

Treasurer and collector: James H. Davis.

School committee: Joseph Merrill, H. G. Leslie and George W. Cate.

High School teacher: William D. Mackintosh.

#### SOLDIERS' RECORD.

Benjamin C. Atkinson, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment: was promoted to first-lieutenant in Company C, May 28th, 1862, and to captain, October 8th, 1864. Bounty, \$60.

Webster Allen, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. He was son of Jonathan Allen and born in Amesbury. Bounty, \$60.

John Ashworth, enlisted March 7th, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Residence unknown.

James McAvoy, enlisted in the Twenty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment.

George Austin, enlisted December 30th, 1864, for one year. Bounty, \$125.

Benjamin Baxter, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty \$30.

Richard S. Bailey, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60. Re-enlisted November 30th, 1863, for three years in Company E, First Massachusetts regiment.

George Brown, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Re-enlisted November 25th, 1863, in Company E, First Massachusetts regiment.

Winfield S. Blanchard, enlisted March 7th, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth regiment.

Henry F. Badger, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; died of fever February 2d, 1862, at Fort Albany.

John Brown, enlisted November 26th, 1861, for three years in Company B, Eleventh regiment; badly wounded July 2d, 1863, at Gettysburg, by a bullet through the top of the lung; discharged December 3d, 1863, for disability.

Thomas S. Bradley, enlisted December 2d, 1861, for three years in Company A, Nineteenth Massachusetts regiment; wounded before Richmond and discharged March 12th, 1863.

William Burgess enlisted in the Nineteenth Massachusetts regiment.

John F. Bailey, enlisted October 27th, 1861, for three years in Company B, Second Massachusetts regiment; discharged for disability December 5th, 1862.

Robert J. Burnett, enlisted for three years in Company B, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; killed in the battle of Fair Oaks, June 1st, 1862.

Robert M. Boody, enlisted April 20th, 1861, for three years in Company B, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal, April, 1862, to sergeant, October, 1862, to second-lieutenant, June, 1863, and to first-lieutenant, October, 1863.

James W. Bartlett, enlisted August 5th, 1862, for three years in Company A, Thirty-Fifth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal; was in the battles of South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg; died June 6th, 1864, of wound received in battle.

Oliver S. Bowley, enlisted July 25th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100. Re-enlisted December 28th, 1863, for three years in Company E, First Massachusetts regiment.

William Bellele, enlisted July, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Re-enlisted December 29th, 1863, for three years in First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

Augustus S. Bailey, enlisted in 1862 for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Benjamin Buswell, enlisted August 14th, 1862, in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

John Bahan, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to lieutenant. Bounty, \$300.

William S. Brock, enlisted August 18th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Michael Bahan, enlisted August 22d, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment; was in battle of Port Hudson. Bounty, \$150.

George E. Blaisdell, enlisted August 6th, 1862, for three years in Company A, Thirty-Fifth Massachusetts regiment; was in battles of South Mountain, Antietam, siege of Vicksburg, Knoxville and the last fight at Petersburg.

Charles D. Blumley, enlisted for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

John H. Brown, enlisted August 24th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; died August 19th, 1863, at Centralia, Illinois, from sun stroke, while on his way home. Bounty, \$150.

Charles F. Burrill, enlisted in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment for nine months. Bounty, \$150.

William Bahan, enlisted August, 1862, for nine months in the Eighth Massachusetts regiment.

William A. Buswell, enlisted November 21st, — for three years in Company M, Second Massachusetts regiment.

George Bocock, enlisted October 11th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; bounty, \$150; re-enlisted August 11th, 1864, in Company E, First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

James P. Blanchard, enlisted October 1st, 1862, for nine months in Company F, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Richard F. Briggs, enlisted July 11th, 1863, for three years in Company B, Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Benjamin Booth, enlisted December 8th, 1863, for three years in the Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

George F. Bailey, enlisted September 4th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

James Blaisdell, jr., enlisted August 22d, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Elbridge J. Batchelder, enlisted December 17th, 1863, for three years in Company M, Second Massachusetts regiment.

Moses S. Bailey, enlisted in Company D, Fourth Massachusetts regiment of Cavalry.

Timothy J. Breene, enlisted August 14th, 1863, for three years in the Ninth Company, Third Massachusetts regiment; was finally in Company E.

Matthew Barry, enlisted August 7th, 1864, in Company E, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Nathaniel Brown, enlisted February 20th, 1864, in Fourteenth Massachusetts Light Artillery.

Jeremiah Bartlett, enlisted in Second Company, First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

Horace Brown, enlisted August 4th, 1863, for one year in Company C, Second Massachusetts regiment.

Charles H. Blake, enlisted January 4th, 1864, in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

George Burlingame, enlisted in Cavalry, serving on Canadian frontier. Bounty, \$125.

Charles F. Bolser, enlisted December 31st, 1864, for one year; served on Canadian frontier. Bounty, \$125.

Lewis P. Caldwell, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to second-lieutenant May 28th, 1862, and to first-lieutenant July 26th, 1863, and transferred to Company F; died of wounds June 17th, 1864. Bounty, \$30.

George W. Clark, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Charles W. Currier, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal. Bounty, \$30.

William Crane, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal. Bounty, \$30.

Augustus Cunningham, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60. Re-enlisted November 30th, 1863, for three years in Company E, First Massachusetts regiment.

Warren Cowdry, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60.

Andrew F. Chaples, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal.

Emmons B. Christian, enlisted, June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Patrick O'Connell, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Edward Cartier, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60. Re-enlisted August 31st, 1864, in First Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$125.

Anthony F. Coggen. Bounty, \$125.

James M. Colyer, died at Trinity Church Hospital, Georgetown, D. C., 1862.

Charles H. Cammett, enlisted for three years in Company F, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

John F. Carlton, enlisted in Company K, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal.

Charles Christially, enlisted in Company C, Twentieth Massachusetts regiment; wounded at Balls Bluff and discharged after being seven months a prisoner at Richmond, Va., and Salisbury, N. C.

George W. Christian, enlisted October 4th, 1861, for three years in Company D, Thirtieth Massachusetts regiment; discharged for disability.

John F. Currier, enlisted for three years in Company B, Fortieth New York regiment; killed in the battle of Fair Oaks June 1st, 1862.

Daniel M. Curtis, enlisted April, 1862, in Company B, Fortieth New York regiment; promoted to orderly-sergeant; was in battles of Fair Oaks, before Richmond and Antietam; also, taken prisoner.

William H. Currier, enlisted October 5th, 1858, for five years in Company F, Third Massachusetts regiment of the regular army.

Jason E. Cowden, enlisted August 3d, 1861, for three years in Company H, Second Massachusetts regiment; discharged for disability December 21st, 1861. Re-enlisted July 25th, 1862, for three years in Company E, Second Massachusetts regiment.

Rodney H. Currier, enlisted August 5th, 1862, for three years in Company A, Thirty-Fifth Massachusetts regiment; discharged for disability.

Alanson St. Clair Currier, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; was in twenty battles, including those of Coal Harbor and before Richmond; taken prisoner at the latter one. Bounty, \$300.

Franklin S. Clement, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

John O. Currier enlisted August 18th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; resigned and discharged March 10th, 1863. Bounty, \$150.

Randall B. Curtis enlisted in 1861, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Daniel W. Currier enlisted September 1st, 1862, for nine months in Company C. Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Isaac Crowther, enlisted September 23d, 1862, for nine months in Company C. Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Daniel O. Conner enlisted July 5th, 1862, for three years in Company K, Twenty-Third Massachusetts regiment.

Daniel Cammett enlisted April 22d, 1861, for three years in

Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment; died August 2, 1864. Bounty, \$30.

Leonard F. Currier enlisted December 5th, 1863, for three years in Company M, Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

John O. Connor enlisted December 31st, 1863, for three years in Company D, Fourth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to orderly sergeant; in Andersonville prison two months; also in Florence.

Otis S. Currier enlisted 1863, in New Hampshire.

Enoch W. Colby enlisted December 22d, 1863, in Company L, Second Massachusetts regiment.

John R. Chapman enlisted in Veteran Reserve Corps.

Henry W. Crosby enlisted August 8th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment.

John Connealey enlisted May 9th, 1864, in Second Massachusetts regiment.

James Claflin enlisted in Nineteenth Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$225.

Warren Clough enlisted May, 1864, in Veteran Reserve Corps of Infantry. Bounty, \$225.

William P. Colby enlisted in the Seventeenth regiment; served as chaplain; discharged November 2d, 1863.

William L. Dorsett, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to sergeant; died at Annapolis, Md., December 8th, 1864, from the effects of starvation in a Confederate prison. Bounty, \$30.

Henry N. Dyke, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

John Doherty, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60.

Terence Dorsey, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment.

Albert F. Dewhurst, enlisted in 1861 in Company B, Fortieth New York regiment; died of fever at Alexandria August 27th, 1862.

John H. Dustin, enlisted August 5th, 1862, for three years

in Company A, Thirty-Fifth Massachusetts regiment; was in the battles of South Mountain and Fredericksburg.

Jacob F. Dow, enlisted August 6th, 1862, for three years in Company A, Thirty-Fifth Massachusetts regiment; died in the service.

Daniel C. Davis, enlisted in 1862 for three years in Company C, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100. Re-enlisted in Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

William Doland, enlisted for three years in the Thirty-Second Massachusetts regiment.

James McDonald, enlisted August 23d, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; was in all the battles at Port Hudson. Bounty, \$150.

Edmund K. Dewhurst, enlisted September 24th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Edward Dorsey, corporal, enlisted for three years in Company K, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; wounded in the battle of Sharpsburg and died at Washington September 18th, 1862. Bounty, 30.

Philip Dorsey, enlisted in 1862 for nine months in Company A, Eighth Massachusetts regiment.

Timothy Donovan, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

Otis P. Danforth, enlisted in 1863, for three years in Company A, Fourth Massachusetts regiment of Cavalry.

John J. Dunn, enlisted August 17th, 1864, for one year in Company Twenty-Sixth, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

De Witt Davis, enlisted in May, 1864, in Company Fifteenth, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$225.

John M. Dearborn, enlisted in June, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Albert N. Edwards, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; died at Fort Schuyler October 13th, 1863. Bounty, \$300.

Alpheus Elliott, enlisted November 25th, 1863, for three

years in Company M, Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Samuel A. Evans, enlisted in September, 1862, for nine months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Edwin Follansbee, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal and then to sergeant. Bounty, \$30.

Ezekiel Fowler, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60.

William P. Foster, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal. Bounty, \$30.

George F. Foss, musician, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; bounty, \$30.

Mathew Fitzgerald, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; made artificer in Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$30.

Charles L. Flanders, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; taken prisoner at Richmond and confined at Andersonville; died. Bounty, \$30.

Jones Frankle, captain, enlisted in 1861 in the 17th Massachusetts regiment; promoted to major August 1st, 1861, and to colonel of Second regiment December 28th, 1863.

Moses C. Flint, enlisted in 1861 for three years in Company I, Twenty-Second Massachusetts regiment; was in the battles before Richmond.

Israel Flint, enlisted for three years in Company K, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment.

James Foot, enlisted June, 1861, in Company B, Fortieth New York regiment.

Marcus M. Fullington, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; bounty, \$300.

Joshua Follansbee, enlisted in 1862 for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Frank Foot, enlisted April 22d, 1861, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

Edwin Follansbee, enlisted December 10th, 1863, for three years in Company E, First Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

George Firth, enlisted August 25th, 1864, for one year in Company Sixteenth. Bounty, \$125.

Joseph H. Fish, enlisted in May, 1864, for three years.

Samuel Felton, enlisted November 30th, 1864, for one year in Cavalry service on Canadian frontier. Bounty, \$125.

Frank D. Griswold, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

George W. Grant, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60.

John B. Gray, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30. Re-enlisted November 22d, 1863.

Isaac H. Gould, enlisted in October, 1861, for three years in Company A, 17th Massachusetts regiment; died June 29th, 1862, of disease.

Joshua Grant, enlisted in July, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Joseph W. Gray, enlisted for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

George F. Gowen, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; discharged March 29th, 1863, on account of wound. Bounty, \$300.

Thomas Gallagher, enlisted August 8th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

George A. Grant, enlisted September 4th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Robert T. Goodwin, enlisted August 18th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Alfred M. Goodwin, drafted in July, 1863, and joined Company D, Fifteenth Massachusetts regiment; was taken prisoner

in front of Petersburg in 1864 and died in prison at Little Salisbury, N. C., September 1st, 1864.

James A. Garland, enlisted in August, 1864, for one year in Company E, First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Nathaniel B. Giles, enlisted July, 1864, in the Veteran Reserve Infantry.

Edwin L. George, enlisted August, 1862, in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

George S. Gorden, enlisted in 1862 for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; died of dysentery August, 1863. Bounty \$100.

E. S. Gowen, enlisted October, 1862, for nine months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Elmer S. Harris, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

William M. Hamilton, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to second-lieutenant of the Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery, August 14th, 1863. Bounty \$30.

John Hawksworth, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

John Handley, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60.

John D. Huntington, enlisted November 26th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Eleventh Massachusetts regiment.

David W. Hoyt, enlisted in the Twenty-Second Massachusetts regiment.

Timothy Hessian, enlisted November, 1861, for three years in Company A, Twenty-Fourth Massachusetts regiment.

John W. Hunt, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal; was in siege of Fort Wagner. Bounty, \$300.

Albion Hayford, enlisted August 20th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; was in battle of Plain Store. Bounty, \$150.

Y. G. Hurd, surgeon, enlisted December 8th, 1862, for nine

months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

James Hopkinson, enlisted December 11th, 1863, for three years in the Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Henry Haines, enlisted August 18th, 1864, for one year in Company Sixteenth, Fourth Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

William Hunt, enlisted August 19th, 1864, for one year in Company Twenty-Eighth, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Sylvanus M. Hall, enlisted in August, 1864, for one year in Company E, First Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Thomas Hassan, enlisted in December, 1863, for three years in Company E, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment; was in battles of Kingston and Batchelder's Creek.

Christopher Hughes, enlisted May, 1864, in Company Fifteenth, Massachusetts Unattached Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$225.

Calvin P. Hinds, enlisted May, 1864, in the Veteran Reserve Corps. Bounty, \$225.

William Hopkinson, enlisted May, 1864, in the Nineteenth Massachusetts regiment.

Ira Hunt, enlisted October 8th, 1863, in Company F, Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Charles T. Hyde, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

John Jenkins, enlisted in 1862 for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100. Re-enlisted February 29th, 1864, for three years in the First Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Levi B. Johnson, enlisted in 1861 for eighteen months in Company K, Tenth Maine regiment.

Frederick B. Kellogg, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Charles H. Kennett, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30. Re-enlisted November 6th, 1863, in Company E, First Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

William Kelley, enlisted March 7th, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment.

Enoch M. Kendrick, enlisted November 11th, 1861, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment; discharged for disability September 4th, 1862.

Ebenezer F. Knox, enlisted July 25th, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Thomas Kane, enlisted February 25th, 1864, in Company E, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

Frank T. Kierman, enlisted May, 1864, in the Fourth Massachusetts regiment of Cavalry.

George F. Little, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to sergeant. Bounty, \$30.

Timothy R. Leary, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Charles S. Lunt, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Peter Liberty, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Joseph Liberty, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Benjamin F. Locke, enlisted July 4th, 1862, for three years in Company E, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100. Re-enlisted February 25th, 1864, in the same regiment.

Samuel McLaughlin, enlisted August, 1862, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal. Bounty, \$300.

John A. Little, enlisted September 3d, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; was in all the battles at Port Hudson. Bounty, \$150.

Josiah D. Little, enlisted September 8th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; wounded in the hand at the battle of Plain Store. Bounty, \$150.

George Long, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

George H. Lang, enlisted May 6th, 1861, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment; discharged April 2d, 1863, for disability. Bounty, \$60.

James B. Lord, enlisted August 17th, 1864, for three years in First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Michael Lynch, enlisted May, 1864, in Second Massachusetts regiment of Cavalry.

Henry N. Lowe, enlisted May, 1864, in Company Fifteenth, Third Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$225.

George W. Littlefield, enlisted in the Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

Rufus Lothrop, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

William F. Martins, first-lieutenant, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to captain of Company I; taken prisoner at the battle of Winchester, Va., wounded severely, losing a leg; discharged October 5th, 1864.. Bounty \$60.

John T. Merrill, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60.

Henry McQuestion, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; discharged in 1863 for disability. Bounty, \$30.

James McAvoy, enlisted in Company F, Twenty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment.

Daniel Morrill, enlisted in 1862 for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

George O. Morrill, enlisted in 1862 for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Leonard N. Morrill. enlisted July 30th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

James Murphy, enlisted August 14, 1862, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal; wounded and discharged. Bounty, \$100.

Howard W. Merrill, enlisted 1864 in Capt. Twitchell's Com-

pany, Seventh Maine Battery; promoted to orderly sergeant; died of fever before Richmond March 25th, 1865.

John McNanie, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E. Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$60. Re-enlisted in November, 1863.

Henry E. Marshall, enlisted in 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Stephen G. Morse, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; died at Baton Rouge, July 8th, 1863. Bounty, \$150.

Richard McWilliams, enlisted August, 1863, for one year in the Banks Guard.

William McWilliams, enlisted in June, 1861, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

Enoch Morrill, enlisted December 1st, 1863, for three years in Company M, Second Massachusetts regiment.

John S. Manley, enlisted in August, 1864, for one year in Company Twenty-Sixth, Fourth Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Jacob C. Merrill, enlisted August, 1864, for one year in Company Twenty-Eighth, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

E. Wingate Morse, enlisted December 2d, 1864, for one year in Company E, First Massachusetts Battalion of Cavalry. Bounty, \$125.

Gilman F. Morrill, enlisted in the Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Eben Norman, enlisted August 4th, 1862, for three years in Company C, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Francis W. Nichols, corporal, enlisted August 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

James O'Neil, sergeant, enlisted for three years in Twenty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment.

Charles O. Nutter, enlisted September 5th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Charles E. Osgood, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to second-lieutenant; wounded severely and discharged February 14th, 1865. Bounty, \$30.

Allen Osgood, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; taken prisoner June 22d, 1864, and confined in Andersonville prison ten months. Bounty, \$30.

Joseph Oak, enlisted November 19th, 1861, for three years in Massachusetts Cavalry; discharged December, 1862, for disability.

Moses M. Ordway, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to corporal, sergeant and sergeant-major. Bounty, \$300.

Edward P. Osgood, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

George W. Patten, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

John Page, enlisted September 8th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

James W. Plunkett, enlisted September 9th, 1862, for nine months in Company Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Dennison B. Page, enlisted July 14th, 1863, for three years in Company B, Second Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Samuel M. Prescott, musician, enlisted August 16th, 1864, for three years. Bounty, \$125.

Elbridge A. Ring, corporal, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to sergeant. Bounty, \$30.

John S. Runnels, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to quarter-master-sergeant; died of fever at Fort Whipple September 18th, 1863. Bounty, \$60.

James Ross, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; taken prisoner

before Richmond and confined in Andersonville prison. Bounty, \$30.

William H. Rand, enlisted December 2d, 1861, for three years in Company B, Second Massachusetts regiment of Cavalry; discharged for disability December 5th, 1862.

Jonathan Ring, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

James Rowe, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

James Ryan, enlisted in the Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment.

Richard Robinson, enlisted August 26th, 1864, for one year in Company Sixteenth, Third Massachusetts regiment; appointed musician. Bounty, \$125.

Nathan H. Russell, enlisted December, 1862, for nine months in Company A, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Dennis Ryan, enlisted February, 1864, in the general service.

Joseph W. Sargent, captain, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; this company was transferred to the First regiment of Heavy Artillery January 1st, 1862, by order of the War Department; resigned December 24th, 1863, by reason of ill health.

Gustavus D. Sargent, sergeant, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment: taken prisoner at Petersburg June 22d, 1864, and confined in Andersonville prison eight months; exchanged April 22d, 1865. Bounty, \$30.

Alexander Smart, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to second-lieutenant November 18th, 1862. Bounty, \$30.

Nathaniel J. Spofford, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$30.

Warren Spear, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; discharged for disability. Bounty, \$30.

David Sylvester, enlisted August 7th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment.

Jesse M. Scott, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; accidentally shot at Fort Albany the same year. Bounty \$30.

Charles H. Sylvestre, enlisted September, 1861, for three years in Company H, Twenty-Second Massachusetts regiment.

Charles F. Sargent, enlisted July, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Moses Stevens, enlisted September 5th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Bailey Sargent, enlisted July 6th, 1863, in Company C, Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

John Schofield, enlisted August 20th, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Charles M. Savage, enlisted December 4th, 1863, for three years in the Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

William J. Sanborn, enlisted November 24th, 1863, in the Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Lyman S. Sargent, enlisted October, 1862, for nine months in Company A, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

William Smeath, musician, enlisted June 15th, 1861, for three years in the Second Massachusetts regiment; discharged October 6th, 1862. Bounty, \$30.

James Smith, enlisted in the Twenty-Sixth Massachusetts regiment.

William A. Springer, enlisted in the Second Massachusetts regiment.

William W. Smart, enlisted August 17th, 1864, for three years in the First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

John B. Smith, enlisted August, 1864, for one year in Company E, First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Frank I. Snell, enlisted August, 1864, for one year in Company E, First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Charles E. Steere, enlisted August, 1864, for one year in Company E, First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

George P. Severance, enlisted November 5th, 1863, for one year in the Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

Charles E. Skinner, enlisted August, 1864, in the Veteran Reserve Infantry.

Charles H. Shaw, enlisted for one year in the Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

George C. Stevens, enlisted for one year in the Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

John Saunders, enlisted May, 1864, in the Veteran Reserve Corps. Bounty, \$225.

Benjamin A. Sargent, enlisted February, 1864, in Company F, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

George L. Smith, enlisted December, 30th, 1864, for one year in Company C, First Massachusetts Battalion of Cavalry. Bounty, \$125.

Eugene Sullivan, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

William G. Thompson, orderly-sergeant, enlisted June 24th, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment; June 18th, 1862, promoted to second-lieutenant; February 9th, 1862, promoted to first-lieutenant; January 1st, 1864, promoted to captain; died of wounds May 20th, 1864. Bounty, \$60.

Warren V. Tuxbury, enlisted August, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100. Re-enlisted December 29th, 1863, in the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

Rufus B. Tuxbury, enlisted April, 1861, for three years in Company B, Fortieth New York regiment; was taken prisoner.

Jonathan B. Tuxbury, enlisted August 22d, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment:

was in all the battles at Port Hudson. Bounty, \$150. Re-enlisted in Company B, Head-Quarters Guard.

John G. Tuxbury, enlisted September, 1862, for nine months in Company F, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; promoted to lieutenant December 29th, 1862. Bounty, \$150.

Ezekiel F. Tuxbury, corporal, enlisted October 3d, 1862, for nine months in Company F, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment; was in the battle of Plain Store. Bounty, \$150.

John F. Tozier, drafted July 10th, 1863; was in Company K, Fifteenth Massachusetts regiment; died.

John C. Tucker, musician, enlisted October 31st, 1861, for three years in Company E, Fifth Massachusetts Battery; wounded in the leg and discharged.

George Taylor, musician, enlisted August 17th, 1864, for three years in Company E, First Massachusetts Battalion of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

Edward Thayer, enlisted May 12th, 1864, in the Fourteenth Unattached regiment of Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$225.

William Towle, enlisted May 30th, 1864, in the Fifteenth regiment of the Third Unattached Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$225.

James Tobin, enlisted September 23d, 1862, for nine months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

William Tetley, enlisted September 23d, 1862, for nine months in the Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Joseph R. Thomas, enlisted July 6th, 1862, for three years in the First Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

William H. H. Prescott, enlisted July 29th, 1863, for three years in Company B, Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery; died at Newburn, N. C., January 26th, 1865.

Charles Smith, enlisted January 26th, 1862, for three years in Company K, Second Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$325.

David Scanlan, enlisted July 31, 1863, for three years in the Nineteenth Massachusetts regiment; discharged for disability January 26th, 1865.

Charles F. Underhill, enlisted August, 1862, for nine months in Company C, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150.

Samuel Usher, enlisted July, 1861, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

Alfred Webendorfer, enlisted in the Twentieth Massachusetts regiment.

Andrew J. Wadleigh, enlisted June, 1861, for three years in Company B, Fortieth New York regiment; promoted to sergeant.

Walter Wyatt, enlisted April, 1861, for three years in Company B, Fortieth New York regiment.

William Wilson, enlisted June, 1861, for three years in Company B, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; discharged December 10th, 1862, for disability.

Charles H. Wallace, enlisted July 23d, 1862, for three years in Company E, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$100.

Lewis T. Whittier, enlisted for three years in the Fortieth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$300.

Warren Whitcomb, enlisted August 14th, 1862, for three years in Company I, Fortieth Massachusetts regiment; died November 7th, 1862, of typhoid fever. Bounty, \$300.

Thomas Welch, enlisted August 8th, 1862, for nine months in Company E, Forty-Eighth Massachusetts regiment. Bounty, \$150. Re-enlisted November, 1863, in Company M, Second Massachusetts regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Lysander Wyman, enlisted August 26th, 1864, for one year in Company Sixteenth, Unattached Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

James Warner, enlisted August 19th, 1864, for one year in the Unattached Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$125.

William Wood, enlisted May 21st, 1864, in the Veteran Reserve Corps. Bounty, \$225.

Daniel Webster, enlisted May 18th, 1864, in Company Third, Unattached Heavy Artillery. Bounty, \$225.

John F. Waldron, enlisted May, 1864, in the Veteran Reserve Corps.

Thomas B. Willey, enlisted September, 1861, for three years in Company H, Twenty-Second Massachusetts regiment.

James Wicks, enlisted July, 1861, for three years in Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment.

Charles M. Winslow, enlisted July 6th, 1864, for three years in the Fifth Massachusetts Light Battery, but never joined.

Lawrence Whitman, enlisted July, 21st, 1864, for three years in Company K, Second Massachusetts regiment of Cavalry. Bounty, \$325.

Robert Woodbury, enlisted December 31st, 1864, for one year in Company B, First Massachusetts Battalion. Bounty, \$122.

Charles F. York, enlisted March 6th, 1862, for three years in Company L, Fourteenth Massachusetts regiment. (Entered Company D, Seventeenth Massachusetts regiment, August, 1861, and discharged for disability October 2d, the same year.)

George W. York, enlisted November 30th, 1864, for one year in the Fifth Massachusetts Light Battery.

The population of Amesbury by the census of 1880 is three thousand, three hundred and fifty-five.







William P. Sargent.

HISTORY  
OF  
MERRIMAC

*FROM ITS INCORPORATION*

APRIL 10, 1876

*TO THE CLOSE OF*

1880.



# HISTORY OF MERRIMAC.

## 1876.

One of the marked events in the history of Amesbury was the incorporation of a new town, embracing that portion of the old one commonly known as the West parish. Several attempts had previously been made to change the limits of the town, but without accomplishing the desired result. Generally the West parish had been unfavorable to any change, but within a few years various questions of much importance to this section had arisen, which had met with little favor at the east end of the town. One of the most prominent measures was the construction of a railway from the Mills through the western part of the town, and connecting with the Boston & Maine railroad. The town refused its credit to this measure, fearing to assume so heavy a responsibility in that direction. After the burning of the Town House, the meetings for town business were held alternately at the East and West ends of the town, which was somewhat inconvenient. These and other considerations, in connection with the very generous offer of William P. Sargent, Esq., of Boston, but a native of West Amesbury, to build the new town an elegant Town Hall, united the people in favor of a new town.

A public meeting was held at Coliseum Hall January 18th, to consider the matter, which kindled much enthusiasm in its favor. A mass meeting was, also, held at South Amesbury on the 26th inst. for consultation with citizens there, which resulted in the determination to proceed without delay for the incorporation of the new town of Merrimac. Immediate action was taken by the presentation to the legislature of petitions numerously signed.

Strong opposition, however, was shown in the East parish, most of the citizens disapproving of any change in the limits of this ancient town. Wanting one month and thirteen days only of two hundred and ten years had the town remained intact, and the associations of more than two centuries had grown to be very strong upon the minds of many people. But the measure was now in the hands of the legislative committee for inves-

tigation. It was now found that the petitioners had failed to do what Amesbury did in 1666 when "Philip Challis was chosen to give the old town notice of our petition we send to General Court," and it became necessary to call a town meeting to see if the town would waive the notice. The result was four hundred and nineteen yeas to two hundred and ten nays.

On the 2d of March a committee from the legislature visited the town to examine the locality and ascertain the necessity for a division. They were taken through the villages and shown the situation of the town. Their report was favorable, and April 10th the act incorporating the new town of Merrimac passed the legislature and was signed by the governor the next day.

Thus, as by magic, sprang into existence a new town to be hereafter ranked among the numerous family of towns in this ancient Commonwealth. The event was hailed with joy in the new town and general good feeling prevailed.

The line of separation was: "Beginning at a point on the Merrimac river, at the middle of the mouth of Pressey's creek, (so called) and thence running northerly in a straight line to the most northerly point of land on the southerly side of Kimball's pond, thence north-westerly in a straight line to a point on the town line dividing Amesbury and Newton, N. H., two thousand and fifty feet west from the monument on the state line dividing Massachusetts and New Hampshire, situated on a road leading from Newton, N. H., to Amesbury, and near the house of Arthur Robertshaw." This gave Merrimac a territory not far from three miles square and a population of two thousand, one hundred and seventy-one by the last census.

April 20th. A town meeting was held for the election of town officers, which resulted as follows: Town clerk, Bailey Sargent; selectmen, William H. Haskell, S. S. Blodgett and Alexander Smart; school committee, O. F. Seavey, C. N. Dinsmore and W. H. Hubbard; treasurer and collector, Bailey Sargent. Thus, in ten days after incorporation, the town was organized and in working order.

The most suitable location for the Town Hall was found on the corner of Main and School streets, and the following gentlemen generously purchased the premises at an expense of about

\$5000, viz.: William H. Haskell, Esq., Deacon A. E. Goodwin, John S. Poyen, Esq., William T. Sargent, Esq., William Gunnison, Esq., and Moses G. Clement, Esq., and presented the same to the town. The buildings were removed from the lot and preparations commenced for the foundations of the edifice.

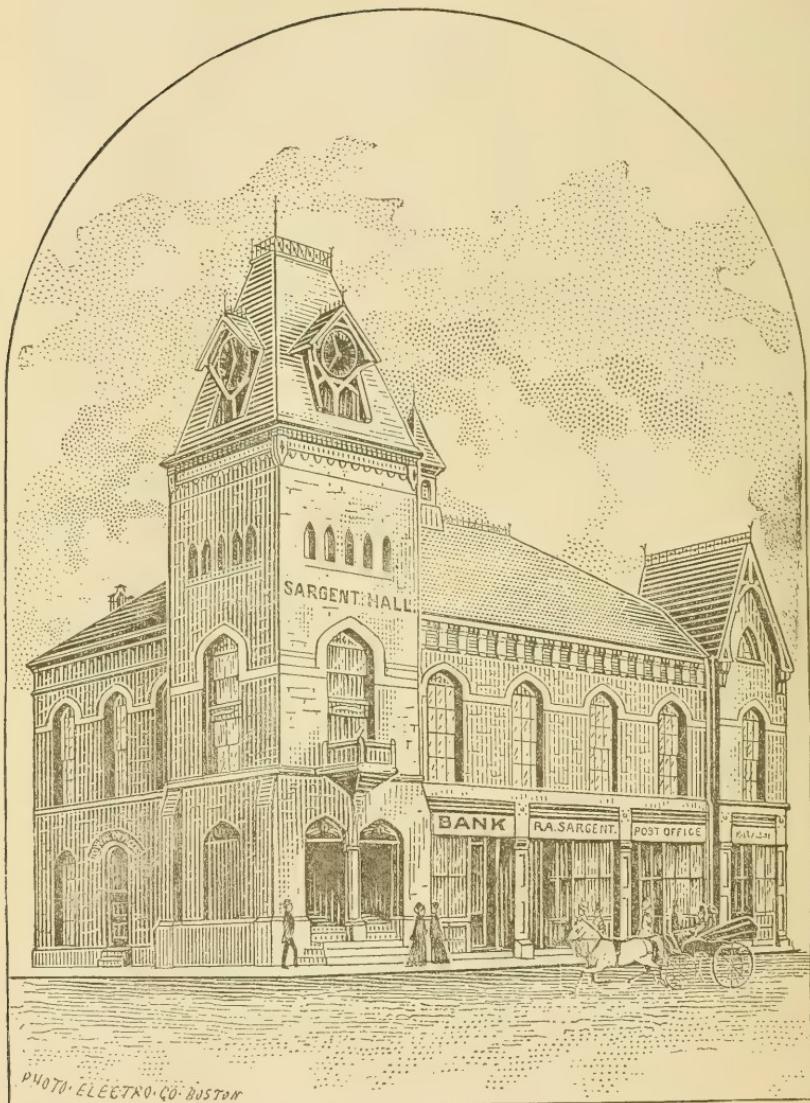
July 27th. The corner stone was laid by Right Worshipful Wyzeman Marshall, Acting Grand Master of the Massachusetts Grand Lodge, assisted by Worshipful F. E. Jones, Acting Grand Marshal, and Bethany Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, of Merrimac.

The first floor contains the public library, selectmen's office, post-office, periodical store, shoe store and the National Bank rooms. The entrance to the hall, very properly designated "Sargent's Hall," is through the large tower on the left, by a broad flight of stairs, which opens into it on the second floor. It is a well-furnished hall, capable of seating about six hundred persons. The tower is surmounted by a handsome clock, the gift of Patten Sargent, Esq., of Merrimacport. Standing on an elevated spot, it is a very conspicuous object when entering the town.

In less than four months this substantial and finely constructed building was completed and ready for occupation. On Monday afternoon, November 13th, the dedicatory services took place. James D. Pike, Esq., was appointed master of ceremonies and opened the exercises with appropriate remarks. Hon. George B. Loring, of Salem, delivered the address, which was listened to by a crowded assembly, and was one of this popular orator's best efforts. Its length forbids its insertion here. The remarks of William P. Sargent, Esq., were very appropriate and worthy of remembrance by all. Remarks were, also, made by Dr. James R. Nichols, Mr. Brastow, of the Governor's Council, J. W. Silboway, the architect, Rev. Albert Paine, Patten Sargent, Esq., and Mr. Wingate P. Sargent. Prof. Marshall read an original poem written for the occasion by Harriet Prescott Spofford.

A social entertainment was given in the evening, which was made interesting by readings, speaking and a promenade concert, which closed the services of this interesting occasion.

The cost of this fine hall, including the location, was not far from \$25,000.



SARGENT HALL.

PHOTO-ELECTRO-CO-BOSTON

William P. Sargent, Esq., the liberal donor of the public hall, was born in Amesbury November 24th, 1819, and was the oldest son of Patten Sargent, Esq. Mr. Sargent received a good education, attending the public schools in his native town and, also, the academies at Atkinson, Hampton and Derry, N. H. After thus completing his education, he served an apprenticeship at carriage building in his father's shop. After completing his term here, he entered his father's store as clerk, and was subsequently admitted to a partnership in the carriage business with his father, which arrangement continued for several years. Subsequently he entered a firm for manufacturing carriages and dealing in supplies at Providence, R. I., and Taunton, Massachusetts, of which he became the principal manager. He now formed an extensive acquaintance with the distributors of the products of carriage factories throughout the country, and obtained that kind and amount of information, which gave him abundant mental capital for the establishment of his own great enterprise.

In 1851 Mr. Sargent established himself in Boston, and, procuring a depot at the corner of Sudbury and Friend streets, formed a copartnership with Mr. William Gunnison and Mr. William H. Haskell under the firm name of Sargent, Gunnison & Company, and, as the result of hard work and great experience, built up a large business and established an enviable reputation.

His main office still remains at the same place, although the premises have been enlarged from time to time, as his increasing business required, until they now show a frontage of one hundred and seventy feet on Sudbury street and one hundred and thirty feet on Friend street.

Just previous to the war, Messrs. Gunnison and Haskell retired from the firm. Before the close of the war Mr. Sargent found his business extending and new markets constantly opening.

In 1867 the firm opened a repository in the marble block No. 155 Tremont street, one of the finest and most complete carriage warerooms in the country. But even with this addi-

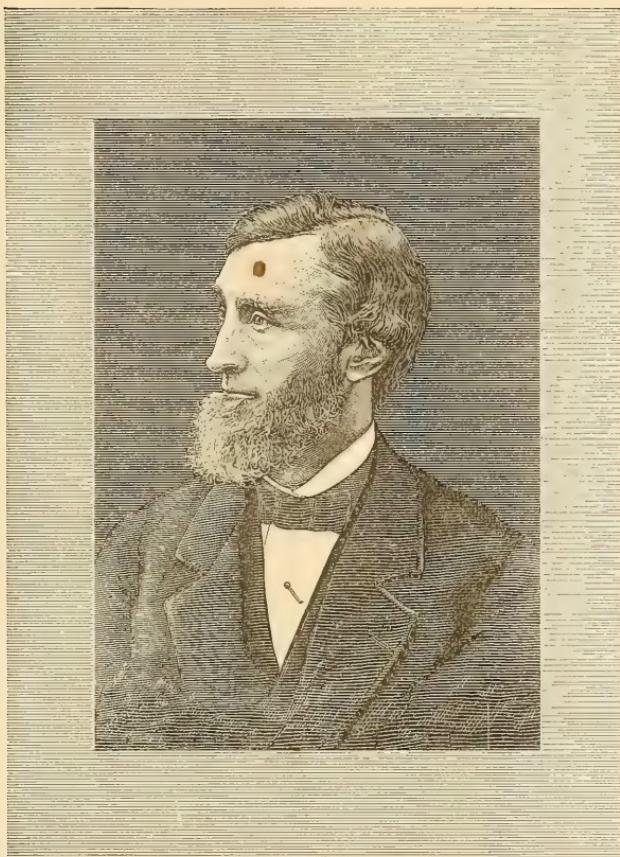
tional capacity, which gave a floor area of fifty thousand square feet, the requirement for more room soon became apparent, and Mr. Sargent, a few years later, added to this already extensive establishment a spacious brick structure at Nos. 53 and 55 Portland street, adjoining and communicating with the Sudbury and Friend street estates.

Several changes have occurred in the personnel of the firm since the first organization of the company, but, in all these years, Mr. Sargent has retained the active management of affairs, save for a few months, while he was in Europe not long since. During the last twenty-five years he has resided in Boston, but his interest in his native town has never in the least abated. Having by his more than ordinary business talent and energy acquired a competency, and, more than that, Mr. Sargent has remembered his native town by building this costly hall, which will serve as a memento of his generosity for ages to come.

The establishment of a library for the use of the citizens was the next important step taken. As a basis for a future library, Dr. J. R. Nichols generously offered to donate one thousand volumes, which were readily accepted at a public meeting held August 21st, and Patten Sargent, J. A. Lanckester, John S. Poyen, James R. Nichols, William H. Hubbard and William Chase were appointed trustees.

### 1877.

The public library, having been properly prepared for public use, was dedicated on the 10th of May, 1877, when services were held in Sargent's Hall. It was a very interesting occasion and the large number of citizens assembled were addressed by Rev. W. H. Hubbard, who was president on the occasion, Dr. J. R. Nichols, Mayor Jenness and Rev. Dr. Seeley, of Haverhill. This library contains three thousand, two hundred volumes of well selected books, well arranged in the nicely-fitted library room, in the rear right hand corner of the Town Hall.



*Jas R. Nichols.*

Dr. Nichols, the founder of the library, is the son of the late Stephen Nichols, Esq., of West Amesbury, (now Merrimac) and was born July 19th, 1819. He worked on his father's farm till he was seventeen years old, when he went to Haverhill and entered as clerk the apothecary store of his uncle, Mr. Moses Nichols. He had no opportunities for education, except such as the district school afforded three months in the winter. He

is self educated and has gained knowledge by working every hour of leisure, day and night, for more than forty years.

In 1841 he commenced the study of medicine and attended medical lectures at Dartmouth college in 1842. The degree of M. D. was conferred upon him by this college, and, also, in 1867 the honorary degree of Master of Arts. Entering into the drug business in Haverhill in 1843, he continued there until 1856, when, after returning from a visit to Europe in 1856-7, he removed to Boston and established himself as a manufacturing chemist, doing an extensive business with all sections of the country. After returning from a second visit to Europe in 1872, he relinquished business in Boston and returned to Haverhill.

Dr. Nichols found time during his business career to write books, give attention to inventions and discovery, lecture frequently upon science, art, agriculture, etc., and serve in various public and private capacities, involving trust and responsibility.

He is the author of two well-known books, "Fireside Science" and "Chemistry of the Farm," published prior to 1872. The records of the Patent Office show that nine patents have been granted to him in twenty years, most of which are inventions in scientific apparatus and new methods of chemical manipulation. In 1865 Dr. Nichols established the popular scientific journal: "Boston Journal of Chemistry," which he has continued to edit since that time, a period of sixteen years. Since relinquishing chemical manufacturing in Boston, much of his time has been devoted to railroad management. He served as president of the Vermont & Canada railroad for five years, from 1873 to 1878, and he has been director in the Boston & Maine railroad since 1873. In 1867 he was appointed by the late George Peabody, Esq., of London, one of his trustees of the Essex fund, and is now a trustee of the Peabody Academy of Science.

Dr. Nichols has been prominent in agricultural matters for many years, and was appointed by Governor Rice a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture in 1878. Although never in robust health, the record of his life shows it to have

been a busy one, and the record affords interest and encouragement to young men in indigent circumstances and illustrates the power of industry, perseverance and study to promote success in life. He now resides at Haverhill, spending the summers at his farm near the city.

The town is favorably situated for business, having a branch railroad connecting with the Boston & Maine railroad at Newton Junction, N. H., which affords ready communication with the great business centres of the country. The principal business is the manufacture of carriages, which are shipped to nearly all parts of the world. A great variety of carriages are manufactured, some of which are of very expensive workmanship and finish. The Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1848 for the manufacture of carriage wheels, many years since added the manufacture of carriage parts, and the extensive demand for their goods has made the establishment a profitable investment. For nearly a quarter of a century the late Mr. T. T. Merrill was agent of the company. At his death his son, Mr. F. S. Merrill, was appointed to the vacant position.

The Merino Shoe Company is, also, giving employment to a large number of hands and producing a large amount of goods, which find a ready market in the country.

Mr. Phineas Chase continues the manufacture of earthen ware, which his father commenced more than half a century ago at the River.

Merrimacport is, also, the chief depot for the large amount of coal used in town, which is brought there by water and then carted to the consumers.

This section is very pleasant in summer, when the river is alive with steamers and boats. More than a score of steamers are busy on the river, many of which carry pleasure parties from the cities up river to Black Rocks, touching at the wharf here for passengers, and each succeeding year will add to the number of boats and passengers.

Merrimac has four meeting houses, viz.: Congregationalist, Baptist, Universalist at the Centre village and Baptist at the Port. There are, also, Catholic services held each Sabbath

morning in town by the pastor of St. Joseph church at the Mills. At Merrimacport a Methodist society has recently been organized, which holds meetings in Citizens' Hall.

There are seven school-houses in town; viz.: High school building at Merrimac Centre, Bear Hill, Highlands, Birching Meadow, Landing and two at Merrimacport. The school at the Landing has been discontinued, there not being a sufficient number of scholars in the vicinity to require one. There are at present ten schools in town.

During the early days of the settlement, "Jamaco" suffered from Indian raids, as well as other sections of the town, and it has been asserted that Capt. Foot was taken prisoner on one of their incursions and tortured to death; but this tradition may be considered doubtful. It was not an uncommon thing for the people to flee to "Capt. Foot's fort" for protection, when danger of this kind threatened. Edward Cottle, one of the first eighteen, settled near Cottle's landing, and was so much troubled by Indians that he became discouraged, sold out and left for Dukes county. He had two houses burnt, one by Indians and the other by accident. On an alarm by the Indians in 1722, all fled to the fort, and it was on this occasion that a descendant of Edward Cottle: Anna Cottle, was born, who lived nearly a century. John Hoyt, 2d, was robbed and plundered by Indians, he says, and it is very probable that but scanty accounts and traditions have reached us at the present day of those early troubles and trials. For the protection of "Birching Meadow" people, a garrison house was built on land recently owned by the late Enos Heath.

The surface of the town is somewhat broken by numerous hills scattered over the territory, but there are many good farms which are well cultivated. Near the Landing district the ledge which underlies most of the territory in this region, crops out on the bank of the river and affords an abundance of valuable material for building purposes. When the Chain bridge was building at Deer island in 1792, Mr. John Merrill, who then lived in the vicinity of Hon. William Nichols', boated immense quantities of stone from this ledge to sink the piers. Mr. Mer-

rill owned the ledge and planted the large orchard on his home-stead, which was subsequently purchased by Mr. Nichols, and is now in the possession of his son, George W. Nichols, Esq.

There are two extensive plains in town: one near the Congregational church, which, in "ye olden time," was noted for its fort, meeting-house, burying ground and training ground, and the second was near Tappan Emery's and the eastern cemetery, more especially noted for the "Great Trainings," which were sometimes held there, and, also, for Indian relics.

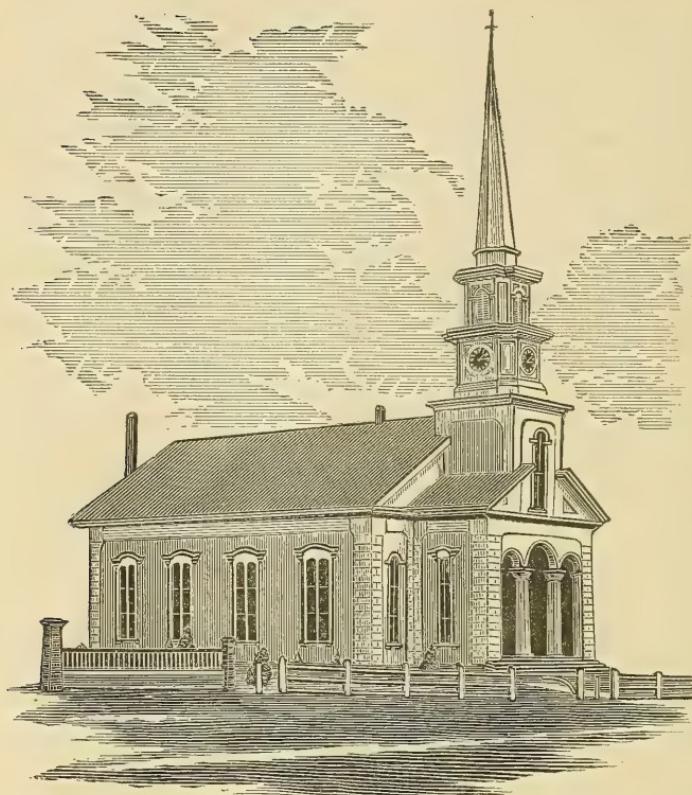
At one period the tanning and currying business was carried on extensively at Merrimacport by Charles L. Rowell, Esq., and others. A dam was built across the small stream sometimes called "Patten's Creek," which gave good opportunity for grinding bark and pursuing the business. Lately, however, but little has been done and the business with a few exceptions has died out in the county. A little farther up the stream a second dam was built a few years ago, and the establishment known as "Wright's Mill," erected for planing and mechanical purposes. This building was subsequently purchased by Alfred W. Morrill & Company for the purpose of manufacturing wheels. It has since been washed away by the breaking of the dam, and at present remains unoccupied.

Rev. W. H. Hubbard was installed pastor of the Congregational church and society September 7th.

John S. Poyen, Esq., commenced building a large hotel the present fall. It is a fine building, three stories high, and will afford such accommodations as have long been needed. It is now known as the Monomack House.

### 1878.

The Congregational society was incorporated this year under the title of "The First Orthodox Congregational Society of Merrimac." The church was, also, remodeled internally, with new walls, re-seating and frescoing, giving it the appearance of a new and elegant room. It was re-dedicated on the first day of January, 1879, Prof. H. B. Smith preaching the sermon.



MERRIMAC CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

1879.

Nov. 1st. The house of Andrew Brown caught fire and was entirely consumed. This was an ancient house and for many years known as the "Joseph Hoyt" house, he owning and occupying it.

1880.

Capt. Joseph W. Sargent died January 3d. When the call came for volunteers to put down the rebellion which had commenced at the South, he at once offered his services to his country, and was chosen captain of the company organized at

West Amesbury. The company was mustered into service forthwith and ordered to the front in season to take part in the battle of Bull Run, July 21st, and with the shattered army retreated to Washington. January 1st, 1862, the company was transferred from the Fourteenth Regiment to the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery and stationed for the protection of Washington. On the 24th of December, 1863, Captain Sargent resigned on account of poor health and was subsequently appointed postmaster at West Amesbury, which office he held until failing health in 1876 compelled him to resign. He was frequently chosen moderator of town meetings, for which office he was well fitted. He was one of the numerous descendants of William Sargent, 1st.

John S. Poyen, Esq., a prominent business man in town, died February 22d, at Point Petre, Guadaloupe, West Indies, whither he had gone to visit his friends. The news of his death was sad in the extreme to his family and numerous friends, who were expecting his return in a few weeks. For many years he had been an extensive dealer in carriage supplies, and his strict devotion to business had enabled him to accumulate a large property. His fine residence on Main street is among the best in the village. In matters of public interest he was among the first to contribute, and his loss will be very sensibly felt. For the public convenience he built the large hotel on Main street. In various ways Mr. Poyen has contributed largely towards beautifying and improving the village. He was of French descent, his father removing from the West Indies to East Haverhill many years ago, where Mr. Poyen was born in 1818.

The population of Merrimac by the census of 1880 was two thousand, two hundred and thirty-seven.

#### POST-OFFICE AT MERRIMAC.

The post-office here was established about 1824 and kept in the little yellow building which stood nearly in front of Goodwin and Cleary's block. Col. Edmund Sargent was the first postmaster, holding the office many years. His son, Orlando H. Sargent, rode to the Mills on horseback for the mail and brought it along in his hat. After a while the service was

improved by substituting saddle bags for the hat, and, finally, the two-wheel chaise was called into the service and continued for several years. Mr. Stephen Patten was the next incumbent, and his successor was Col. Stephen Bailey, who held the office until Buchanan's administration, when Mr. J. W. M. Hunt was appointed, who held the office until the appointment of Mr. Bailey Sargent in 1861. Mr. Sargent held the office about two years and then resigned to enter the army, when his sister, Miss Jane Sargent, was appointed, and held the office until the close of the war. Mr. John S. Poyen was the next postmaster, holding the office until the appointment of Capt. Joseph W. Sargent. In 1876 Capt. Sargent resigned on account of failing health, and Mr. George E. Ricker, the present incumbent, was appointed. The office is now permanently located in the Town Hall.

#### POST-OFFICE AT MERRIMACPORT.

This office was established in 1857, Mr. Ebenezer Fullington being the first postmaster. After about two years Mr. Fullington resigned, and Patten Sargent, was appointed postmaster, holding the office six years, when he resigned and Charles E. Rowell, Esq., was appointed, who still holds the office.

#### STATISTICS OF THE CARRIAGE BUSINESS IN MERRIMAC FOR 1880.

Names.	Amount of business.	Number of carriages manufactured.	Number of workmen employed.	When business commenced.
J. A. Lanckester,	\$ 50,000	325	30	1858
J. B. Judkins,	45,000	165	30	1857
C. H. Noyes,		75	15	1846
Gunnison & Co.,	25,000	100	15	1879
S. C. Pease & Son,	60,000	200	40	1860
Elmer P. Sargent,	25,000	125	20	1871
H. G. & H. W. Stevens,	80,000	200	50	1869
M. G. Clement & Son,	32,000	130	22	1850
A. M. Colby,	28,000	160	18	1879
Willis P. Sargent,	17,500	100	10	1835
William Chase,	10,000	40	8	1838

## GENERAL MATTERS.

---

### FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MERRIMAC.

This bank was incorporated in 1864 with a capital of \$50,000, which was increased to \$75,000 in July of the same year. In November, 1864, it was extended to \$100,000; in July, 1872, to \$150,000, and in May, 1875, to \$200,000. The total earnings amount to \$259,341.32; total dividends, \$208,250; undivided profits, \$6,091.32; loans, \$289,712.52; deposits, \$76,089.28. William H. Haskell, president; D. J. Poor, cashier.

### MERRIMAC SAVINGS BANK.

This bank was incorporated in 1871. Its whole amount of deposits is \$193,556.28; number of depositors, 1049; surplus, \$2,438.85. William H. Haskell, president; D. J. Poor, treasurer.

### MERRIMAC MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

This company was incorporated in 1848, with a capital of \$40,250. The amount of business done in 1880 was \$75,266; number of hands employed, 35; number of sets of wheels made, 4094; number of sets of parts, 3800. F. S. Merrill, agent.

### MERINO SHOE COMPANY.

This company was incorporated in 1876, with a capital of \$40,000. Its business in 1880 amounted to \$100,000; number of hands employed, 75; number of pairs of boots and shoes made, 90,000. A. A. Hawley, agent.

### AXLE FACTORY.

This factory commenced business about the year 1834. Jonathan B. Sargent, Esq., started the manufacture of axles at West Amesbury, and afterwards added the manufacture of steel carriage springs. Mr. Richard Stoyles was an experienced workman in the latter branch and continued in Mr. Sargent's employ many years. The Merino Shoe Company now occupy the factory where Mr. Sargent managed a profitable business for many years, manufacturing axles and springs.

## WEST AMESBURY BRANCH RAILROAD.

This company was incorporated May 8th, 1868, with a capital of \$114,000. It was opened for public use in 1872, and leased to the Boston & Maine railroad for ninety-nine years from January 1st, 1873. The directors are William H. Haskell, J. S. Poyen, I. B. Little, Francis Sargent and J. P. Sargent. President, William H. Haskell; treasurer, J. S. Poyen.

## NIAGARA ENGINE COMPANY.

There is a membership of 49; number of feet of hose, 2200; captain, Andrew D. Lawson.

## FIRE DISTRICT.

This district was organized in 1872, and embraces the entire centre village. Chief engineer, J. T. Locke; assistants, E. N. Sargent, John S. Foster, D. W. Gould and Bailey Sargent; clerk, G. E. Ricker.

## AGILE ENGINE COMPANY, MERRIMACPORT.

This company has a membership of forty. Philip J. Neal is captain.

## BETHANY LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

This lodge was chartered in 1869. The membership numbers one hundred and eighteen, and their meetings are held in Masonic Hall. R. H. Sargent is the Worshipful Master.

## COLONEL C. R. MUDGE POST, NO. 114, G. A. R.

This post was established December 31st, 1869. Its present officers are Charles I. Churchill, commander; Frank Wiggin, senior vice-commander; Charles P. Baker, junior vice-commander; W. A. Howe, quarter-master; W. H. Blodgett, officer of the day; H. J. Cushing, surgeon; W. H. Thomas, chaplain; Bailey Sargent, adjutant; C. O. Roberts, sergeant-major; J. W. Hunt, quarter-master-sergeant. Their meetings are held at Coliseum Hall.

## RIVERSIDE LODGE OF ODD FELLOWS.

This lodge was organized December 3d, 1875. It has a membership of one hundred and thirty. Its funds amount to

\$2534.48, and Masonic Hall, in Goodwin & Cleary's block, is their place of meeting. William M. Chase is Noble Grand.

#### MERRIMACPORT TEMPERANCE REFORM CLUB.

This club was, organized in January, 1876. It has seven hundred and thirty members. Their meetings are held every Wednesday evening.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized January 19th, 1867. Its first officers were J. D. Pike, president; B. A. Kelley and Isaac Jones, vice-presidents; Elmer P. Sargent, secretary and treasurer; A. A. Nichols, corresponding secretary. A free reading room was established and is yet maintained. Prayer meetings are held every Sabbath evening at the rooms.

Clergymen: Congregational, Rev. W. H. Hubbard; Baptist, (Merrimac centre) Rev. Mr. Fish and (Merrimacport) Rev. J. H. Seaver; Methodist, Rev. C. H. Chase.

Physicians: Drs. H. J. Cushing, E. D. White and W. H. Gerrish.

Dentist: Dr. E. Briggs.

Trial justice: M. P. Sargent.

Counsellor and attorney at law: Thomas H. Hoyt.

Selectmen: Edmund N. Sargent, Charles E. Rowell and Albert Sargent.

School committee: Charles Hubbard, Henry Haskell and H. J. Cushing.

Town clerk, treasurer and collector: Bailey Sargent.

High school teacher: Frank Wiggin.

2

30







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 310 162 9

